



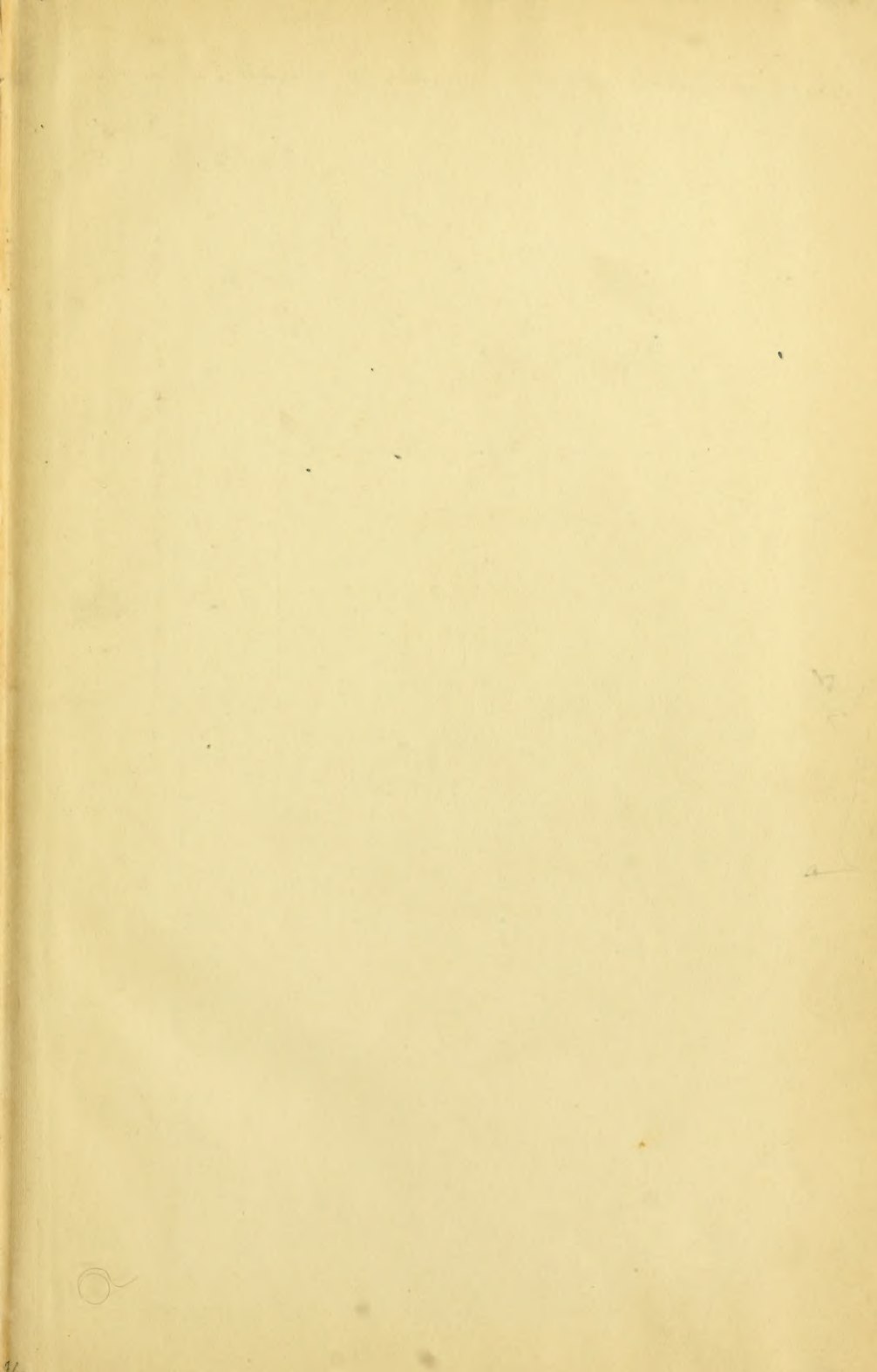


Class F 134

Book R2A

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> 782

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT







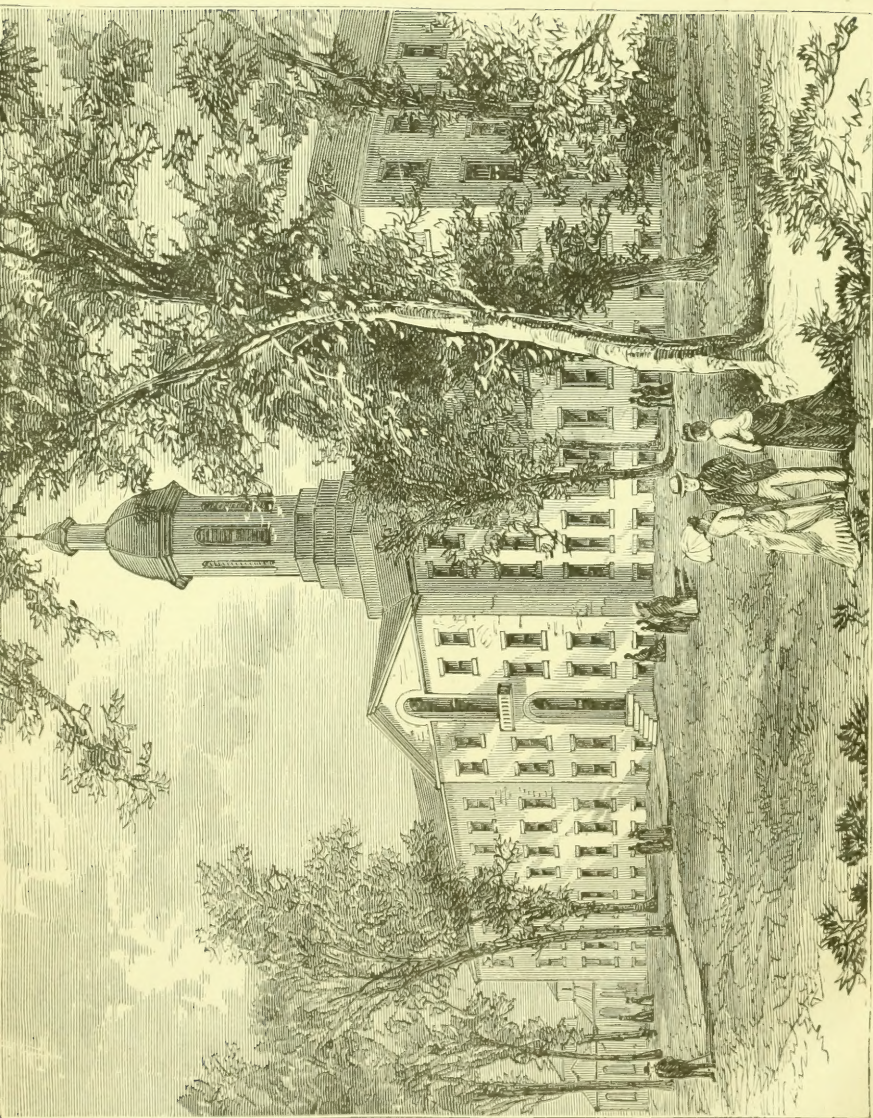












COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY, PRINCETON—NASSAU HALL.

# THE HISTORY OF NEW JERSEY,

FROM ITS

EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME.

INCLUDING

A BRIEF HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE FIRST DISCOVERIES AND SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY,

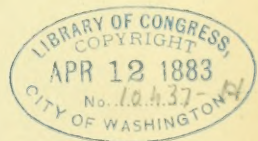
BY

JOHN O. RAUM,

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY OF TRENTON; HISTORY OF TRENTON LODGE, No. 5, A. F. A. M.;  
DIGEST OF NEW JERSEY, I O O F; MISSION OF ODD FELLOWSHIP,  
ETC., ETC., ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.



PHILADELPHIA:  
JOHN E. POTTER AND COMPANY,  
617 Sansom Street.

1877  
(21)

---

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1877, by

JOHN O. RAUM,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

---

F 134  
R 24



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER XX.

1776—1777.

	PAGE
British in Princeton, march to Trenton to pursue the Americans—Finding Washington had crossed the Delaware, return to Princeton—The hopes of the country revived—Washington recrosses the Delaware on the 30th—Council of war—Retreat to Princeton—Battle of Princeton—Death of General Mercer—Washington's victory.	9

## CHAPTER XXI.

1776—1778.

Pardon offered to refugees who swore allegiance to the United States—General Putnam in Princeton—British at Sandy Hook—First Legislature under Independence—Livingston chosen Governor—His first address to the Assembly—The State Government organized—Officers appointed—Campaign of 1776—Benedict Arnold—General Carlton—Battle of Monmouth—Retreat of Lee.	33
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER XXII.

1778—1779.

Battle of Monmouth continued—Advantages gained by the battle—Washington receives the thanks of Congress for his victory at Monmouth—Lee court-martialed—Sentenced to be suspended for one year—Molly Pitcher—Her bravery—Atrocities by refugees—Captain Joshua Huddy—Retaliatory articles.	60
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

1779—1782.

Jersey Brigade at Elizabethtown—Meeting of Jersey officers—Regret manifested by Washington at the course pursued by them—Pennsylvania troops mutinied—Compelled to submission—Washington proposed for King—He rejects the idea with contempt—Last blood shed in the American cause—New Jersey officers.	85
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

## CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

1776—1781.

	PAGE
Maxwell's Brigade—Battle of Brandywine—Battle of Germantown— Lord Stirling of New Jersey in command—Measures agreed upon for the protection of New Jersey—Jersey Line—New arrangement— Continental Troops—Fight at Springfield—Surrender of Yorktown— Cessation of hostilities—Jersey Line discharged.	115

## CHAPTER XXV.

1781—1876.

Terrible condition of the country at the termination of the war— Without a government—Convention at Annapolis—Convention at Philadelphia—Constitution adopted and ratified by the different States —Amendments proposed and ratified—Washington elected President— Adams Vice-President—Inauguration—Washington's reception by the people—First newspaper—Princeton College—Rutgers College.	141
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

1776—1875.

Organization of the Council and Assembly—Great Seal of the State— Council of Safety—Kidnapping—Confiscation of Property—Relief of soldiers and their families—Punishment for treason—Rivington's Ga- zette—United States Senators and Representatives chosen—Purchase from the Indians—Governors.	174
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

1776—1876.

Formation of new counties—Convention to draft a new Constitution— Purchase of land and State-House built—Offices for Secretary of State and Clerk of Supreme Court authorized to be built—Mob in Trenton injures the State-House—Additions to the State-House— State Library.	197
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1797—1876.

STATE INSTITUTIONS. State Prison—Prison Library established—State Arsenal—Residence for the Governor—State Lunatic Asylum— Northern Lunatic Asylum—Total cost of State Prison—Total cost of Lunatic Asylum.	223
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

# CONTENTS.

5

## CHAPTER XXIX.

1861—1876.

	PAGE
Provision made by the State for the maintenance of the families of soldiers—Soldiers Children's Home—Amount paid to families and to deceased and discharged volunteers—Reform Farm School for Boys—State Industrial School for Girls—Institution for the blind, deaf and dumb—Training School for Feeble Minded Children.	247

## CHAPTER XXX.

1883—1876.

Education in New Jersey in advance of any other State in America—College of New Jersey incorporated—Theological Seminary—Rutgers College—Public Schools—Normal, Model, and Farnam Schools—State Board of Education—Normal School Boarding-House Association—Riparian rights.	284
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

1781—1876.

Education continued—Trenton Academy—Lawrenceville Classical and Commercial High School—Edgehill Military School—Freehold Institute—Burlington College and St. Mary's Hall—Seton Hall College—Brainard Institute—Drew Theological Seminary—Montrose Military and Classical School—Hopewell Young Ladies' Seminary.	304
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

1834—1876.

Education continued—Lawrenceville Female Seminary—Pennington Seminary—St. Benedict's College—Bordentown Female Institute—Young Ladies' Seminary at Hightstown—Pennington Institute—Neshanic Institute—German Theological School—Peddie Institute—Centenary Collegiate Institute—Newton Collegiate Institute—Newark Latin School—Trenton Business College—New Jersey Business College—Gregory's Practical Business College—Bryant and Stratton Business College—Business College and Jefferson Park Academy.	315
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

1676—1876.

Roads, travelling, etc.—First Post-offices—First Railroad chartered in America—New Jersey Railroad—Morris and Essex—First Canal—
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------



	PAGE
Delaware and Raritan Canal—Camden and Amboy Railroad—Central—Raritan and Delaware Bay—Camden and Atlantic—Warren—West Jersey—Cape May and Millville—Delaware and Boundbrook, etc.	326

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

1664—1875.

New Jersey the market garden for New York and Philadelphia—Slavery unpopular in New Jersey—Ship building—Saw and grist mills—Paper mills and steel works—Printing—Manufactories—Mineral products—Mining—Marl beds.	344
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV.

1769—1834.

Steamboat of John Fitch, the first run in the world—Value of Continental currency—Copper coin issued by individuals and States—Sessions of the two Houses conducted with closed doors—Robbery of the Treasury—Partition line between East and West Jersey.	363
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

1805—1848.

War of 1812—Proclamation of war by President Monroe—Battle between the Chesapeake and Leopard—The Leander fires upon a coasting vessel—Commodore Barron cashiered—Indignation of the people—Treaty of Peace—Day of Thanksgiving recommended—New Jersey Broad Seal War—War with Mexico—General Phil. Kearney.	383
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

1820—1869.

Causes which led to the rebellion of 1861—First companies in the field—First regiments three months' militia—Early arrival of New Jersey troops at the Capitol—First Regiments three years' volunteers—Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regiments—Hexamer's and Beam's Batteries.	406
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1862—1872.

Location of camps for recruiting—Eleventh to the Fifteenth Regiments—Premiums to volunteers—Draft ordered—Quota filled without draft—Sixteenth to the Thirty-first Regiments—Harrisburg threatened	
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--

# CONTENTS.

7

	PAGE
—New Jersey troops fly to their rescue—Thirty-second Regiment (Second Cavalry)—Battery D—Thirty-third to the Thirty-sixth Regiments—Batteries C and E—Thirty-seventh to the Fortieth Regiments—National Guard law.	426

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

1870—1876.

Centennial Exhibition—Appropriations—State Centennial Board—Co- operation of the women of the State—Individual subscriptions—State buildings—State days—Governor Bedle's reception by New Jersey residents of Philadelphia—Address of E. C. Knight—Address of Hon. Abram Browning—Number of exhibits from New Jersey—Agricul- tural exhibits—Geological—Educational—Awards for exhibits.	447
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## APPENDIX.

Table I. Counties in New Jersey, Census . . . . .	467
Table II. Electoral vote from 1789 to 1876. . . . .	491
Table III. United States Senators . . . . .	492
Table IV. Table of Governors of the Colonies, of the Provinces, and of the State . . . . .	493
Table V. Legislature of 1776. . . . .	495
Table VI. New townships. . . . .	496





# History of New Jersey

---

## CHAPTER XX

1776—1777.

*British in Princeton, march to Trenton to pursue the Americans—Finding Washington had crossed the Delaware, return to Princeton—The hopes of the country revived—Washington recrosses the Delaware on the 30th—Council of war—Retreat to Princeton—Battle of Princeton—Death of General Mercer—Washington's victory.*

THE following account of the battle of Trenton is copied from the *Pennsylvania Journal* of 1781:

“About eight o'clock in the morning, an attack was made on the picket-guard of the enemy. It was commenced by a youth of eighteen, who fell in his retreat to the main body.

“At about half-past eight o'clock the town was nearly surrounded, and all the avenues to it were seized, except the one left for General Ewing to occupy. An accident here liked to have deprived the American army of the object of the enterprise. The commanding officer of one of the divisions sent word to General Washington just before they reached the town, that his ammunition had been wet by a shower of rain that had fallen that morning, and desired to know what he must do. Washington sent him word, ‘*to advance with fixed bayonets.*’ This laconic answer inspired the division with the firmness and courage of their leader.

“The whole body moved onward in sight of the enemy. An awful silence reigned in every platoon. Each soldier stepped as if he carried the liberty of his country upon his single musket.

“The moment was a critical one. The attack was begun with artillery, under command of Captain (afterwards General Knox). The infantry supported the artillery with firmness.

“The enemy were thrown into confusion at every quarter. One regiment attempted to form in an orchard, but was soon forced to fall back upon the main body. A company of them entered a stone house,\* which they defended with a field-piece, judiciously posted in the entry. Captain (afterwards Colonel) Washington,† advanced to dislodge them with a field-piece, but, finding his men exposed to a close and steady fire, he suddenly leaped from them, rushed into the house, seized the officer who had command of the gun, and claimed him as a prisoner. His men followed him, and the whole company were made prisoners. The captain received a ball in his hand in entering the house.

“In the meanwhile, victory declared itself everywhere in favor of the American arms.

“The Philadelphia Light Horse distinguished themselves upon this occasion by their bravery. They were the more admired for their conduct, as it was the first time they had ever been in action.

“An anecdote is mentioned of Captain Samuel Morris, of this corps, which, though it discovered his inexperience of war, did honor to his humanity. In advancing towards the town, he came up to the lieutenant who had commanded the picket guard. He lay mortally wounded and weltering in his blood, in the great road. The captain was touched with the sight, and called to General Greene to know if anything could be done for him. The general bade him push on and not notice him. The captain was as much agitated with the order as he was affected by the scene before him; and it was not until after the fortunate

---

\* This was a double stone house in State street, one story high, with hipped roof, and stood fronting the street, on the spot where the residence of Chief-Justice Beasley now is. It was built by John Rickey in the year 1752. The orchard above mentioned was between the Presbyterian church and the old iron works, and occupied all the grounds between those two places and the Assanpink Creek and Friends' meeting-house.

† A nephew of General Washington.

events of the morning were over that he was convinced that his sympathy for a bleeding enemy was ill-timed.

“After having refreshed themselves and rested a few hours in Trenton, the American army returned with their prisoners and other trophies of victory, to the Pennsylvania side of the river, by the same way they came, with the loss of only three men, who perished by cold in recrossing the river—an event not to be wondered at when we consider that many of them were half naked, and most of them barefooted.

“The next day the British that were in Princeton marched to Trenton in pursuit of the American army, and went up the Scotch road as far as Mr. Benjamin Clark’s, and inquired which route General Washington had taken, and being informed that he had gone with his prisoners up the river road, they compelled John Clark, their son, a lad of about twelve years of age, to guide them across to Birmingham. Some of the American soldiers were at this time in Clark’s house. His mother, with true Spartan courage, unwilling to trust her son with the enemy, pursued the British and prevailed upon them to give him up.

“Soon after, the British finding Washington had crossed the Delaware, returned to Princeton.

“The situation of the American army in the autumn of 1776 was peculiarly trying, and the prospects of their righteous cause very gloomy. They had been obliged to retire before the enemy and cross to the west side of the Delaware. General Washington believing it probable that General Howe, the commander of the British, would make an attempt upon Philadelphia as soon as the ice would enable them to cross, or before, had taken the precaution to have all the vessels and boats removed from the Jersey shore, from Philadelphia up to New Hope.\*

“Writing to his brother, from the camp above the falls at Trenton, December 18th, 1776, he said in view of the numbers, discipline and position of the British army, contrasted with his own: ‘You can form no idea of the perplexity of my situation. No man, I believe, ever had a greater choice of difficulties and

---

\* New Hope is about thirty miles from Philadelphia, and sixteen from Trenton.

less means to extricate himself from them. However, under a full persuasion of the justice of our cause, I cannot entertain an idea that it will finally sink, though it may remain for some time under a cloud.'

"Soon after this his plan was laid for recrossing the Delaware at several points, to surprise and capture the enemy posted in different places along the Jersey shore.

"But, owing to the ice, no part of the plan but that which referred to Trenton was carried into effect, and his success here showed the practicability of the whole, if the American troops had been able to cross the Delaware.

"But although they were providentially prevented from carrying out their plans in this respect, yet, in another way, was Providence preparing for their success and the triumph of their arms.

"The success of the American army on the 26th of December, 1776, revived the hopes of the country. The dark cloud which hung over the nation began to disperse, and Providence was pointing to the path which ultimately led to a bright and peaceful day."

On the 29th of the same month, General Washington, writing to Congress from Newtown, Pennsylvania, says: "I am just setting out to attempt a second passage over the Delaware, with the troops that were with me on the morning of the 26th. General Cadwalader crossed over on the 27th, and is at Bordentown with about one thousand eight hundred men. General Mifflin will be to-day at Bordentown, with about one thousand six hundred more." And he adds, "in view of the measures proposed to be pursued, I think a fair opportunity is offered of driving the enemy entirely from Jersey, or, at least, to the extremity of the province." Although the battle of Trenton was an almost bloodless affair, it was one of the most important during that eventful struggle for independence. Disaster and defeat had followed our patriotic army wherever they had went, until they arrived at Trenton, when, by this skillful manœuvre of the Commander-in-Chief, the whole tide of the war was changed, and the encouragement met at Trenton finally culminated in achieving that independence which had been promulgated from In-



dependence Hall, in the City of Philadelphia, on the ever-memorable Fourth of July, 1776.

On Monday morning, December 30th, 1776, General Washington recrossed the Delaware himself; but, owing to the great quantity of drifting ice, his troops did not all reach Trenton till the evening of the 31st; and at this critical moment the army was likely to be diminished to a mere handful, as the time of service of the Continental troops expired that evening. But, after much persuasion and the receipt of ten dollars bounty by each, about one thousand four hundred of them reënlisted for six weeks.

These, with about three thousand six hundred Pennsylvania militia, under Generals Cadwalader and Mifflin, composed Washington's army at this time.

On the 31st of December, a foraging party of the enemy was surprised and captured by a small company of dragoons under the command of Colonel Joseph Read. From these prisoners General Washington learned the strength of the British army which lay at Princeton, and also their intention to advance upon the American army at Trenton.

When the Hessians were captured at Trenton, the several detachments of the British troops which were stationed at Burlington, Mount Holly, etc., immediately repaired to Princeton, where they were shortly after joined by a large reinforcement from New York under Lord Cornwallis. On Wednesday, the 1st of January, 1777, General Washington ordered forward on the Maidenhead road\* leading to Princeton, a small detachment as far as Smith's Hill, Five Mile Run, where they awaited the advance of the British; but the advance guard of the Americans was at the village of Maidenhead.†

The advance guard of the British on the same night were at the Eight Mile Run, about a mile and a half from the above village.

Early the next morning, the main army of the enemy moved on from Princeton, meeting with but little opposition until they reached Smith's Hill, where a little skirmishing took place with the companies under Major Miller and Colonel Hand, after

---

\* Now Lawrence.

† Lawrenceville.

which our troops retired before the enemy to a piece of woods at the Shabbakonk Creek, where as the enemy approached, they poured a deadly fire upon them for a few moments, which caused the British to form themselves in order for battle. By this successful manœuvre of the Americans, the British were detained two or three hours.

A detachment had been stationed that day by General Washington at the northern extremity of Trenton, where they had thrown up some works, in order that they might retard the progress of the British as much as possible, and when they came up there was a brisk cannonading for about twenty minutes, when the Americans fell back into Trenton, and crossed over the Assanpink Bridge at Trent's Mill, taking up the planks of the bridge after them.

General Washington had that day planted his artillery on the high bank on the south side of the Assanpink Creek, and had thrown up a breastwork across the road leading south of this bridge.

From the bridge to the Delaware River (about one hundred rods in a westerly direction) the Assanpink was fordable; and from the bridge the pond extended a quarter of a mile or more. Guards were placed along the line, from the Delaware eastward, on the south side of the creek.

The British passed down Queen street toward the bridge, and when they had reached Tucker's corner,\* some well-directed shots from the artillery on the south side of the bridge caused them to wheel about and retire to the high ground at the north of the town, where they encamped for the night.

Several attempts were made by the British to cross the creek, but the fords were so well guarded that they were unsuccessful; they then drew up in solid column, in order to force the bridge, which they attempted to do with great vigor at *three* several times, and were as often broken by our artillery, and obliged to retreat and give over the attempt, after suffering great loss, supposed to be at least *one hundred and fifty killed*.

During this cannonading a few British were in a room in the old court-house (now the Trenton Bank) which commanded a

---

\* State and Greene streets.

view of the American position at the Assanpink Bridge, and some of them were killed by a cannon shot fired by the Americans, which knocked down a part of the wall.

Washington's army was drawn up on the south side of the Assanpink Creek, with its left on the Delaware River, and its right, extending a considerable distance up the mill-pond, along the face of the hills. The troops were placed one above the other, so that they appeared to cover the whole face of the hill, from bottom to top, which brought a great many muskets within shot of the bridge. Within seventy or eighty yards of the bridge, and directly in front of it and in the road, as many pieces of artillery as could be managed were stationed.

The British did not delay the attack. They were formed in two columns, the one marching down Greene street to carry the bridge, and the other down Warren street to ford the creek.

The attack from Warren street was simultaneous with the one at the bridge in Green street.

It was repelled, and with such force, that the creek was nearly filled with the dead of the enemy

The American army then poured upon them from musketry and artillery a perfect shower of bullets, under which, however, they continued to advance, though their speed was diminished; and as the column reached the bridge it moved slower and slower until the head of it was gradually pressed nearly over, when our fire became so destructive that they broke their ranks and fled. At that time our army raised a shout, which reverberated through the hills beyond, and an eye-witness of the battle says, "*such a shout was never heard.*" The line was more than a mile in length, and from the nature of the ground, the extremes were not in sight of each other, yet they shouted as one man.

The British column halted instantly; the officers restored the ranks, and again they rushed to the bridge; and again was the shower of bullets poured upon them with redoubled fury. This time the column broke before it reached the centre of the bridge, and the retreat was again followed by the same hearty shout from our line.

They returned a third time to the charge, but it was in vain. We shouted after them again, but they had enough of it.

A crisis of the most fearful character had now arrived. Owing to the state of the river—the ice being rotten—to retreat across the Delaware was impracticable; to engage with an army so superior in numbers, in discipline, and in everything but true courage and right, would seem to be sacrificing all. It was truly a season of suspense. “But,” as a late writer observes, “the Lord maintained the right. He directed the councils of that eventful night; guided in the right way, and led the few, but valiant, to victory.”

“Although General Cadwalader had not been able to pass the Delaware at the appointed time, yet, believing that Washington was still on the Jersey side, on the 27th he crossed the Delaware with fifteen hundred men, about two miles above Bristol; and even after he was informed that the Commander-in-Chief had passed into Pennsylvania, he proceeded to Burlington, and the next day marched to Bordentown, the enemy hastily retiring as he advanced. The spirit of the people was again fully aroused in Pennsylvania, and considerable numbers of the militia repaired to the standard of Washington, and when he again crossed the Delaware on the 29th, he found himself at the head of five thousand men.

“The alarm was now spread throughout the British army. A strong detachment under General Grant marched to Princeton; and Lord Cornwallis, who was on the point of sailing for England, was ordered to resume his command in the Jerseys. Cornwallis joining Grant, pressed forward expeditiously to Trenton.

“It was a critical moment for Washington and his troops. To await the attack would be temerity; to attempt escape by crossing the Delaware, would be even more hazardous.”\*

On the evening of the 2d of January, 1777, General Washington with his officers held a council of war at the house of Capt. Alexander Douglass, in Broad street, Trenton, now in the occupation of the pastor of the German Lutheran Evangelical church, as a parsonage.

In a small front room of this humble mansion, General St. Clair had his headquarters, while that of General Washington was at the True American Inn, kept at that time by Mr. Jona-

---

\* Spencer's History, Vol. I., page 461.



than Richmond, a few rods north of that of General St. Clair, and immediately overlooking the far-famed and historical Assanpink Creek. At this time, Thursday, January 2d, this place was considered too near the enemy to render it tenable, and that was the reason why the room of General St. Clair was chosen for the council of war, which was to decide the fate of our struggle for independence.

At that council Washington presided, with Generals Greene, Sullivan, Mercer, Knox, St. Clair, Stevens, Dickinson, Cadwalader, Mifflin, Wilkinson, Stark and others.

It was the most critical period of the war.

The British troops with their large and well-disciplined army had advanced that day to the Assanpink Creek, and was only kept from crossing the small stream of only about thirty feet in width, by the constant cannonading kept up by the American army planted on the hills, which was kept up until night. Cornwallis was urged by his officers to an immediate attack, but concluded to wait until morning, when, he doubted not, victory would be easily attained. He had been warned by his officers that he would not find the old fox there in the morning.

At this council of war, the bold design was adopted of getting in the rear of the British army, falling upon their magazines at New Brunswick, and carrying the war again from the neighborhood of Philadelphia into the mountainous interior of New Jersey. No time was lost in putting the plan in execution. The superfluous baggage was sent down the river to Burlington; the watch fire was kept up; the patrols were ordered to go their rounds; and, still further to deceive the enemy, parties were sent out to labor at the entrenchment, within hearing of the sentinels of the enemy.

While the council was engaged in its deliberations the wife of Captain Douglass passed through the room, observing as she went, "Gentlemen, that which you are now talking about will succeed,"—referring to their plan of operations which proved so successful the next day. This prophecy of the heroic lady so inspired them all with confidence that the plan was unanimously adopted, and, as she predicted, proved eminently successful.

General Washington sent for Mr. Elias Phillips, of Maiden-

head, who came into the council about ten o'clock. Washington asked him how long he had lived in the place—whether he was acquainted with the direct road to the Quaker Bridge, and made other inquiries, the answers to which were taken down.

He then had Patrick Lamb called in, who lived at the bridge, and the answers he gave to the questions proposed were also recorded.

Ezekiel Anderson, was also sent for, and having questioned him, and finding all their answers to agree respecting the road and the country, Washington appointed these men as guides for his army that night.

Having given orders to the men who were engaged in throwing up a breastwork on the south bank of the Assanpink (at the place now known as Quinten's Washington Retreat) to continue their work until it should be necessary to retire for their own safety, and directing the fires to be renewed and kept up, about midnight he ordered his army to march off and, silently defiling from the camp, they marched off in a circuitous route; taking the lower road through Sandtown across Quaker Bridge, they reached the Stony Brook, at the Quaker meeting-house early on Friday morning, the 3d of January 1777, where the battle which drove the enemy from this part of Jersey was so successfully fought.

Many years before the American Revolution, there emigrated from the north of Ireland a family by the name of Jackson. They had means, and brought with them a number of Irish servants. These were called Agar, Purdy, Chaffee, Hanlon, Nugent and others. The Jacksons were very wealthy, and purchased considerable landed property on the road then leading to the old saw-mill, east of Allentown, now on the road from Allentown to Walm's mill (formerly called the old saw-mill road) in the rear and adjoining the old Presbyterian parsonage or Glebe land at Allentown. The sons of the Jacksons above named were James and Richard. These were elders or deacons of the Presbyterian church, and lie buried at the east end of the Presbyterian graveyard at Allentown, where their gravestones may be seen. James had but one child, Mary, who married Henry Harper, whose descendants reside in Philadelphia. Richard has descendants, one of whom is a Methodist preacher.

There were several sisters; one married Richard Horsfall, and lived and died near Allentown. He owned about one thousand acres of land near that village. Another sister married a Mr. Hunt, and lived and died near Princeton. Another sister married a Mr. Swangler, who lived in the "old fort" at Allentown. Her name was Sarah. They removed to Broad street, Mill Hill (then called Queensbury), in the stone house recently removed, on the east side of Broad street, south of the courthouse, and lived there throughout the Revolutionary war. They had two children, a son and daughter. The daughter was named Jane, or Jinnie, and married John Ashmore, and lived and died in Lambertton. Her descendants are numerous, and comprehend the family of Ashmore, now living in Trenton.

Sarah Jackson had a sister named Jane, or, as she was called, Jinnie, who married Abraham Waglum. They resided at Lambertton, now the Sixth ward of Trenton; their residence was on the bank of the Delaware River, where they kept a "house of entertainment" for the persons who crossed the "old ferry" and others. Jinnie Waglum, during her visits to her sister, Sarah Swangler, became intimately acquainted with Mrs. Ann Richmond, wife of Jonathan Richmond, the barrack-master for the American army on Mill Hill (or Queensbury, as it was then called). Mrs. Richmond was the sister of the brave Albemarle Collins, a captain and major in the New Jersey militia in the Revolutionary war, died without issue, and was buried in the Quaker burial-ground at Trenton.

Jonathan Richmond was an Englishman, and kept the True American Inn on Mill Hill (late the entrance to Washington Retreat), which was burned down in 1845.

His house was the headquarters of General Washington while in Trenton; and through the influence of Mrs. Richmond, Mrs. Waglum, *nee* Jinnie Jackson, offered her services to conduct the troops to Princeton. General Washington gladly accepted the offer of her being the guide for himself and the American army. Arrayed in a man's hat and coat, Jinnie rode at the head of the army, and guided them through the woods by Sandtown and Quaker Bridge, and they arrived safely in Princeton, the night before the engagement with the British troops.

She left no issue, and after living many years at Lamberton, died in that place, and together with her husband was buried in the old graveyard at Lamberton, now the Riverview Cemetery, and there was once a stone erected to commemorate their memory, but it is now gone.

Some steps should be taken to mark the grave of one who bore such a conspicuous part in the great struggle as did Jinnie Waglum, and we call upon the citizens of this State, and particularly of Trenton, to erect a suitable monument to her memory.

“Although it was the most inclement season of the year, the weather greatly favored the Americans. For two days it had been rather warm, soft and foggy, and great apprehension was entertained lest the roads should be almost impassable for a march requiring rapidity; but about the time the march commenced, there was a sudden change in the weather. The wind shifted; an intense frost set in, and the road speedily became solid and easy of passage.

“The soldiers were encouraged by this, and believing that Providence had again interposed in their hour of difficulty, they marched forward with high spirit.

“Cornwallis had left three regiments at Princeton, under Colonel Mawhood, with orders to advance on the 3d of January. Towards daybreak, they suddenly came in sight of the approaching Continental troops, with whom they were almost immediately in action.

“The Americans, posted behind a fence, poured in a heavy and well-directed volley, after receiving which, the British with fixed bayonets charged them with such impetuosity that abandoning their shelter, they broke and fled precipitately, closely pursued by their victorious enemies. Both fugitives and pursuers, however, were suddenly arrested by the sight of the force under Washington, who, beholding the rout, hastened on, colors in hand, to rally the discomfited troops. At no time in his life, perhaps, was he exposed to more imminent hazard. The Americans immediately rallied, the English reformed their line, both levelled their guns, and prepared to fire, while Washington, whose ardor had hurried him forward into a most



perilous position, stood like a mark for the bullets of both. But God preserved him for his country and mankind. He escaped without a hurt, and urged his men forward to the attack. The British, however, did not wait the onset. Mawhood, already severely handled and seeing reinforcements coming up, wheeled off, leading his artillery, and regaining the Trenton road continued his march to join Cornwallis.

“Washington advanced to Princeton, putting to flight a regiment of the British troops, and taking a number of prisoners in the town. The loss of the British was about a hundred killed, and some three hundred were made prisoners. The American loss was only thirty killed, including several officers.”\*

Among those that fell on that memorable morning was the gallant Hugh Mercer, who first engaged the enemy, and who fell at an early hour, covered with wounds. He expired on the 12th. His death was deeply deplored by his countrymen.

The late Dr. Moses Scott, of New Brunswick, with other surgeons, was with General Mercer under the tree, after the battle, and said that he had received sixteen wounds by the bayonet, though these were not thought by the General himself (who was a physician) to be necessarily mortal, but that while lying on the ground, a British soldier had struck him on the head with his musket, “and that,” said he, “was a dishonorable act, and it will prove my death.”

Had Cornwallis taken the advice of Sir William Erskine, as soon as the British army had reached Trenton on the 2d, and engaged the Americans at once, the disaster to our cause would have been fearful; but thinking the escape of Washington impossible, and his own troops being fatigued, he concluded to wait until morning, as it was then just at evening. But in the morning he was greatly chagrined at finding that Washington had escaped out of his hands, and he was for a time perplexed to ascertain whither he had gone, until he heard the booming of the cannon in the direction of Princeton. He then saw how Washington had out-generaled him. Alarmed for the safety of his stores at New Brunswick, he advanced rapidly towards Princeton.

---

\* Spencer's History, pages 461, 462.

The Americans had determined to proceed to New Brunswick by a forced march, and capture the baggage and stores of the enemy, but the complete exhaustion of the men, who had been without rest, and almost without food, for two days and nights, prevented the adoption of the measure, and General Washington proceeded towards Morristown, while Lord Cornwallis pressed on his rear; but the Americans after having crossed the Millstone River, broke down the bridge at Kingston, and thereby impeded the progress of their enemies, ending the pursuit.

At this time both armies were completely worn out, one being as unable to pursue as the other was to retreat.

General Washington reached Morristown, and took up his headquarters there, while Lord Cornwallis reached New Brunswick, and stationed himself there to protect his baggage and stores.

The headquarters of Washington at Morristown was difficult of access by the enemy, being situated among the hills, while around him was a fine country to furnish supplies for his army, and the Delaware was easy of access, in case he found a retreat across that stream necessary.

From here he overran both East and West Jersey, spread his army over the Raritan River, and penetrating into the County of Essex, became master of the coast opposite Staten Island. Thus with a greatly inferior army, by his judicious movements he wrested from the British almost all their conquests in New Jersey. New Brunswick and Amboy were the only posts which remained in their hands, and in even these they were considerably alarmed regarding their safety, as the American army were unwearied in their activity, frequently surprising and cutting off the British advanced guards, and they therefore could not tell at what moment the Americans would come down upon them, and wrest from them these places.

General Matthews was in command at New Brunswick, and was greatly alarmed as to its safety; and while he took measures to defend himself, he used the utmost industry to remove the military stores to a place of greater safety.

The battles of Trenton and Princeton were considered great victories, and inspired in the breasts of the American people

confidence in the ultimate success of their cause, and showed plainly the superiority of our army and its general over that of the foe. This confidence revived in the minds of the people, was the cause of greatly augmenting and strengthening their arms, as numbers at once flocked to it.

Congress at this time feeling themselves insecure, removed from Philadelphia to Baltimore, where they authorized General Washington to raise sixteen additional regiments, and conferred upon him, for the term of six months, powers for the conduct of the war which were almost unlimited.

The favorable change in American affairs was in no place so sensibly felt as in New Jersey, for her people had suffered all the horrors which could flow from a licentious and almost unrestrained soldiery.

Within four days after the affair at Princeton, between forty and fifty Waldeckers were killed, wounded, or taken at Springfield, by an equal number of the New Jersey militia, which but a month before had abandoned all opposition. For this gallant achievement, conducted by Colonel Spencer, he was rewarded with the command of a regiment.

When the royal army entered New Jersey, the inhabitants pretty generally remained in their houses, thousands of whom received printed protections, signed by order of the British Commander-in-Chief. "This event," says General Livingston, "enabled the patriots more effectually to distinguish their friends from their enemies. It winnowed the chaff from the grain. It discriminated the temporizing politician, who, on the first appearance of danger, determined to secure his idol—property—at the hazard of the general weal, from the persevering patriot, who, having embarked his all in the common cause, chose rather to risk, rather to lose, that all for the preservation of the more inestimable treasure, *Liberty*, than to possess it upon the ignominious terms of tamely resigning his country and posterity to perpetual servitude." But it did more: "It opened the eyes of those who were made to believe that their impious merit in abetting the persecutors would exempt them from being involved in the common calamity."

But all the assurances given by the enemy did not save the

people from either plunder or insult. Their property was taken and destroyed without distinction of persons. They exhibited their printed protections, given by order of the Commander-in-Chief of the British army, but it availed them nothing, for the Hessians were unable to read them, and would not understand them, and therefore the British soldiers considered it a disgrace that the Hessians should do all the plundering.

Discontents and murmurs constantly increased, by the fearful ravages of both, which if not sanctified by general orders, were tolerated, without any attempt to put a stop to them, sparing neither friend nor foe, protecting neither age or sex from outrage. Thus infants, children, old men and women, were left naked and exposed, without even a blanket to cover them from the inclemency of the winter. Furniture which they were unable to carry away was wantonly destroyed; dwellings and outhouses burned or rendered uninhabitable; churches and other public buildings were consumed, and the most fiendish outrages were perpetrated upon women, and even very young girls. But all these things turned upon the oppressor. For had every citizen been secured in his rights, his property protected, and the supplies taken by the enemy paid for, it might have proved fatal to the cause of independence, for the people feeling themselves secure in their persons and property, would not have been aroused to that indignation against the foe that these outrages produced. What the earnest commendations of Congress, the zealous exertions of Governor Livingston and the State authorities, and the ardent supplications of Washington failed to effect, the royal forces, by their devastation and rapine, produced in an eminent degree, for they roused the whole country, and it instantly became hostile to the invaders. Those who had suffered arose in their might to repel the hostile invaders, and revenge their personal injuries.

Those who from age and infirmities were incapable of military service, kept a strict watch upon the movements of the royal army, and communicated with the soldiery.

On the 20th of January, General Dickinson, with about four hundred militia, and fifty Pennsylvania riflemen, defeated, near Somerset Court-house, on the Millstone River, a foraging party



of the enemy consisting of about the same number as their own, from whom they took forty wagons, upwards of one hundred horses, besides a large quantity of cattle and sheep which they had collected. They retreated so precipitately that only nine prisoners were taken, but many dead and wounded were carried off. Much courage and bravery was manifested in this affair, and the General received great praise for his conduct. Those he had with him were raw troops, and though not accustomed to service, he led them through the river up to their middle, and charged so impetuously that the enemy, although they had three field pieces, fled and left them on the field.

In the month of February Colonel Neilson, of New Brunswick, with a detachment of one hundred and fifty militia, surprised and captured Major Stockton, at the head of fifty-nine privates, refugees, in British pay. Stockton was called by the sobriquet of "Double Dick," in consequence of his known treachery.

There were no important military enterprises during the three months succeeding the battle of Trenton, except those above enumerated.

Major-General Israel Putnam established his post at Princeton, with only a few hundred troops, although he was within eighteen miles of the strong garrison of the British army. His object was to guard the country around, and at one time he had less men capable of performing military duty than he had miles of territory to guard. General Washington, at Morristown, was no better supplied. His force was small compared with that of the British; although neither the enemy nor his own countrymen were aware of it, but supposed he was amply provided. This deception was kept up in parading a numerous army. The enemy were thus surrounded by an almost imaginary army, who would disappear at the approach of any considerable force, but instantly present themselves when that force disappeared.

About this time a dreadful scourge appeared in the army, more potent than the bullets of the enemy, from which calamity the General resolved to deliver himself and his future force. The small-pox had broken out in severity among the men, and had assumed a painful and hideous type. Inoculation had not yet in America stripped it of its terrors, nor vaccina-

tion rendered it impotent. In despite of the utmost vigilance, it had extended its ravages to the northern and middle armies, and impaired the strength of both. In the northern army, especially, its havoc had been so great that the delay requisite to the command of Lake Champlain, alone, prevented the British army from reaching the Hudson. Inoculation was now resorted to, in order to neutralize the virulence of the disease. With all possible secrecy preparations were made to give the injection to the troops in camp, at Philadelphia, and other places; and thus the army was made exempt from a calamity, the very fear of which endangered the most important operations.

In a letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, under date of the 9th of December, after remarking "that the security of Philadelphia should be our next object," he suggests that a "communication of lines and redoubts might be formed from the Delaware to the Schuylkill, on the north entrance of the city; to begin on the Schuylkill side, and run eastward to the Delaware. "We have ever found," he continues, "that lines, however slight, are very formidable to the enemy; they would at least give a check, till the people could recover from the fright and consternation that materially attended the first appearance of the enemy.

"In the meantime every step should be taken to collect a force, not only from Pennsylvania, but from the neighboring States. If we can keep the enemy from entering Philadelphia, and keep the communication by water open for supplies, we may yet make a stand, if the country will come to our assistance till the new levies be collected.

"P. S. General Mifflin is this moment come up, and tells me that all military stores yet remain in Philadelphia. This makes the immediate fortifying of the city so necessary, that I have desired General Mifflin to return and take charge of the stores; and have ordered Major-General Putnam immediately down, to superintend the works, and give the necessary directions."

The difficulties to be encountered in this new sphere of action were many and severe. But the hardy old veteran proved himself equal to them all. Here, as well as in New York, there were many persons strongly disaffected towards the American

cause—men who, from attachment to royalty, or from fear of losing their property, shrunk from the unequal contest, or lent their aid, secretly, to further the designs of the enemy. Many of them were so decided in their hostility, that it was at one time thought unsafe to withdraw the forces from the city, though their aid was much needed to strengthen the army in the field, lest, in their absence, the whole city should declare for the enemy. It was this, as will be seen hereafter, that deprived General Putnam of a share in one of the most brilliant and successful enterprises of the army of the Revolution.

The danger apprehended from the steady approaches of General Howe was imminent, and the works of defence were required to be constructed with the greatest despatch. The labor was severe and unremitting, and General Putnam never spared himself when there was work to be done, any more than when danger was to be braved. Humphreys, who was with him at this time, says: "His personal industry was unparalleled, and his health was, for a while, impaired by his unrelaxed exertions." The city was placed under martial law, and his authority, during his command in it, was paramount and supreme. But he made no unnecessary display of his power, scrupulously avoiding everything that would needlessly disturb the usual order, or restrain the usual freedom of intercourse among the citizens. He made a diligent use both of authority and example, to conciliate, as far as possible, the contending factions, to win over the disaffected to the cause of freedom, and to excite all the citizens to use their utmost diligence in preparing to repel the expected approach of the enemy. He took good care, as he had done in New York, to regulate and sustain the police of the city, by bringing his own military authority to bear upon it, and by encouraging a cheerful obedience to the laws. The following order will illustrate his care and prudence in this respect:

"GENERAL ORDERS.

"HEADQUARTERS, PHILADELPHIA, DEC. 14, 1776.

"Colonel Griffin is appointed Adjutant-General to the troops in and about this City. All orders from the General through him, either written or verbal, are to be strictly attended to and punctually obeyed.

"In case of an alarm by fire, the city guards and patrols are to suffer the inhabitants to pass, unmolested, at any hour of the night; and the good people of Philadelphia are earnestly requested and desired to give every assistance in their power, with engines and buckets, to extinguish the fire. And, as the Congress have ordered the City to be defended to the last extremity, the General hopes that no person will refuse to give every assistance possible, to complete the fortifications that are to be erected in and about the City.

ISRAEL PUTNAM."

"Soon after his arrival in Philadelphia, General Putnam was called, with General Mifflin, to a special conference with Congress, upon the expediency of adjourning their meeting to some place less exposed to interruption from the enemy. By their advice and urgent counsels, and directly in the face of a vote taken only the day before, the resolution to adjourn was adopted on the 12th of December, to assemble at Baltimore on the 20th.

"The labor of constructing fortifications was regular and monotonous, and but few incidents of sufficient interest to be recorded, marked the toilsome residence of the General in this capital.

"Contrary to all expectation, and to all human probability, General Washington, with the poor remnant of an army that had escaped with him over the Delaware, had suddenly recrossed that river, in the dead of winter, and struck a blow upon the victorious and too confident enemy at Trenton, that astonished alike both friend and foe, reviving and inspiring the one, as much as it discomfited and chagrined the other. Before the enemy had quite recovered from the panic occasioned by this masterly movement, the American General had crossed the Delaware the second time, and prudently avoiding the proffered encounter with Lord Cornwallis, had struck another blow upon Princeton, killing and capturing almost an entire regiment.

"It was a part of his original design, in planning these bold movements, to unite the troops employed in fortifying Philadelphia, with those of Brigadier General Cadwalader at Bristol, and to place the whole under the command of General Putnam, with a view to carrying the post at Mount Holly, about ten miles back of Burlington, where the advanced guard of the British army



were posted. But so alarming were the indications at that time of an insurrection in the city in favor of the royal cause, that the execution of this part of the plan was intrusted to General Cadwalader alone; and General Putnam remained at his post, to prosecute the works of defence which were to guard against an invading enemy from without, and to quell the incipient organization of a more dangerous enemy within. He was, therefore, denied the opportunity—which to his active and enterprising spirit would have seemed one of the privileges of the service—of sharing in two of the most brilliant achievements which distinguished the Revolutionary War. Had the original plan been carried out, and the river been found passable, at the place appointed for crossing, there is no doubt that it would have been completely successful, and greatly enhanced the advantages of that glorious day. It was ascertained by persons despatched to reconnoitre the post at Mount Holly, that the soldiers were in a state of comparative helplessness from intoxication, having indulged freely in spirituous liquors the preceding day, which was Christmas. There was no apprehension of danger, and no precaution to guard against it.

“On the eve of the execution of the first of these enterprises, the Commander-in-Chief addressed a letter to General Putnam, expressing his great satisfaction in learning the improved state of his health—which had been impaired by his excessive labors and exposures—and informing him that the design of the enemy to gain early possession of Philadelphia was fully confirmed, by an intercepted letter from a gentleman of Philadelphia who had joined the enemy, to his partner in that city, which declared that their plans were laid to enter it within twenty days, or as soon as the ice in the river should be sufficiently strong to enable them to transport their artillery across it. He added, that, if the citizens of Philadelphia had any regard for the town, not a moment’s time was to be lost until it should be put in the best possible posture of defence. Fearing that, through their indifference, or the want of time to accomplish it, this would not be done, he directed all the public stores, except such as were necessary for immediate use, to be removed at once to places of greater security.



“Ten days after, on the 5th of January, 1777, Washington wrote to Putnam, from Pluckemin, giving an account of his second successful stroke, and expressing the hope—as the enemy appeared to be quite panic-struck—that he should be able to drive them out of the Jerseys. The new aspect which their late brilliant successes had put upon the American cause, so completely changed the current of popular opinion, that the defection of Philadelphia was no longer feared, and Putnam could now be spared from that post. He was, accordingly, ordered to take the field, and assist in pushing the advantages so unexpectedly gained. ‘It is thought advisable for you,’ continues the letter, ‘to march the troops under your command to Crosswicks, and keep a strict watch upon the enemy in that quarter. If the enemy continues at Brunswick, you must act with great circumspection, lest you meet with a surprise. As we have made two successful attacks upon them by surprise, if there is any possibility of retaliating they will attempt it. You will give out your strength to be twice as great as it is.\* Forward on all the baggage and scattered troops belonging to this division of the army as soon as may be. You will keep as many spies out as you shall see proper. A number of horsemen, in the dress of the country, must be constantly kept going backwards and forwards for this purpose, and if you discover any motion of the enemy, which you can depend upon, and which you think of consequence, let me be informed thereof as soon as possible, by express.

I am, dear General, yours, &c.’

“In obedience to these orders, General Putnam took the field at once, leaving suitable directions for the prosecution of the works of defence in the city. The design of the Americans was to hold the advantages already gained, and to harass the enemy, by all the means in their power, for they had neither men nor ammunition to attempt a battle. They had succeeded in driving them from all their newly acquired posts in New Jersey, except New Brunswick and Amboy, and had thus opened to

---

\* So successfully was this species of deception practiced upon the enemy, that letters from officers in the army to their friends in England, represented the Americans, at this very time, as forty thousand strong. See “Almon’s Remembrances.”

themselves a large field for supplies, and given encouragement to multitudes of those, who, while they were at heart friendly to the American cause, had begun to despair of ever bringing it to a successful issue.

“Putnam’s first movement was to Crosswicks, a few miles southeast of Trenton, on one of the routes by which the enemy might attempt to regain his lost position at Mount Holly. As no attempt was made to do this, and Howe’s forces seemed to be concentrating for winter quarters, Putnam was ordered to advance to Princeton. At this post he continued, during the remainder of the winter, within fifteen miles from the enemy’s stronghold at New Brunswick. His force was exceedingly small, never more than a few hundred. At one period, from a sudden diminution, occasioned by the withdrawal of those whose terms of enlistment had expired, and who peremptorily refused to remain till their places could be supplied by new recruits, he had fewer men on duty than he had miles of frontier to guard. There was no time, during the winter, when he could have sustained for a single hour the attack of a respectable body of regulars. Yet so good a front did he maintain, and so successfully did he blind the eyes of his adversary to his real position and strength, that no effort was made to dislodge him.

“Among the British who were left on the field at the battle of Princeton, was Captain McPherson, of the Seventeenth Regiment, a very worthy Scotchman, who was desperately wounded through the lungs. He had been left for dead, and on General Putnam’s arrival on the ground, he found him languishing in extreme distress, without a surgeon, without a single accommodation, and without a friend to solace the troubled spirit in the hour of death. He visited him, and immediately caused every possible comfort to be administered to him. Captain McPherson, who, contrary to all appearances, recovered, after having demonstrated to General Putnam the dignified sense of obligations which a generous mind wishes not to conceal, one day, in familiar conversation, demanded: ‘Pray, sir, what countryman are you?’ ‘An American,’ answered the latter. ‘Not a Yankee?’ said the other. ‘A full-blooded one,’ replied the General. I am sorry for that,’ rejoined McPherson; ‘I did

not think there could be so much goodness and generosity in an American, or, indeed, in anybody but a Scotchman.'

"While the recovery of Captain McPherson was doubtful, he desired that General Putnam would allow a friend in the British army at New Brunswick to come and assist him in making out his will. Putnam had then only fifty men in his command, the remainder being out in detachments, to cover and protect the country. He was, consequently, very much embarrassed by this proposition. He was not content that a British officer should have an opportunity to spy out his weakness, nor was it in his nature to refuse complying with a dictate of humanity. He luckily thought of an expedient, which he hastened to put into practice. A flag of truce was despatched with Captain McPherson's request, but under an injunction not to return until after dark. In the evening, lights were placed in all the rooms of the college, and in every apartment of the vacant houses throughout the town. During the whole night the fifty men, sometimes all together, and sometimes in small detachments, were marched from different quarters by the house in which McPherson lay. It was afterwards known that McPherson's friend, on his return, reported that General Putnam's army, upon the most moderate calculation, could not consist of less than four or five thousand men.

"The harshness and cruelty of the invaders, and particularly the German mercenaries, during the period of their temporary occupancy of New Jersey, reacted with a most salutary effect upon the American cause, alienating from the British interest the affections of those who had been hitherto loyal, confirming in their opposition those who had before espoused the cause of liberty, and rousing to instant and spirited revolt such as had been compelled to take sides with the conquerors, or at least to render a seeming submission. The humane and generous treatment they everywhere experienced at the hands of Washington and his compeers, settled forever the question of their allegiance; and from the time when General Howe evacuated his short-lived possessions on and about the Delaware, there were no truer or more devoted supporters of the cause of independence in the States than those of New Jersey."\*

---

\* Life of General Putnam, by Cutler, pages 272-280.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1776—1778.

*Pardon offered to refugees who swore allegiance to the United States—General Putnam at Princeton—British at Sandy Hook—First Legislature under Independence—Livingston chosen Governor—His first address to the Assembly—The State Government organized—Officers appointed—Campaign of 1776—Benedict Arnold—General Carleton—Battle of Monmouth—Retreat of Lee.*

THE hostile spirit which had displayed itself in the State of New Jersey, was encouraged by a politic and humane proclamation issued by the Commander-in-Chief, about the last of January, directed to those who had submitted to, and taken protection from the enemy; discharging the obligations created by their oaths of allegiance to the King, and requiring them to repair to headquarters, or to the quarters of the nearest general officer, and to swear allegiance to the United States, as the condition of a full pardon. An act of Assembly, conceived in the same spirit, was passed a few months after. The beneficial effects of these measures were soon visible. The people flocked in from every quarter to take the oaths; but the Legislature could not yet be induced to pass an act to bring the militia certainly in the field.

“Amid these testimonies of reviving patriotism, it is painful to record the crimes which were committed by American soldiers, and which were but too much encouraged by the heterogeneous organization of the army; for the correction of which General Washington found it necessary by proclamation, to prohibit, ‘both in the militia and continental troops, in the most positive terms, the infamous practices of plundering the inhabitants, under the specious pretence of their being Tories. ‘It is our duty,’ continued the proclamation, ‘to give protection and support to the poor, distressed inhabitants, not to multiply their calamities. After this order, any officer found plundering



the inhabitants, under the pretence of their being Tories, may expect to be punished in the severest manner.'"\*

"Lord Cornwallis was in command of the British forces at New Brunswick. General Dickinson, of New Jersey, was stationed on the west side of the Millstone River, not far from Somerset Court-house, and about ten miles from New Brunswick. On the opposite side of the river was a mill, in which was deposited a large quantity of flour. Tempted by such booty, of which he was in no small need, Lord Cornwallis sent out a party, about the 25th of January, with wagons and horses, to seize the flour, and collect such forage as fell in their way. While engaged in this enterprise, General Dickinson fell upon them in a most spirited manner, and drove them back, with some loss, taking from them forty wagons, and upwards of a hundred valuable horses, with a considerable number of sheep and cattle which they had collected on their march. The two parties were nearly equal in number. The bridge over the Millstone was in possession of the British, and defended by their field-pieces, so that General Dickinson, to accomplish his purpose, was compelled to break the ice, and cross the river in three feet of water."†

The enemy at New Brunswick having been in the latter end of February largely reinforced, General Washington believed that another movement towards the Delaware would soon become necessary, with a view to gaining possession of Philadelphia.

He accordingly wrote to General Putnam, at Princeton, advising him of the fact, directing him to be on the alert, and prepare for any movement that might be necessary. And in case it should appear that Philadelphia was to be their object, Putnam was to cross the river at once, with such force as might be then at his disposal, assume the command of the militia who might assemble, and adopt every other measure that he might deem necessary, to facilitate the passage of the rest of the army, if circumstances should require them again to retire from the Jerseys; the possession of which he, at the same time, resolved to contest, inch by inch.

But although Cornwallis had vastly superior advantages, he

---

\* Gordon's History of New Jersey, page 234. † Life of Putnam, page 281.



was in no haste to advance, and the two armies retained their relative positions for about two months longer. No great event, however, occurred except an occasional skirmish between their foraging and scouting parties.

General Putnam continued his post at Princeton until near the middle of May, when a more important service was assigned him in the Northern department. During his command in New Jersey in the four winter months, he had by his several parties taken from the enemy nearly a thousand prisoners, and more than a hundred and twenty baggage wagons, besides a large amount of valuable stores.

At one time, about the first of February, he took ninety-six wagons laden with provisions, which were on their way to the British army. In these services he was not excelled by any officer in the American army.

About the 10th of June, the British army, under the immediate command of Sir William Howe, left its quarters at New Brunswick.

In order to protect Philadelphia and the Highlands, General Washington ordered General Putnam, on the 12th, to send forward Generals Parsons, McDougall, and Glover, with all the continental troops at Peekskill, except one thousand effective men, to guard and protect the Hudson. These were to march in three divisions, each to follow one day behind the other, and each of the first two to be attended by two pieces of artillery.

“We have now arrived at the first anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The labors of the season had been exceedingly arduous, and the perils of war imminent and incessant, yet there was occasion even with the soldier for pastime. And Putnam, with his accustomed good humor, seized every opportunity for a little recreation for himself and his men. In Putnam’s army it was celebrated with feast and song, eloquent speeches and patriotic toasts in which success to the blessed cause of liberty and confusion to all its enemies were pledged as heartily and truly as they have ever been by their successors. The concluding scene of that day’s sport was peculiar and emphatic. On the top of one of the rugged eminences that overhang the Hudson near Fort Lee, Putnam had discovered an

immense rock, of several tons weight, so perfectly poised that a comparatively small power well applied would destroy its balance and send it thundering down into the dark ravine below. Having made his preparations, he drew up a handsome detachment of his force upon the heights, accompanied by his principal officers in full uniform, when, after an animated and amusing address, he gave orders for the lever to be manned. The mighty mass trembled and quivered, and fell with a tremendous crash, accompanied by a simultaneous discharge from the whole corps, and immediately followed by the thunder of the artillery and heavy guns in forts, whose echoes bellowed and reverberated a long time from the heights and cliffs around. As the huge rock toppled from its old resting-place, one party of the officers on one side of it shouted, in admirable unison: "So may the thrones of tyrants fall!" And when it settled into its new bed below, the other responded: "So may the enemies of freedom sink to rise no more!"\*

General Washington with the army under his command moved towards the Highlands, on the western side of the Hudson, and by the middle of July had advanced by way of Pompton Plains, in Morris County, as far as the Clove, a narrow passage in Sussex County, leading through the mountains, about eighteen miles from the river near the entrance of which he fixed his camp. On the 20th he advanced eleven miles within the Clove, from whence he wrote to General Putnam, requesting all the information he could furnish regarding the movements of the enemy, as well as their designs both by sea and land, as from information he had received, which proved to be premature, he felt his position in the highest degree embarrassing and perilous. Putnam despatched General Sullivan, and other trusty and intelligent persons, to various points of the river and coast, to obtain such intelligence as could be safely relied on. He by this means learned, that the British fleet, with a large number of troops on board, had passed Sandy Hook, and put out to sea, upon which the army returned to New Jersey, and prepared to oppose, with all its force, the meditated attack upon Philadelphia, despatch-

---

\* Life of Putnam, page 297.

ing General Sullivan and Lord Stirling, with their divisions, in the same direction, accompanied by all the field-pieces at Peekskill, except two for each brigade that remained for the defence of that post.

General Sullivan's division remained at Morristown till the British fleet returned into the Chesapeake, when they were ordered to join the main army on the Delaware.

General McDougall was also immediately ordered down from Peekskill, and also General Dickinson from New Jersey.

The State now becoming defenceless by the withdrawal of the main army to Pennsylvania, Sir Henry Clinton seized that opportunity for effecting an incursion into the country. His troops landed in four divisions, at Elizabethtown Point, Schuyler's Landing on the Hackensack River, Fort Lee, and Tappan, approaching at this last point the vicinity of General Putnam. The object was to drive off the cattle, and to attack any small party of the enemy that might be met with; as it was known that, in the divided state of the American army, no force of much magnitude could at this time be in Jersey. The number of troops engaged in the enterprise amounted to more than two thousand.

Colonel Malcolm's regiment, then stationed at Ramapo, just below the entrance of the Clove, watched their movements, but was not in force sufficient to offer much resistance.

General Putnam ordered General McDougall to cross the river with fifteen hundred men, and advance to meet the foe. The order was obeyed, but not in time to overtake the enemy, who having made an incursion into the country was already retiring with their booty.

This incursion caused great alarm in New Jersey, and rendered it necessary for General Dickinson to leave behind him one thousand of the militia, who were intended to reinforce the army of Washington; while it occasioned some delay on the part of Putnam in forwarding the detachments ordered from Peekskill.

The first Legislature of New Jersey under its independence, met on the 27th of August, 1776, at Princeton. John Stephens was elected Vice-President of the Council, and John Hart, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and on the 31st of the

month, William Livingston, Esq., was chosen in joint meeting, the first Governor of the new State. Having accepted this appointment, it removed him from his military command at Elizabethtown, which was incompatible with his years, his habits, and his previous studies, to one for which the employments of his life had admirably prepared him. On the first ballot, the votes were equally divided between him and Richard Stockton ; but the second ballot, on the succeeding day, gave him a majority over Stockton, and he was declared elected.

Stockton was offered the position of Chief-Justice, but refused it. He had previous to the Revolution held a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court. Governor Livingston continued in the office of Governor until his death, a period of fourteen years, being annually reëlected, sometimes unanimously, or by large majorities.

His first address to the Assembly shows his deep devotion to liberty, with a religious confidence in its final success, in which he uses the following language: "May the foundation of our infant State be laid in virtue and the fear of God ; and the superstructure will rise glorious, and endure for ages."

The other principal officers chosen for the organization of government were, John DeHart, Chief Justice ; Samuel Tucker, second, and Francis Hopkinson, third Justice ; and Jonathan Sergeant, Clerk of the Supreme Court ; Charles Petit, Secretary of State, and Richard Smith, Treasurer. Mr. DeHart, refusing the office of Chief-Justice, Robert Morris was appointed ; Mr. Tucker having declined, Isaac Smith was appointed in his place ; Mr. Hopkinson, having accepted the position of Admiralty of Philadelphia, John Cleves Symmes\* was appointed in his place ; and Mr. Sergeant, refusing to act as Clerk, Bowes Reed was appointed.

The campaign of 1776 was the most trying period of the war, and drew largely upon *the ability* and fortitude of the Governor, all of which was met by him in a truly patriotic and Christian manner.

On the 15th of September the City of New York fell into the

---

\* Founder of Cincinnati, which was at first called City of Symmes.

hands of the enemy. Two months were consumed by the hostile armies on the east bank of the Hudson. But when, on the 10th of November, the fall of Fort Washington was followed by the passage of the North River by the British forces under Cornwallis, by the abandonment of Fort Lee, and the rapid retreat of the American army, the scene of action was immediately transferred to the heart of New Jersey.

“Governor Livingston made the most strenuous exertions with the Assembly and the people to have the militia in the field to oppose the invading force. But it was not practicable to control the panic which had seized upon the mass of the population. The barefooted and almost naked Continental army, retreating before the well-appointed battalions of the enemy, impaired the confidence of the people, not less in the Commander-in-Chief than in their own resources. The defenceless Legislature, with the Governor at their head, removed from Princeton to Burlington, where they adjourned on the 2d of December, each man retiring to his home, to take charge of his peculiar interests, there scarcely remained a vestige of the lately constituted government, or any who owed it allegiance; and until the battle of Trenton (December 26th), New Jersey might have been considered a conquered country.”\*

The Americans having been driven from Canada by the strong force of General Carleton, had retired to Crown Point, in Essex County, New York, on the western shore of Lake Champlain, and having encamped on the southern end of that lake, Carleton, for want of vessels, was unable to follow them. But by incredible exertions he soon built and equipped a fleet. General Schuyler strenuously endeavored to strengthen his little fleet, in order to preserve the command of the lakes; but being

---

\* The case of Samuel Tucker strongly illustrates the panic which prevailed among some of the Whigs on the invasion of the British. President of the Convention which formed the Constitution of the State; Chairman of the Committee of Safety; Treasurer, and subsequently Judge of the Supreme Court, he took a protection of the British, and thus renounced allegiance to the State, and vacated his offices.—Gordon's History, page 237. Journal of Assembly, December 17th, 1777, and votes *passim*. Sedgwick's Livingston, page 209, etc.



unable to obtain artillery, and materials for ship-building, or workmen, his force was in consequence inferior to that of the enemy, and from other causes, such as the ravages of the small-pox, still prevailing in the army, rendering it necessary to stop many recruits on their march to join the army; with mortality from this and other causes, he was compelled to evacuate Crown Point, and to concentrate his forces at Ticonderoga, a strong point twelve miles distant. By the first of October the British had upon the lake a fleet of more than a hundred guns, and seven hundred experienced sailors conducted by Captain Pringle, among whom was General Carleton himself. General Benedict Arnold being in command of the post, on the 11th an attack was made upon him; the wind favoring the Americans, Arnold was enabled to keep up the engagement for several hours, during which his best schooner was burnt, and another vessel sunk, without loss to the enemy. Arnold finding it impossible to renew the action with hope of success, made his escape in the night, and the next morning found shelter under the guns of Fort Ticonderoga. But at noon the enemy came up with him, and he was compelled, after a spirited resistance of two hours, and the loss of another ship, to run the greater part of his vessels on shore, a few leagues from Crown Point, where he landed his men in safety. A portion of his squadron passed Crown Point in safety, and escaped to Ticonderoga, while those run on shore were burned, to prevent their capture by the enemy.

General Carleton seized Crown Point, and advanced part of his fleet into Lake George, within view of Ticonderoga, and his army approached that place as if to lay siege to it. But after reconnoitering the works, and observing the garrison, which consisted of between eight and nine thousand men, he concluded it was too late in the season to invest it, and returned to Canada, where he placed his troops into winter quarters, and made the Isle aux Noix his most advanced post. This retreat relieved the apprehensions of the Americans, and enabled General Gates to march with a detachment of the Northern army to aid the Commander-in-Chief on the Delaware. While Philadelphia was supposed to be in imminent danger, the militia of New England in considerable numbers had been ordered to the Delaware. The

army in New Jersey, with the detachment to Rhode Island, had greatly reduced the British force in the City of New York. In the neighborhood of King's Bridge there were about two thousand of the enemy's troops, and all the other troops on Manhattan Island were not estimated at a greater number. On Long Island there was only De Lancy's brigade of American loyalists, numbering less than a thousand men. Under these circumstances it was presumed that the New York and New Jersey militia might form a respectable army, with which General Heath might alarm, and perhaps more than alarm that important post. His instructions were to approach King's Bridge, carry off the forage and provisions with which the enemy were supplied, and if circumstances should justify, attack the forts which guarded the entrance into the island. In such an event, it was anticipated that fears for the City of New York would induce General Howe either to abandon New Jersey entirely, as his troops would suffer extremely through the winter for fuel, forage, and provisions, or so to weaken his posts at New Brunswick and Ansbury as to permit General Washington to attack them with advantage.

In accordance with those views, in June, 1776, General Heath marched towards West Chester, on Long Island Sound, and summoned Fort Independence to surrender; but the garrison refusing, he did not venture an assault with militia, and learning that the British army had embarked from Rhode Island, and might, by entering the Sound, land in his rear, he was compelled to withdraw into the Highlands; not, however, without acquiring considerable quantities of forage and cattle.

Constant skirmishes on the lines increased the distress of the enemy, and gave confidence to the Americans in regard to themselves. The British found it unsafe to forage unless they were protected by large covering parties, as the Americans were constantly attacking them, in nearly all of which they proved successful, and their horses, cattle, and other booty were frequently taken from them; many prisoners were taken; the papers throughout America were filled with accounts of their successes, and the people throughout the entire country were reanimated to new exertions, with every prospect of success, and with a full determination to drive the enemy to their ships for protection,

as soon as the season would permit the armies to successfully operate in the field. Although at this juncture the situation of Washington was extremely critical, yet he managed with such adroitness as to conceal from the enemy as well as his own countrymen the situation in which he was placed, and his own weak condition to resist the enemy should they bring any force to bear upon him. His army was being constantly crippled, and sometimes almost depleted, by the terms of service of the militia expiring, who would leave before their places could be filled by others, which would materially weaken his army and leave his positions exposed to imminent hazard. The soldiers would carry off with them arms and blankets which had been delivered to them to be used in camp, thereby wasting the military stores which should have been retained for the campaign which was intended to be opened in the spring.\*

While the Commander-in-Chief was thus embarrassed and inconvenienced by these circumstances by which he was surrounded, and not knowing which way to turn in order to protect himself and his little army, he learned that reinforcements were arriving from Rhode Island, and that the movements of General Heath had not produced the effect he had expected; and fearing that the enemy might capture Philadelphia, he ordered the New England troops, except those who were deemed necessary to guard the Highlands, immediately to join him. He also made heavy requisitions on the militia of New Jersey, as well as the neighboring States. But he was agreeably disappointed as regarded the movements of the enemy, as they were not made, and the skirmishing on the Jersey side of the Delaware was continued throughout the winter. With the force the enemy had at New Brunswick and Amboy, they could at any time have crushed our little army. During the winter the loss of the enemy was considerably more than the American army had sustained both at Trenton and Princeton; and from the scarcity of forage, hopes were entertained that neither their cavalry nor draught horses would be in condition to take the field when the campaign should open in the spring.

---

\* Marshall's Washington.

His desire was, however, to so cripple the enemy during the winter, that the ensuing summer would accomplish their complete overthrow. But in this he was compelled to submit to disappointment. In England the war was urged with vigor, and they were supported by increased majorities in Parliament, and the nation itself determined to reannex to the empire the revolted colonies.

Having learned these facts, the Commander-in-Chief determined to destroy or at least cripple their present army before it could be reinforced, to accomplish which he made the most strenuous exertions to promote the recruiting service, and to collect recruits in such numbers as would enable him to attack the enemy either in Rhode Island, New York, or New Jersey. Congress, at his instance, passed such resolutions as were calculated to second his views. Thus the civil and military powers worked in entire unison together. They authorized him to draw the Eastern troops from Peekskill, and required their places to be filled by the militia of New York; the Executive of New Jersey was required to order out the whole militia of this State, and place them in condition for active service; and the Executive of Pennsylvania was required to properly arm and equip for active service such part of its militia as lay contiguous to the neighboring and besieged State of New Jersey.

It may here be stated, and without being out of place, that the State of New Jersey, lying hemmed in between the great States of New York and Pennsylvania, and being a better State for forage and to obtain provisions than either, the enemy had an object to continue the war here as long as they could do so, and consequently the most important battles and skirmishes were fought in this State.

Upon the approach of the season for active operations, General Howe ordered the destruction of the scanty resources prepared by the Americans for the campaign, during the spring and summer.

When General Heath was recalled to Boston, the command devolved on General McDougall. At Boston a large amount of stores had been collected, and the British general supposing

them to be of great value and slightly defended, despatched Colonel Bird against the post, on the 23d of March, 1777, with five hundred men, under convoy of a frigate and some smaller vessels.

General McDougall, with about two hundred and fifty men, labored hard to remove the magazines and stores, but before it could be effected, the enemy coming upon him, he was compelled to retire, before doing which, however, he set fire to his storehouses and barracks. Colonel Bird completed the destruction, and returned to New York.

The Commander-in-Chief not knowing what course the enemy intended to pursue, whether the British would endeavor to take Ticonderoga, and penetrate the Hudson, or join the grand army by sea, or whether General Howe would endeavor, by moving up the North River, to possess himself of the forts and high grounds at present occupied by the Americans, or would attempt to take Philadelphia, and being uncertain as to which of these courses he intended to pursue, he determined to keep the high grounds of New Jersey, north of the road leading from Trenton to New Brunswick, watch the movements of the enemy, and if possible frustrate him in any attempt he might make. While the enemy were encamped here they would cover New Jersey, and be at a convenient point to move either for the protection of Philadelphia, on the west, or the Highlands, on the east. To more effectually accomplish his purpose, the northern troops, including those of New York, were divided between Ticonderoga, on Lake George, and Peekskill, on the Hudson, while those from New Jersey, to the South, including North Carolina, were directed to assemble in New Jersey. In case the army of Canada should join that of New York, by sea, the troops at Peekskill and those in New Jersey could be readily united, either for defence of the Highlands or of Philadelphia, and in case Burgoyne attempted Ticonderoga, by way of the lakes, the force at Peekskill would afford aid to the army opposed to him.

When these arrangements were completed, the camp at Morristown was broken up, and the army removed to Middlebrook, a village adjoining Boundbrook, in Somerset County, lying on the Raritan River, about ten miles from New Brunswick. Here



they occupied a position behind a ridge of strong and commanding hills. On the 28th of May General Washington repaired hither in person to watch the enemy.

These heights in front of the camp commanded the course of the Raritan, the road leading to Philadelphia, the hills about New Brunswick, as well as a considerable portion of the country between that place and Amboy; affording a full view of the most interesting and important movements of the enemy. Thus, from his commanding position, the Commander-in-Chief was enabled to watch all their movements, which gave him great advantage over his former location.

On the 21st of May the entire army in New Jersey, exclusive of the cavalry and artillery, amounted to but eight thousand three hundred and seventy-eight men, and of these, more than two thousand, nearly one-fourth of the entire force, were sick, leaving the effective rank and file only about six thousand men. In this was not included the troops of North Carolina, who had not at that time joined the army, and also about five hundred New Jersey militia were omitted.

To prevent a movement of the enemy by land towards Philadelphia, Washington placed an army of militia, with a few Continental troops, under an experienced officer, on the western bank of the Delaware, to defend the passage of that river.

General Sullivan's Continental army at Princeton was increasing in numbers by recruits from the South, as well as New Jersey militia.

He was also directed to hold himself in readiness, so that in case of an attack he could move his baggage and stores to places less exposed, and to be ready to move at any moment to a place of greater security, that he might harass the flanks of the enemy, on a march, and preserve a communication with the army at Middlebrook; but by no means to risk a general action, but to act entirely as a surprise to the enemy, and carry on a desultory warfare.

Measures were also set to work to put the militia of New Jersey in perfect order to take the field as soon as offensive operations should commence.

The intention of General Howe was the acquisition of Phila-

delphia, by marching through New Jersey, and intending to cross the Delaware by means of a portable bridge constructed during the winter. But in consequence of the delay in the arrival of tents and camp equipage from Europe, as well as the early organization and favorable position of the American army, this plan was frustrated, and he was compelled to devise another, which was to attempt the capture of Philadelphia, by way of the Delaware or Chesapeake Bay. He accordingly made a demonstration by land.

General Washington called to his assistance the Continental corps at Peekskill, except one thousand effectives. He also formed a select corps of riflemen, under Colonel Morgan, which was posted at Van Vechten's Bridge, on the Raritan, just above its confluence with the Millstone River, for the purpose of watching the left flank of the British army. He was, on any movement of the enemy, to seize every opportunity to fall on their flank, and to trouble them as much as possible, but not to permit himself to be surrounded, or to allow his retreat to the army to be cut off. General Sullivan was directed to change his position, and occupy the high grounds of Rocky Hill as a place of greater security.

General Howe left two thousand men at New Brunswick under command of General Mathews, and on the morning of the 14th of June he advanced in two columns towards the Delaware, in order to induce Washington to quit his fortified camp and approach that river, that he might bring on a general engagement on ground more advantageous to himself. The first column, under command of Lord Cornwallis, reached Somerset Court-house by break of day, and about the same time the second, under General de Heister, arrived at Middlebush, between Somerville and New Brunswick, on a road east of that taken by Cornwallis. The feint was unsuccessful, for Washington having his entire army in readiness, upon the first intelligence of their approach posted his whole army with great advantage in order of battle on the heights in front of his camp. He maintained this position during the day, and at night the troops slept on their arms on the ground, in order to prevent surprise. At this juncture the militia of New Jersey, with an alacrity heretofore unexampled

in the State, took the field in great numbers, principally joining General Sullivan, who had retired behind the Sourland hills, towards Flemington, where a considerable army was forming.

Finding that the American army could not be drawn from its position, General Howe determined to waste no more time in threatening Philadelphia by land, but to withdraw his army from New Jersey, and to embark from the Chesapeake or the Delaware. On the night of the 19th he returned to New Brunswick, and on the 22d to Amboy, where he threw over the channel which separates the latter from Staten Island the bridge designed for the Delaware, over which he passed his heavy baggage and a few troops to that island, from whence the embarkation of his army was to be made.

This retreat was conducted with precipitation, and on their route they burned many of the farmhouses.

General Washington having anticipated the movement from New Brunswick, had made his arrangements to derive some advantages from it. He detached General Greene with three brigades to fall on the enemy's rear, and to annoy them. General Sullivan was ordered to move his division to coöperate with Greene, and Maxwell to fall on the flank of the enemy. The main army paraded on the heights of Middlebrook and held themselves in readiness to act as circumstances might require. General Morgan, about sunrise, made an attack on the enemy and drove in their picket guard; the enemy threw themselves into some redoubts, but these they evacuated on the approach of Generals Wayne and Morgan, and commenced their march for Amboy. There was some sharp skirmishing between them and Morgan's regiment, in which the latter acted to the entire satisfaction of their General, but he was disappointed in his hope of gaining any advantage of importance. Sullivan having been unable to come up in time, in consequence of the distance he had to travel, as well as the lateness of the hour at which he received his orders, and the express sent to Maxwell having either been taken or deserted to the enemy, and the rear of the enemy having been stronger than was expected, the force on the lines were unable to make any impression on it, and in consequence the retreat to Amboy was accomplished without any

considerable loss. General Washington then advanced six or seven miles from his strong camp at Middlebrook, to Quibbletown, on the road to Amboy. Lord Stirling's division proceeded a few miles further to the neighborhood of Metuchin. General Howe now determined to bring on an engagement, and in the hope of turning the left of the American army and gaining the heights behind them, he recalled the troops which had passed over to Staten Island on the night of the 25th, and early next morning made a rapid movement in two columns towards Westfield. Lord Cornwallis, in command of the right, took the route by Woodbridge to Scotch Plains; Sir William Howe, who accompanied the left in person, marched by Metuchin meeting-house into the rear of the right column. The intention was that the left should take a different route, to attack the left flank of the American army at Quibbletown, while Cornwallis should gain the heights on the left of the camp at Middlebrook. Four battalions, with six pieces of cannon, were detached to take post at Bonhampton, about five miles from New Brunswick.

The right column of the British having fallen in with some parties detached to watch their motions, near Woodbridge, notice was at once sent to General Washington, through which he discerned his danger, the consequence of which was, the whole army was at once put in motion, and having regained the camp at Middlebrook, they took possession of the heights on the left to prevent their seizure by the enemy. Lord Cornwallis on his route encountered Lord Stirling, between whom a brisk skirmish ensued, the latter being driven from his ground with the loss of three field-pieces and a few men. He retired to the hills about Scotch Plains, and was pursued as far as Westfield, where Cornwallis halted and gave up the pursuit, upon finding the passes in the mountain on the left of the American camp guarded, and in consequence he could not attain his object; he therefore returned to Amboy through Rahway, and on the 30th of June the whole army crossed over to Staten Island.

When the British army retired from Westfield they were watched by the brigades of Scott and Conway, and the former entered Amboy immediately upon its being evacuated by the enemy, but no opportunity was given during the retreat of attacking it to advantage.



Although Burgoyne had advanced his army towards Ticonderoga, Washington still thought that the enemy would renew the attempt to cross the Delaware, and in order to be in readiness in case such an attempt should be made, he remained in his camp at Middlebrook; he sent two brigades to Peekskill, and despatched Parson's and Varnum's brigades to occupy the post vacated by Burgoyne. The enemy having at length removed from the coast opposite Amboy, relieved his mind from the apprehension of a sudden attack on Philadelphia, and he therefore determined upon a change in his position, and removed the main body of the army to Morristown, advancing General Sullivan as far as Pompton Plains.

Sullivan was next ordered to Peekskill, to prevent Howe from forming a junction with Burgoyne on the Hudson River, and Washington himself proceeded to Pompton Plains, and on the 16th of July to the Clove, where he determined to remain until the objects of the enemy should be fully disclosed. He then ordered the North Carolina troops to stop at Trenton, and directed General Sullivan not to cross the Hudson.

Having learned that the British fleet had put to sea, having on board General Howe and thirty-six battalions of British and Hessians, the fears for the safety of Philadelphia were again aroused in the mind of the Commander-in-Chief, and in July, 1777, he again commenced his march to the Delaware to protect that city, and on the 30th of July the fleet of the enemy appearing off the Capes of Delaware, Washington gave orders to concentrate the forces at Philadelphia; but the enemy did not stop there, but proceeded eastwardly. Washington having examined the country around Philadelphia, as well as the works below the city, came to the conclusion that the defence of the river should be confined to the fort on Mud Island, and Red Bank, a piece of high ground on the Jersey shore opposite the island. He then determined to march to Coryell's ferry,\* in order that he might be sufficiently near Philadelphia, and also that he might readily regain the Hudson River, should it be necessary.

“On the 11th of September, 1777, the third year of the war, was fought the battle of Brandywine, in which the American

---

\* New Hope.

forces, after a brave resistance, were obliged to yield to superior numbers and discipline, with the loss of about twelve hundred men. In this action the Marquis de Lafayette, a French, and Count Pulaski, a Polish nobleman, both fought on the American side. Lafayette was slightly wounded. General Washington being obliged to retreat, encamped about eighteen miles from Philadelphia; while General Howe took possession of that city.”\*

Immediately after the battle of Brandywine, New Jersey was required to furnish the army with reinforcements of militia, and General Putnam to detach fifteen hundred continental troops, and at the same time to cover the State with an equal number. Sir Henry Clinton entered East Jersey at the head of three thousand men by way of Elizabethport and Fort Lee, the columns uniting at the New Bridge, above Hackensack, on the 12th. They encountered but little opposition, and on their way gathered up a large quantity of fresh provisions, but about the 15th, observing the Continental troops under General McDougall approaching, and that General Dickinson, with great exertion, was assembling the New Jersey militia, he returned to New York and Staten Island, having lost only eight men killed and sixteen wounded.

Five or six hundred American troops crossed the Delaware at Philadelphia, but seeing the enemy, under Sir William Howe, approach it, they retired by the Frankford road; but the commanding officer having separated himself from them, was captured by a small party of the British light horse, upon which the regiment dispersed by different roads to New Jersey.

With much labor General Dickinson had collected two other corps, in all nine hundred men, and was about to cross the Delaware, when he learned of the arrival from Europe of an additional force at New York. He returned with a part of his levies from Trenton towards Elizabethtown, while the remainder, under General Forman, proceeded to Pennsylvania, and were immediately after the battle of Germantown discharged.

The attention of both commanders was now almost wholly

---

\* “Our Whole Country,” by Barber and Howe, page 74.

given to the Delaware: the one to remove, the other to sustain the impediments to its navigation. Lord Howe had brought around the transports and ships of war, and they were stretched along the Delaware, from Reedy Island to New Castle. Count Donop, a distinguished German officer, crossed the Delaware on the 21st of October with about twelve hundred Hessians, intending to proceed the next day to attack the Americans at Red Bank.

But this place was strongly fortified, having extensive outer works, and inside an entrenchment eight or nine feet high, boarded and fraised. Upon this fortification Colonel Greene had bestowed great labor in order to make it as secure as possible. Count Donop attacked it with great boldness late in the evening of the 22d, and it was as resolutely defended. The garrison did not consist of more than five hundred men, and they were therefore unable to man these extensive outer works, and on the near approach of the enemy, the Americans were compelled to abandon them and retire to the inner works, from which they poured upon the Hessians a most galling and destructive fire. Count Donop received a mortal wound, and Lieutenant-Colonel Mingerode, the second in command, was killed. The detachment was drawn off by Lieutenant-Colonel Linsing, and in the darkness of the night they collected many of the wounded. He marched about five miles that night, and the next day returned to Philadelphia. His loss was estimated at about four hundred men, while the loss of the Americans was only thirty-two killed and wounded.

During the winter of 1777-78 the sufferings of the troops were terrible, for want of proper clothing as well as food, which disabled them from keeping the field. The returns of the first of February showed three thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine men in camp unfit for duty for want of clothes, scarcely one of whom had shoes, and even among those returned fit for duty, very many were so poorly clad that the exposure to the colds of the season would have destroyed them; and although the total of the army at that time exceeded seventeen thousand men, only five thousand and twelve were effective for duty. Nakedness, unhealthy food, and hunger filled the hospitals, and

many of them were removed by death. They were crowded in small apartments, and a violent putrid fever raged among them, carrying many off. This condition of the troops was unknown to Sir William Howe; if he had taken the field while they were in this condition, the results would have been disastrous. Upon the opening of spring the British commander designed to relieve his own army as well as to distress ours; he therefore in the month of March sent Colonel Mawhood and Major Simcoe, at the head of twelve hundred men, into this State. Their place of landing was at Salem, where they dispersed the small bodies of militia stationed in that neighborhood under Colonels Hand and Holme. These were posted at Quinton's Bridge, Alloway's Creek, to prevent the British from forcing a passage. Colonel Shreve was ordered into New Jersey to aid in protecting the country, and upon his arrival at Haddonfield, the militia who had assembled to aid him and intercept the communication of the enemy with Philadelphia amounted to less than one hundred men.

Mawhood wrote to Colonel Hand, proposing to draw off his troops and refrain from further injury to the country, and pay for the forage and cattle he had taken, upon condition that the militia would lay down their arms and depart for their homes, and that upon their refusing to do this he would arm the Tories, attack all persons found in arms, burn their dwellings, and subject their families to the utmost distress. This proposition was rejected by Colonel Hand with indignation, whereupon the British Colonel put his threat into execution. The attempt to reinforce Colonel Shreve proved a failure, as not more than two hundred men could be collected together.

In February, 1778, Lord North proposed a plan in the House of Commons to conciliate the colonies, and as he stated, to put an end to the war. This was caused by the part the French nation had taken in the war on the part of America. To effect his purpose he introduced two bills, one called "A bill for removing all doubts and apprehensions concerning taxation by the Parliament of Great Britain in any of the colonies and plantations in North America," and another, "To enable his Majesty to appoint commissioners with sufficient powers to treat, consult,



and agree upon the means of quieting the disorders now subsisting in certain of the colonies of America." The first declared that Parliament would impose no duty payable in America except such as might be expedient for the purposes of commerce, the net produce of which should be paid and applied for the use of the colony in which it should be levied, as other duties collected under authority of the Legislature. The second authorized the appointment of commissioners by the Crown, with powers to treat either with the constituted authorities or with individuals in America; but that the stipulations which might be entered into should be subject to the approval of Parliament. They were also empowered to proclaim a cessation of hostilities in any of the colonies; to suspend the operation of the non-intercourse law, and during the continuance of the act, so much of all or any of the acts of Parliament which had passed since the 10th of February, 1773, relating to the colonies; to grant pardon to any number or description of persons; and to appoint a governor in any colony in which his Majesty had heretofore made such appointments. The last act was limited to the first of June, 1779. These acts were almost unanimously passed by Parliament, but they came too late, and were considered by the colonists as insults, for matters had progressed so far that no alternative was left, and they were determined to prosecute the war to a successful issue, and had adopted the motto of "VICTORY OR DEATH;" much life and treasure had been expended; the American people had been fully aroused, and the country was now united, and therefore no backward step would be taken; their independence had been declared to the world, and they determined to maintain it to the end, as they had pledged before Almighty God and the world to maintain it, "*with their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honors.*"

Before these bills were passed the treaty with France had been ratified, and Monsieur Girard, who had negotiated the treaties between that country and the United States, arrived at Philadelphia as minister plenipotentiary, which produced unbounded joy both among the people and Congress, by whom he was received with every demonstration of respect.

Congress without any hesitation rejected the propositions of the mother country.

As soon as it was ascertained as to the course France intended to adopt in the war, and the extent of the naval force she had prepared, the British saw that Philadelphia city was a dangerous position, and therefore determined to abandon the Delaware.

It was for a time uncertain to what point the enemy was destined, but it soon became apparent they intended to reach New York through the State of New Jersey.

General Washington therefore ordered General Maxwell with the New Jersey brigade to establish himself at Mount Holly, and to unite with Major-General Dickinson for the purpose of breaking down the bridges, felling trees in the road, and otherwise embarrassing the march of the British General.

The British army crossed the Delaware on the 18th of June, 1777, and as soon as that fact was learned General Washington convened a council of his general officers to determine as to the best course to pursue.

The two armies were nearly equal at this time, the numerical strength being with the Americans, they having between ten and eleven thousand, and the British ten thousand men.

In this council there were seventeen general officers. Generals Wayne and Cadwalader were alone decidedly in favor of an immediate attack, to which opinion General Lafayette had a leaning, though he did not openly express it. The opinion of the officers being so strongly against it, it was therefore resolved not to risk a battle.

Sir Henry Clinton moved with great caution, expecting an attack from our army. He proceeded through Haddonfield, Mount Holly, Slabtown, and Crosswicks, to Allentown and Imlaystown, reaching the latter place on the 24th.

Generals Dickinson and Maxwell retired before him, destroying the bridges as they went. Clinton followed up the Delaware until he reached Crosswicks. General Washington in order to avoid him made an extensive circuit, and crossed the river at Coryell's Ferry on the 22d, and remained one day at Hopewell, among the hills adjacent to the river, after which he proceeded to the Highlands, on the Hudson River.

General Arnold, who was still suffering from his wounds, and unable to perform active duty in the field, was ordered to Phila-

delphia, from which place he detached four hundred Continental troops to harass the enemy in the rear. The Commander-in-Chief confided this service to General Cadwalader, who added to his force already in the field fifty volunteers and forty militia commanded by General Lacy. From Hopewell, Morgan with six hundred riflemen, was detached to annoy the enemy on the right flank, while Dickinson with one thousand New Jersey militia, and Maxwell's brigade were to annoy them on the left.

General Washington, who had rather acquiesced in than approved the decision of the late council of war, and was rather disposed to seek battle than otherwise, again submitted the proposal to the consideration of his general officers, by whom it was negatived. But by the advice of the council, Brigadier-General Scott, with a chosen body of fifteen hundred men, was added to the corps on the left flank of the enemy. But Washington, supported by the wishes of some officers whom he highly valued, determined on his own responsibility to bring on a general engagement.

The enemy being on the march to Monmouth Court-house, he determined to strengthen the force on his lines, and despatched General Wayne with an additional corps of one thousand men. The troops now in front of the enemy amounted to four thousand. General Lee was appointed to conduct this service, but he was opposed to even hazarding a partial engagement, and therefore yielded the command to General Lafayette. All the Continental troops were placed under his direction, to act in concert with General Dickinson, and to take such measures as would most effectually impede the march of the enemy and occasion them the greatest loss. The intention of the Commander-in-Chief in these measures was to bring on a general engagement. This was earnestly advised by General Wayne, while Lafayette inclined towards a partial engagement. Colonel Hamilton was desirous of accomplishing all the wishes of Washington.

On the 26th the main army moved to Cranberry for the purpose of supporting the advance. The weather was intensely hot, a heavy storm set in, which prevented the army proceeding further the next day, besides there was a temporary scarcity of provisions.

The advanced corps had pressed forward and taken a position on the Monmouth road, about five miles in the enemy's rear, their intention being to attack them on the following morning. They were now too remote, and too far to the right of the enemy to be properly supported in case of action, and General Lafayette filed off by his left towards Englishtown, which place he reached on the 27th.

General Lee had declined the command of the advance party, supposing that it was not in condition for effective service, but as he saw, soon after its advance, that much importance was attached to it, and fearing that his reputation might suffer, he earnestly requested to be placed at its head. In order to relieve his feelings, without at the same time wounding those of Lafayette, General Washington detached the former, with two other brigades, to support the Marquis. Lee would in this case have the direction of the whole front division, which at this time amounted to five thousand men, but he promised that if Lafayette had formed any enterprise it should be executed the same as though the commanding officer had not been changed.

Sir Henry Clinton had taken a strong position on the high grounds about Monmouth Court-house, with his right flank in the edge of a small wood, and his left was secured by a heavy woods, and towards his rear was a morass. His entire front was protected by a woods, and there was a morass extending a considerable distance, while about twelve miles from him was the high grounds about Middletown, which he knew if he could reach he would be perfectly secure.

General Washington determined to attack him in the rear as soon as he should move from his ground. He communicated these facts to General Lee and ordered him to keep his troops constantly lying on their arms in order to be in readiness to take advantage of their first movement. The same orders were given to the first division.

On the 28th, about five o'clock in the morning, General Dickinson communicated the intelligence that the front of the enemy was in motion, which immediately put our troops in motion, and Lee was directed to move on and attack them in the rear, and that the main army would march to his support.



These instructions were to be carried out unless there should be strong reasons to the contrary. Whereupon, Sir Henry Clinton learning that the Americans were in his neighborhood, changed the order of his march, and about eight o'clock in the morning he descended from the heights of Freehold into a plain about three miles in extent, taking up his line of march in the rear of the front division.

General Lee disposed his troops to execute his orders; and soon after the rear of the enemy was in motion, prepared to attack it. General Dickinson detached some of his best troops to coöperate with him, and Morgan was to act on the right flank of the enemy, but he was ordered to use sufficient caution that he might readily extricate himself and form a junction with the main body.

Soon after the enemy had left the heights of Freehold Lee appeared, and following the British into the plain, gave orders to Wayne to attack their covering party sufficiently to halt them, but not to force up their main body, or to allow them to draw reinforcements from thence to aid them. After which his intention was to get on their front by a shorter road on their left, and thereby intercept their communicating with their line, and by that means bear them off before they could be able to gain assistance from the rest of their forces.

While this design was being executed, one of General Washington's suite came up to gain intelligence in reference to his contemplated movements, to whom Lee made known his present object; but Sir Henry Clinton, while his rear division was in full march, observed a division of the American army on his left flank, and being militia he soon dispersed them.

When the rear guard of Clinton had descended from the hills it was followed by a strong corps; soon after which a cannonade upon it was commenced by some pieces commanded by Colonel Oswald, and at the same time he received intelligence that a respectable force had shown itself on both his flanks. Believing a design to have been formed on his baggage, which in the defiles would be exposed, he determined, in order to secure it, to attack the troops in his rear so vigorously as to compel them to call off the troops on his flanks. In order to accomplish this

he had to march back his entire rear division, which movement he was making as Lee advanced for the purpose of reconnoitering, to the front of the wood adjoining the plain. He soon perceived himself to have mistaken the force which formed the rear of the British, but yet he proposed to engage them on that ground; but when an inquiry into his conduct had afterwards been made, he stated that his judgment disapproved the course he had pursued, as there was a morass immediately in his rear, which could not be passed without difficulty, and which would also necessarily impede the arrival of reinforcements to aid him, and should he be finally overpowered, embarrass his retreat.

While both armies were preparing for action, about ten o'clock in the morning, General Scott, as stated by Lee, mistook an oblique march of an American column for a retreat, and fearful of being abandoned, left his position and repassed the ravine in his rear, as he entertained the opinion that the ground on which the army was drawn up was by no means favorable to them. Lee did not correct the error Scott had committed, but directed the whole detachment to regain the heights they had passed. He was pressed by the enemy, and some slight skirmishing ensued during this retrograde movement, but not much loss was sustained on either side.

When the commencement of the action was announced by the first firing, the rear division threw away all unnecessary luggage and rapidly advanced to support the front. As they approached the scene of action, Washington, who had received no intelligence from Lee notifying him of the retreat, rode forward and about noon, after the army had marched five miles, to his utter astonishment and mortification, met the advanced corps retiring before the enemy without having made a single effort to maintain their ground. Those whom he first fell in with neither understood the motives which had governed General Lee, nor his present design, and could give no other information than that by his orders they had fled without fighting.

Washington then rode to the rear of the division, which was closely pressed. There he met Lee, to whom he spoke in terms of some warmth, and implied disapprobation of his conduct. He also gave immediate orders to the regiments commanded by

Colonel Stewart and Lieutenant-Colonel Ramsey to form on a piece of ground which he deemed proper for the purpose of checking the enemy, who were advancing rapidly on them. General Lee was then directed to take proper measures with the residue of his force to stop the British column on that ground, and the Commander-in-Chief rode back himself to arrange the rear division of the army.

These orders were executed with firmness. A sharp conflict ensued, and when forced from the ground on which he had been placed, Lee brought off his troops in good order, and was then directed to form in the rear of Englishtown.

The check thus given the enemy afforded time to draw up the left wing and second line of the American army on an eminence, partly in a wood and partly in an open field covered by a morass in front. Lord Stirling, who commanded the left wing, brought up a detachment of artillery under Lieutenant-Colonel Carrington, with some field-pieces, which played with considerable effect on the enemy, who had passed the morass, and were pressing on to the charge. These pieces, with the aid of several parties of infantry detached for the purpose, effectually put a stop to their advance. The American artillery were drawn up in the open field, and maintained their ground with remarkable firmness, under a heavy and persevering fire from the British.

The right wing for the day was commanded by General Nathaniel Greene. To expedite the march and to prevent the enemy from turning the right flank, he had been ordered to file off by the Tennent Church, two miles from Englishtown, and to fall into the Monmouth road, a short distance in the rear of the Court-house at Freehold, while the residue of the army proceeded directly to that place. He had advanced on this road considerably to the right of, and rather beyond the grounds on which the armies were now engaged, when he was informed of the retreat of Lee, and of the new disposition of the troops, when he immediately changed his route, and took an advantageous position on the right.

## CHAPTER XXII.

1777—1779.

*Battle of Monmouth continued—Advantages gained by the battle—Washington receives the thanks of Congress for his victory at Monmouth—Lee court-martialed—Sentenced to be suspended for one year—Molly Pitcher—Her bravery—Atrocities by refugees—Captain Joshua Huddy—Retaliatory articles.*

AFTER Greene had changed his position, the enemy being warmly opposed in front, attempted to turn the left flank of the American army, but in this they were repulsed and driven back by parties of our infantry. They next attempted the right, but met with no better success. General Greene had advanced a body of troops with artillery, to a commanding piece of ground in front of the enemy, which not only prevented their carrying out their design of turning our right, but severely enfiladed the party which yet remained in front of the left wing. At this moment General Wayne advanced with a body of infantry in front who kept up so hot and well-directed a fire of musketry, that the British soon gave way, and withdrew behind the ravine to the ground on which their first halt had been made. Here the British line was formed on very strong ground. Both flanks were secured by thick woods and morasses, while their front could be reached only through a narrow pass. The day had been intensely hot, and the troops were much fatigued. Still Washington resolved to renew the engagement. For this purpose Brigadier-General Poor, with his own and the Carolina brigade, gained the right flank of the enemy, while Woodford, with his brigade, turned their left, and the artillery advanced on them in front. But the impediments on the flanks of the enemy were so considerable, that before they could be overcome, and the troops approach near enough to commence the attack, it was nearly dark. Under these circumstances further operations were deferred until morning. The brigades on the flank kept their



ground through the night, and the other troops lay on their arms in the field of battle, in order to be in perfect readiness to support them. General Washington, who had through the day been extremely active, passed the night in his cloak, bivouacing in the midst of his soldiers.

“The British were in the meantime employed removing their wounded and burying their dead, and about midnight they marched away in such silence, that though General Poor lay near them, he was unconscious of their retreat until the morning light revealed it to him.

“As it was certain that they would gain the high grounds about Middletown before they could be overtaken, and that they could not there be attacked to advantage, as the face of the country afforded no prospect of opposing their embarkation, and as the battle already fought terminated favorably to the reputation of the American arms, it was thought advisable to relinquish the pursuit. Leaving the Jersey brigade, Morgan’s corps, and McLane’s command (the militia having returned to their homes immediately after the action), to hover about them, for the purpose of countenancing desertion, and to protect the country from their depredations, it was resolved to move the main body of the army to the Hudson, and there take a position which should effectually guard the important passes in the Highlands.

“General Washington’s return of the killed, wounded, and missing was: killed, one Lieutenant-Colonel, Bonner, of Pennsylvania, and one Major, Dickinson, of Virginia, both distinguished officers, and much regretted; three Captains, two Lieutenants, one Sergeant, and fifty-two rank and file. Wounded, two Colonels, eight Captains, four First-Lieutenants, two Second-Lieutenants, one Ensign, one Adjutant, eight Sergeants, one Drummer, and one hundred and twenty rank and file. Missing, five Sergeants, one hundred and twenty-six rank and file. Some of the missing dropped through fatigue and hardship, since come in. Artillery, killed, one First Lieutenant, seven Matrosses, one Bombadier. Wounded, one Matross. Six horses killed, and two wounded.

“Among the British killed, wounded, and missing, were Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. H. Monckton, Second Battalion Grenadiers; one Captain, two Lieutenants, four Sergeants, fifty-six

rank and file, killed ; three Sergeants, and fifty-five rank and file died with fatigue ; one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, seven Captains, five Lieutenants, seven Sergeants, and one hundred and thirty-seven rank and file wounded ; seven Sergeants, and sixty-one rank and file missing, of the British.

“Germans, one rank and file killed, eleven rank and file died with fatigue, eleven rank and file wounded, making a general total of one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Captain, two Lieutenants, and fifty-seven rank and file, killed ; three Sergeants and fifty-six rank and file died with fatigue ; one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, seven Captains, five Lieutenants, seven Sergeants, and one hundred and forty-eight rank and file wounded ; seven Sergeants, and sixty-one rank and file missing.

“The names and rank of the British officers returned killed, wounded, and missing, were: Royal Artillery, Lieutenant Vagn, killed ; First Grenadiers, Captain Gore, of the Fifth Company, killed ; Second Grenadiers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. H. Monckton, of the Fifth Company, killed (commanding the battalion); Lieutenant Kenedy, of the Forty-fourth Company, killed ; First Grenadiers, Captain Cathcart, of the Fifteenth Company, Captain Breton, of the Seventeenth Company, Captain Willis, of the Twenty-third Company, wounded ; Second Grenadiers, Major Gardner, of the Tenth Company, Captain Leighton, of the Forty-sixth Company, Captain Powell, of the Fifty-second Company, Lieutenant Gilchrist, of the Forty-second Company, Lieutenant Kelly, of the Forty-fourth Company, Lieutenant Paumier, of the Forty-fifth Company, Lieutenant Goroffe, of the Fifty-second Company, wounded. Foot Guards, Colonel Trelawney, Captain Bellew, wounded. Fifteenth Regiment, Captain Ditmas (attached to the Second Grenadiers), wounded. Marines, Lieutenant Desborough (attached to the Second Grenadiers), wounded. Queen’s American Rangers, Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, wounded.

“Until midsummer the British lay at Philadelphia. While here, the British General, Sir William Howe, had been superseded by Sir Henry Clinton. Intelligence that a French fleet had sailed to intercept the British army in the Delaware, led to the evacuation of Philadelphia. With eleven thousand men,

Clinton marched from that city, crossing the Delaware on the 18th of June, 1778. His course was across New Jersey, and by way of Amboy, to reach New York. The aim of Washington was to thwart his progress, retard the march, destroy the enemy in detail, and if no opportunity offered for less perilous enterprise, to bring on a general action. His force was nearly equal to that of the British, and he crossed into the Jerseys about the same moment. By the 22d of June the whole of the Americans were on the eastern bank of the Delaware, and in a condition and position to offer the enemy battle. But upon the policy of this proceeding much discussion ensued among the American Generals. Charles Lee, and most of the foreign officers—indeed, a majority of the board of war—were decidedly against fighting. Wayne and Cadwalader were as decidedly for the arbitrament of the sword, and their opinions were enforced by those of Lafayette, Greene, and Hamilton, who without urging battle at all hazards, were disposed to follow up the enemy closely, protect the country from his ravages, and seize upon whatever chances might seem to promise a favorable issue for bringing on the final encounter. Lee, whose faith in British valor was only surpassed by his utter want of faith in the steadiness of the Americans, was opposed to any risks, however partial, which might result in conflict. Fortunately Washington had been authorized by an express vote of Congress, which had been ascribed to the advice of Greene, to exercise his own discretion in regard to the decisions of his council. It was an advisory body only, whose opinions he might follow, or not, under the guidance of his own judgment. The opinions of Lafayette and Greene determined his resolve against the suggestions of the majority. ‘You wish me to fight,’ said he; and the orders soon followed which led to the battle of Monmouth.

“He had approached this place, following his enemy with a close but watchful step, when he came to the conclusion that the moment for action had arrived. Lafayette, meanwhile, had been detached with a strong body of troops, instructed to hang upon the British rear, and, with discretion, to act, if circumstances should encourage him to do so. Other detachments, riflemen and militia, were in advance of him and on his flanks.

To protect his enormous baggage-train\* from these parties, Clinton placed them under Knyphausen, with a very strong escort, while he united the rest of his force in the rear to check the too close approach of the parties by which it was threatened. The interval between the force of Knyphausen and that by which the rear was accompanied, suggested to Washington the idea of concentrating his assault upon the latter. It was advisable to hasten the attack accordingly before the enemy should reach the high grounds of Middletown, about twelve miles distant, where he would be measurably safe. A strong detachment, under Lee, was sent forward to join Lafayette with instructions to engage the enemy and keep him employed until the rest of the forces could be brought up. Lee, ranking Lafayette, took the command, upon the junction of their separate detachments. In pursuance of orders, he proceeded to engage the enemy, but not seemingly with any desire to bring on the action in earnest. A very short trial of strength found him in full retreat, exhibiting a degree of misconduct which the world esteems to have been wilful, and to have been prompted by that incendiary spirit, engendered in the cabal of Conway,† the object of which was to baffle the enterprises of Washington, lose him the confidence of the country and thrust him from the eminent position which he enjoyed. In this purpose, however, Lee only wrecked himself. He was already retiring from the field of Monmouth, when Greene, in command of the right wing, approached the scene of action. He had been ordered to a particular position in the rear of the enemy's left, but the change of circumstances which followed upon the hasty flight of Lee, forced upon him the necessity of using his own discretion in the choice of another position; and here it was, according to the common opinion, that he rendered the most signal service in checking and repelling the pursuit of the British, which must otherwise have proved irresistible. Washington, on first meeting with Lee in full retreat, indignantly

---

\* Twelve miles long.

† This cabal was composed of Generals Thomas Conway, Gates and Mifflin, and Samuel Adams, and others in Congress, and was a direct and systematic attempt to ruin the reputation of Washington.



reproached him with his conduct, and commanded him to face about and engage his pursuers at all hazards, while he brought up the main body of the army to his support. Aided by a sharp fire from the artillery of the first line, Lee was enabled to obey these orders. He turned about in good earnest, and, after a spirited but not prolonged conflict, he retired in good order from the field. It was during this conflict that Greene appeared with his column. A movement of the enemy which threatened Washington's right, caused him to order Greene to file off from the road to Monmouth, and while the residue of the army pushed directly forward to win his way into the wood in the rear of the Court-house. He was already on his route, in obedience to his orders, when foreseeing, from the flight of Lee, that Washington must now be exposed to the whole weight of the enemy's attack, he suddenly resolved to adapt his own progress to the altered circumstances of the field. He did so, and took an advantageous position near the British left.

"This movement, as he had foreseen, diverted their attention from the fire of the American army to his own division. A most furious attack followed, but was encountered by a cool determination which showed the value of the winter discipline which the army had undergone at Valley Forge.

"The artillery of Greene's division was in charge of General Knox, and, well posted upon a commanding situation, poured in a most destructive fire upon the assailants. Seconded by the infantry, who steadily held their ground, and gave volley upon volley from their small arms, with equal rapidity of fire and excellence of aim, the advance of the enemy was checked. Repeated efforts of the British served only to renew their disappointments and increase their losses. Their shattered battalions, which had been greatly thinned by the murderous volleys, were at length withdrawn from the field, and were finally driven back, under the united advance of Greene's and Wayne's infantry, with great loss, to the position which they first occupied when Lee began the attack. Reconnoitered in this position with all their strength concentrated for its defence, Washington perceived the fruitlessness of any renewal of the assault. The American army retired accordingly, and slept

upon their arms that night; Greene, like his commander, taking his repose without couch or pillow on the naked ground, and with no other shelter than a tree beneath the broad canopy of heaven. Nor was this shelter sought or this repose found, until the wounded had been placed in due keeping, and every soldier who had fought in his division had been solaced with the best food that the camp supplied. With the dawn of morning the enemy was gone. They had halted only long enough for a slight rest and refreshment, and then silently stole away with such rapidity as, when their retreat was made known, put them beyond the chances of pursuit. If the Americans did not win a victory at Monmouth, they acquired many advantages from the combat. Their conduct betrayed the effects of discipline and service, showed large improvements in both respects, and led to larger hopes and expectations from their continued exercise. Lee's disobedience of orders, assuming a discretion which the result did not justify, was probably the true reason why a complete victory had not been obtained; yet, if Lee lost the victory by his disobedience, it is quite as certain that Greene's departure from orders insured the final safety of the army, after the first disaster had endangered it. His quickness, the excellence of his judgment in the choice of a new position in the moment of exigency, and the firmness with which he maintained it, greatly contributed to raise his reputation.

"The cloud of war continued to pass to the northward. Clinton reached New York in security, while Washington inclined to the left, in order to defend the Jerseys and secure the passes of the Highlands. The American forces were now in a condition to attempt offensive operations. Their conduct at Monmouth had inspirited the hopes of the people, and the arrival of a French fleet under Count d'Estaing, which was decidedly superior to that of the British, encouraged them to the boldest enterprises. An attack of the combined troops of France and America was planned against the British forces in Rhode Island."\*

As soon as Washington heard of the arrival of the French

---

\* Life of General Greene, by William Gilmore Sims, page 67.

fleet he detached General Sullivan to Rhode Island, and Lafayette was sent with a reinforcement to join Sullivan. Greene soon followed Lafayette.

"When Washington had marched about five miles to support the force in advance at Monmouth, he found the whole of it, five thousand in number, retreating by Lee's orders, and without having made any opposition of consequence. Shocked and astounded, Washington rode up to Lee and demanded what all this meant. Lee answered with warmth, and unsuitable language."\*

Lafayette, speaking of this battle, says: "Never was General Washington greater in war than in this action. His presence stopped the retreat. His dispositions fixed the victory. His fine appearance on horseback, his calm courage, roused by the animation produced by the vexation of the morning, gave him the air best calculated to excite enthusiasm."

On the ninth day after the battle Congress unanimously resolved "that their thanks be given to General Washington for the activity with which he marched from the camp at Valley Forge in pursuit of the enemy; for his distinguished exertions in forming the line of battle; and for his great good conduct in leading on the attack and gaining the important victory of Monmouth, over the British grand army under the command of General Sir Henry Clinton, in their march from Philadelphia to New York."

It is probable that General Washington intended to take no further notice of Lee's conduct on the field of battle; but the latter could not brook the expressions used by the Commander-in-Chief at their first meeting, and wrote him two passionate letters. This led to his being tried by a court-martial at his own request. The charges exhibited against him were: First. For disobeying orders in not attacking the enemy on the 28th of June agreeably to repeated instructions. Secondly. For misbehavior before the enemy on the same day, by making an unnecessary, disorderly, and shameful retreat. Thirdly. For disrespect to the Commander-in-Chief in two letters.†

---

\* Irving's Life of Washington, Vol III., page 428.

† Chief-Justice Marshall, speaking in Lee's defence before the Court, says:

After a tedious hearing before the Court, of which Lord Stirling was president, Lee was found guilty, and sentenced to be suspended from any command in the armies of the United States for the term of one year; but the second charge was softened by the Court, which found him guilty of misbehavior before the enemy by making an unnecessary, and in some few instances, a disorderly retreat.

Congress, after some hesitation, approved the sentence of the Court, and Lee, deeply chagrined, left the army never to join it again. He finished his career in Philadelphia, October 2d, 1782; a career marked as much by folly and impiety, as by ability and superior military knowledge.\*

‘As the army approached within a few rods of where the British were stationed near a barn, Wayne ordered his men to pick out the officers, upon which they poured in a deadly fire, when almost every British officer fell, among whom was their leader, the gallant Colonel Monckton. The spot where he was killed is marked to this day by an oak stump in the ploughed field about eight rods northeast of the old parsonage. A desperate hand-to-hand struggle then occurred for the possession of

---

“He suggested a variety of reasons in justification of his retreat, which, if they do not absolutely establish its propriety, give it so questionable a form as to render it probable that a public examination never would have taken place could his proud spirit have stooped to offer explanation, instead of outrage, to the Commander-in-Chief.”

\* Mr. Sparks, in a note, mentions a curious incident in the life of General Lee. By order of Congress, while the army was at Valley Forge, Washington was directed to administer the oath of allegiance to the general officers. The Major-Generals stood round Washington, and took hold of a Bible, according to the usual custom; but Lee, just as the oath was about to be administered, withdrew his hand deliberately twice in succession. The action was singular and remarkable, causing a smile from the other officers. On Washington's inquiring the meaning of his conduct, Lee remarked, “As to King George, I am ready enough to absolve myself from all allegiance to him, but I have some scruples about the Prince of Wales.” This odd reply caused a laugh, and for a time interrupted the ceremony. It was, however, resumed, and Lee took the oath with the rest. The subsequent conduct of Lee at Monmouth, gave rise to a suspicion as to the patriotism of the officer next in rank to Washington; probably, however, the whole matter was only an illustration of Lee's well-known eccentricities.—*Spencer's United States*, page 15.



his body, in which the Americans finally succeeded, and the grenadiers were driven back and did not, it is believed, again advance beyond the fence.

“During the action Morgan lay with his corps at Richmond’s (now Shumar’s) mills, three miles south of the Court-house, where he had for guides Colonel Joseph Haight, Tunis and Samuel Forman. For some unknown reason he did not participate in the events of the day. He was waiting for orders in an agony of indecision, walking to and fro for hours within sound of the conflict, uncertain what course to pursue. Had he received directions to attack the enemy in the rear with his fresh troops, when exhausted by fatigue and heat, their whole army might have been taken.

“Comparatively few of the Americans were killed on the west side of the brook; those in the vicinity of the barn suffered severely. A most desperate part of the conflict was in the vicinity of where Monckton fell. There the British grenadiers lay in heaps like sheaves on a harvest field. The British dragged the corpses by the heels to shallow pits dug for the purpose, and slightly covered with earth, and as many as thirteen were buried in one hole.

“The day was unusually hot, even for the season, and both armies suffered severely; the British more than the Americans, because in their woolen uniforms, and burdened with their knapsacks and accoutrements, while the latter were divested of their packs and superfluous clothing.

“The tongues of great numbers were so swollen as to render them incapable of speaking. Many of both armies perished solely from heat, and after the battle were seen dead upon the field without mark or wound, under trees and beside the rivulet where they had crawled for shade and water. The countenances of the dead became so blackened as to render it impossible to recognize individuals. Several houses in Freehold were filled with the wounded of the enemy left on their retreat in care of their surgeons and nurses. Every room in the Court-house was filled. They lay on the floor on straw, and the supplications of the wounded and the moans of the dying presented a scene of

woe. As fast as they died their corpses were promiscuously thrown into a pit and slightly covered with earth.\*

"One Molly Pitcher, or as she was called, Captain Molly, rendered essential service to the Americans in the battle. She was of masculine mould, and dressed in a mongrel suit, with the petticoats of her own sex, and an artilleryman's coat, cocked hat and feathers. The anecdote usually related of her is as follows: Before the armies engaged in general action, two of the advanced batteries commenced a severe fire against each other. As the heat was excessive, Molly, who was the wife of a cannonier, constantly ran to bring her husband water from a neighboring spring. While passing to his post she saw him fall, and on hastening to his assistance, found him dead. At the same moment she heard an officer order the cannon to be removed from its place, complaining that he could not fill his post with as brave a man as had been killed. 'No,' said the intrepid Molly, fixing her eyes upon the officer, 'the cannon shall not be removed for the want of some one to serve it; since my brave husband is no more, I will use my utmost exertions to avenge his death.' The activity and courage with which she performed the office of cannonier during the action, attracted the attention of all who witnessed it, and finally of Washington himself. She wore an epaulette, and was ever after called *Captain Molly*.†

Lossing, in his "Field-Book of the Revolution," thus mentions Molly Pitcher: "She was a sturdy young camp-follower, only twenty-two years of age, and in devotion to her husband, who was a cannonier, she illustrated the character of her countrywomen of the Emerald Isle. In the action (battle of Monmouth) while her husband was managing one of the field-pieces, she constantly brought him water from a spring near by. A shot from the enemy killed him at his post; and the officer in command, having no one competent to fill the place, ordered the piece to be withdrawn. Molly saw her husband fall as he came from the spring, and also heard the order. She dropped her bucket, seized the rammer and vowed that she would fill the

---

\* New Jersey Historical Collections, pages 341, 342.

† New Jersey Historical Collections, page 342.

place of her husband at the gun and avenge his death. She performed the duty with a skill and courage which attracted the attention of all who saw her. On the following morning, covered with dirt and blood, General Greene presented her to General Washington, who, admiring her bravery, conferred upon her the commission of Sergeant. By his recommendation her name was placed upon the list of half-pay officers for life. She left the army soon after the battle of Monmouth, and died near Fort Montgomery, among the Hudson Highlands. She usually went by the name of Captain Molly. The venerable widow of General Hamilton, who died in 1854, told me she had often seen Captain Molly. She described her as a stout, red-haired, freckled-faced young Irish woman, with a handsome piercing eye. The French officers, charmed by the story of her bravery, made her many presents. She would sometimes pass along the French lines with her cocked hat and get it almost filled with crowns."

The same writer visited the locality of Forts Montgomery and Clinton on the Hudson, where Molly Pitcher ended her days, and there found old residents who "remembered the famous Irish woman called Captain Molly, the wife of a canonier who worked a field-piece at the battle of Monmouth on the death of her husband. She generally dressed in the petticoats of her sex, with an artilleryman's coat over. She was in Fort Clinton with her husband when it was attacked in 1777. When the Americans retreated from the fort, as the enemy scaled the ramparts, her husband dropped his match and fled; Molly caught it up, touched off the piece and then scampered off. It was the last gun the Americans fired in the fort. Mrs. Rose remembered her as Dirty Kate, living between Fort Montgomery and Buttermilk Falls, at the close of the war, where she died a horrible death from syphilitic disease. Washington had honored her with a Lieutenant's commission for her bravery in the field of Monmouth, nearly nine months after the battle, when reviewing its events."

Near the battle-field of Monmouth stands the First Presbyterian Church of Freehold, erected in 1752, one hundred and twenty-five years ago. It is yet occupied and in good preserva-

tion. The writer visited this church a few years ago, and saw in the clapboards covering the ceiling, quite a number of bullet holes, mementoes of the battle. In this church, Whitefield, Daniel Brainard, and the two Tennents, have poured forth their eloquence.

At the time of the battle, a person, while sitting on a gravestone in the yard, was mortally wounded by a cannon ball. He was carried into the church and there died. His blood stained the floor, which remains perfectly visible to the present day, a melancholy memento, in this house of God, of those dark and troublous times. Colonel Monckton lies buried within six feet of the west end of the church. He was a gallant officer, and of splendid personal appearance.

“Superadded to the other horrors of the Revolutionary war in this region, *the pines* were infested with numerous robbers, who had caves burrowed in the sides of the sand hills, near the margin of swamps, in the most secluded situation, which were covered with brush so as to be indiscernible. At dead of night these miscreants would sally forth from their dens to plunder, burn, and murder. The inhabitants, in constant terror, were obliged for safety to carry their muskets with them into the fields, and even to the house of worship. At length, so numerous and audacious had they become, that the State Government offered large rewards for their destruction, and they were hunted and shot like wild beasts, until the close of the war, when they were almost entirely extirpated.

“Among the most notorious of these villains were Fenton, Fagan, Burke *alias* Emmons, Williams, De Bow and West. Fenton was originally a blacksmith, and learned his trade at Freehold. On one occasion he robbed a tailor’s shop in that township. Word was sent him that if he did not restore the clothing within a week, he should be hunted and shot. Intimidated by the threat, he returned the property, accompanied by the following fiendish note: ‘I have returned your d—d rags. In a short time I am coming to burn your barns and houses, and roast you all like a pack of kittens.’

“In August, 1779, this villain, at the head of his gang, attacked at midnight the dwelling of Mr. Thomas Farr, in the



vicinity of Imlaystown. The family, consisting of Mr. Farr and wife, both aged persons, and their daughter, barricaded the door with logs of wood. The assailants first attempted to beat in the door with rails, but being unsuccessful, fired through a volley of balls, one of which broke the leg of Mr. Farr; then forcing an entrance at the back door, they murdered his wife, and despatched him as he lay helpless upon the floor. His daughter, though badly wounded, escaped, and the gang, fearing she would alarm the neighborhood, precipitately fled without waiting to plunder.

“After perpetrating many enormities, Fenton was shot about two miles below Blue Ball, in the township, under the following circumstances: Fenton and Burke beat and robbed a young man named Van Mater of his meal as he was going to mill. He escaped, and conveyed the information to Lee’s Legion, then at the Court-house. A party started off in a wagon in pursuit, consisting of the sergeant, Van Mater, and two soldiers. The soldiers lay on the bottom of the wagon, concealed under the straw, while the sergeant, disguised as a countryman, sat with Van Mater on the seat. To increase the deception, two or three empty barrels were put in the wagon. On passing a low groggery in the pines, Fenton came out with pistol in hand, and commanded them to stop. Addressing Van Mater, he said: ‘You d—d rascal! I gave you such a whipping I thought you would not dare show your head;’ and then, changing the subject, inquired, ‘Where are you going?’

“‘To the salt works,’ was the reply.

“‘Have you any brandy?’ rejoined the robber.

“‘Yes! will you have some?’

“A bottle was given him; he put his foot on the hub of the wagon, and was in the act of drinking, when the sergeant touched the foot of one of the soldiers, who arose and shot him through the head. His brains were scattered over the side of the wagon. Burke, then in the woods, hearing the report, and supposing it a signal from his companion, discharged his rifle in answer. The party went in pursuit, but he escaped. Carelessly throwing the body into the wagon, they drove back furiously to the Court-house, where, on their arrival, they jerked out the

corpse by the heels as though it had been that of some wild animal, with the ferocious exclamation, '*Here is a cordial for your Tories and wood-robbers !*'

"Jonathan West, another of the lawless crew, in an affray with some of the inhabitants, was wounded and taken prisoner to the Court-house. His arm, being horribly mangled, was amputated. He soon after escaped to the pines, and became more desperate than before. He used the stump of his arm to hold his gun. Some time later he was again pursued, and on refusing to surrender was shot.

"Fagan, also a monster in wickedness, was killed in Shrewsbury, by a party of militia under Major Benjamin Dennis. The account of his death was given by Mrs. Amelia Coryel, a daughter of Mr. Dennis, who narrowly herself escaped death from the ruffians.

"She says, 'On one Monday in the autumn of 1778, Fagan, Burke, and Smith came to the dwelling of Major Dennis, on the south side of the Manasquan River, four miles below what is now the Howell Mills, to rob it of some plunder captured from a British vessel. Fagan had formerly been a near neighbor. Smith, an honest citizen, who had joined the other two, the most notorious robbers of their time, for the purpose of betraying them, prevailed upon them to remain in their lurking-place while he entered the house to ascertain if the way was clear. On entering he apprised Mrs. Dennis of her danger. Her daughter Amelia (afterwards Mrs. Coryel), a girl of fifteen, hid a pocketbook containing eighty dollars in a bed-tick, and with her little brother hastily retreated to a swamp near. She had scarcely left when they entered, searched the house and bed, but without success.'

"After threatening Mrs. Dennis, and ascertaining she was unwilling to give information where the treasure was concealed, one of them proposed murdering her. 'No !' replied his comrade, '*let the d—d rebel b—h live !*' The counsel of the first prevailed. They took her to a young cedar-tree and suspended her to it by the neck with a bedcord. In her struggles she got free and escaped.\* Amelia, observing them from her hiding-

---

\* This lady on another occasion came near being killed by a party of Hes-

place, just then descried John Holmes approaching in her father's wagon over a rise of ground two hundred yards distant, and ran toward him. The robbers fired at her; the ball whistled over her head and buried itself in an oak. Holmes abandoned the wagon and escaped to the woods. They then plundered the wagon and went off.

"The next day Major Dennis removed his family to Shrewsbury under the protection of the guard. Smith stole from his companions and informed Dennis they were coming the next evening to more thoroughly search his dwelling, and proposed that he and his comrades should be waylaid at a place agreed upon. On Wednesday evening the Major, with a party of militia, lay in ambush at the appointed spot. After a while Smith drove by in a wagon intended for the plunder, and Fagan and Burke came behind on foot. At a given signal from Smith, which was something said to the horses, the militia fired and the robbers disappeared. On Saturday some hunters in a groggery made a bet that Fagan was killed. Search was made and his body was found and buried. On Sunday, the event becoming known, the people assembled, disinterred the remains, and after heaping indignities upon it, enveloped it in a tarred cloth and suspended it in chains with iron bands around it, from a large chestnut tree, about a mile from the Court-house, on the road to Colt's Neck. There hung the corpse in mid-air, rocked to and fro by the winds, a horrible warning to his comrades, and a terror to travellers, until the birds of prey picked the flesh from its bones and the skeleton fell piecemeal to the ground. Tradition affirms that the skull was afterwards placed against the tree with a pipe in its mouth, in derision.\*

"Captain Joshua Huddy resided at Colt's Neck, originally called Call's Neck, from a resident of that name. It is five

---

sians, who entered her dwelling, and after rudely accosting her, knocked her down with their muskets and left her for dead. In the July succeeding the death of Fagan, her husband was shot by the robbers Fenton and Emmons, as he was travelling from Coryel's Ferry to Shrewsbury. After the murder of her husband she married John Lambert, acting Governor of New Jersey in 1802. She died in 1835.

\* Historical Collections of New Jersey, pages 351, 352, 353.

miles from Freehold. The brave Captain Huddy distinguished himself on various occasions during the war, and therefore became an object of terror to the Tories. In the summer of 1780 a party of about sixty refugees, commanded by a mulatto named Tye, one evening attacked his dwelling. Huddy, assisted only by a servant girl\* aged about twenty years, defended it for some length of time. Several muskets were fortunately left in the house by the guard generally stationed there, but who were at this time absent. These she loaded, while Huddy, by appearing at different windows and discharging them, gave the impression that there were many defenders. He wounded several, and at last, while setting fire to the house, he shot their leader, Tye,† in the wrist. Huddy finding the flames fast increasing, agreed to surrender, provided they would extinguish the fire.‡

“The enemy on entering were much exasperated at the feebleness of its defenders, and could with difficulty be restrained by their leader from butchering them on the spot. They were obliged to leave, as the militia soon collected and killed six in their retreat. They carried off with Huddy several cattle and sheep from the neighborhood, but lost them in fording the creeks. They embarked on board their boats near Black Point, between Shrewsbury and Navesink rivers. As the boats pushed from shore Huddy jumped overboard, and was shot in the thigh, as was supposed, by the militia, then in close pursuit. He held up one of his hands toward them, exclaiming, ‘*I am Huddy! I am Huddy!*’ swam to the shore and escaped.

“Two years after, March, 1782, Huddy commanded a block-house at Tom’s River, which was attacked by a party of refugees from New York, and taken after a gallant resistance. He most

---

\* The name of this heroine was Lucretia Emmons, afterwards Mrs. Chambers. She died at Freehold some years since.

† Titus, or Colonel Tye, as he was commonly called, usually commanded a mongrel crew of negroes and Tories. He died of lockjaw occasioned by this wound. He was a slave of John Corlies, and was born and bred in the south part of this township. He was an honorable, brave, but headstrong man. Several acts of generosity are remembered of him, and he was justly more respected as an enemy than many of his brethren of a fairer complexion.

‡ Marks of the fire are plainly discernible to the present day, and on the eastern end of the house are several bullet holes.



gallantly defended it until his ammunition was expended, when he had no other alternative but to surrender.

"The prisoners were carried to New York; from thence Huddy was conveyed to Sandy Hook, and placed heavily ironed on board a guard-ship.

"While confined he was told by one of the refugees that he was to be hanged, 'for he had taken a certain Philip White, a refugee in Monmouth County, cut off both his arms, broke his legs, pulled out one of his eyes, damned him, and then bid him run.' He answered, 'It is impossible I could have taken Philip White, I being a prisoner in New York at the time, closely confined, and for many days before he was made a prisoner.' One or two of his comrades corroborated this statement. Four days after (April 12th) Huddy was taken by sixteen refugees under Captain Lippencott to Gravelly Point, on the seashore at the foot of Navesink Hills, about a mile north of the Highland lighthouses, where he was deliberately executed. He met his fate with an extraordinary degree of firmness and serenity. It is said he even executed his will under the gallows, upon the head of that barrel from which he was to make his exit, and in a handwriting fairer than usual.

"The following label was attached to his breast:

*"We, the refugees, having long with grief beheld the cruel murders of our brethren, and finding nothing but such measures daily carrying into execution; we therefore determine not to suffer without taking vengeance for the numerous cruelties; and thus begin, having made use of Captain Huddy as the first object to present to your view; and further determine to hang man for man, while there is a refugee existing.*

"UP GOES HUDDY FOR PHILIP WHITE."

"The gallows, formed of three rails, stood on the beach, close to the sea. Tradition states that Captain Lippencott observing reluctance in some of his men to take hold of the rope, drew his sword, and swore he would run the first through who disobeyed orders. Three of the party, bringing their bayonets to the charge, declared their determination to defend themselves; that Huddy was innocent of the death of White, and they would not be concerned in the murder of an innocent man.

“The corpse of Huddy was carried to Freehold and buried with the honors of war. A funeral sermon was preached on the occasion by the Rev. Spafford Woodhull, who afterwards suggested to General David Forman the propriety of retaliation. Forman wrote to this effect to Washington.”

Ramsay, in his “History of the Revolution,” says:

“General Washington resolved on retaliation for this deliberate murder; but instead of immediately executing a British officer, he wrote to Sir Henry Clinton that unless the murderers of Huddy were given up he should be under the necessity of retaliating. The former being refused, Captain Asgill was designated by lot for that purpose. In the meantime the British instituted a court-martial for the trial of Captain Lippencott, who was supposed to be the principal agent in executing Huddy. It appeared in the course of this trial that Governor Franklin, the President of the Board of Associated Loyalists, gave Lippencott verbal orders for what he did; and that he had been designated as a proper subject for retaliation, having been, as the refugees stated, a persecutor of the loyalists, and particularly as having been instrumental in hanging Stephen Edwards,\* who had been

---

\* Stephen Edwards, a young man, in the latter part of the war left his home at Shrewsbury, and joined the loyalists at New York. From thence he was sent by Colonel Taylor, of the refugees, a former resident of Middletown, back to Monmouth County, with written instructions to ascertain the force of the Americans there. Information having been conveyed to the latter, Jonathan Forman, a captain of cavalry, was ordered to search for him. Suspecting he might be at his father's residence, half a mile below Eatontown, he entered it at midnight with a party of men, and found him in bed with his wife, disguised in the nightcap of a female. “Who have you here?” says Forman. “A laboring woman,” replied Mrs. Edwards. The captain detected the disguise, and on looking under the bed, saw Edwards's clothing, which he examined, and found the papers given him by Colonel Taylor. He then says, “Edwards, I am sorry to find you! You see these papers? you have brought yourself into a disagreeable situation; you know the *fate of spies!*” Edwards denied the allegation, remarking, “he was not such, and could not be so considered.”

This occurred on Saturday night. The prisoner was taken to the Court-house, tried by a court-martial next day, and executed at ten o'clock on the Monday following. Edwards's father and mother had come up that morning to ascertain the fate of their son, and returned home with his corpse. Edwards

one of that description. The court having considered the whole matter, gave their opinion, 'That, as what Lippencott did was not the effect of malice or ill-will, but proceeded from a conviction that it was his duty to obey the orders of the Board of Directors of Associated Loyalists, and as he did not doubt their having full authority to give such orders, he was not guilty of the murder laid to his charge, and therefore they acquitted him.' Sir Guy Carleton, who a little before this time had been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the British army, in a letter to General Washington, accompanying the trial of Lippencott, declared 'that notwithstanding the acquittal of Lippencott, he reprobated the measure, and gave assurances of prosecuting a further inquiry.' About the same time he broke up the Board of Associated Loyalists, which prevented a repetition of similar excesses.

"The war, also, drawing near its close, the motives for retaliation, as tending to prevent other murders, in a great measure ceased. In the meantime, General Washington received a letter from Count de Vergennes, interceding for Captain Asgill, which was also accompanied with a very pathetic one from his mother, Mrs. Asgill, to the Count. Copies of these several letters were forwarded to Congress, and soon after they resolved, 'that the Commander-in-Chief be directed to set Captain Asgill at liberty.' The lovers of humanity rejoiced that the necessity for retaliation was superseded by the known humanity of the new British Commander-in-Chief, and still more by the well-founded prospect of a speedy peace. Asgill, who had received every indulgence, and who had been treated with all possible politeness, was released, and permitted to go into New York.

"The following is from an ancient newspaper: 'On the 30th ult. (April, 1780), a party of negroes and refugees from the Hook, landed at Shrewsbury in order to plunder. During

---

was an amiable young man. The Forman and Edwards families had been on terms of intimate friendship; and the agency of one of the members of the former in the transaction excited their deepest sympathies for the unfortunate fate of the prisoner. This occurred at the period of the greatest troubles in the country.—*Historical Collections of New Jersey.*

their excursion a Mr. Russel, who attempted some resistance to their depredations, was killed, and his grandchild had five balls shot through him, but is yet living. Captain Warner, of the privateer brig Elizabeth, was made prisoner by these ruffians but was released by giving them two joes. This banditti also took off several persons, among whom were Captain James Green and Ensign John Morris, of the militia.'

"The annexed additional particulars were obtained by conversation with a resident at the time. Mr. Russel was an elderly man, aged about sixty years; as the party entered his dwelling, which was in the night, he fired and missed. They returned it, and young Russel fell. William Gillian, a native of Shrewsbury, their leader, seized the old gentleman by the collar, and was in the act of stabbing him in the face and eyes with his bayonet, when the fire blazed up, and shedding a momentary light upon the scene enabled the younger Russel, as he lay wounded on the floor, to shoot Gillian. John Farnham, a native of Middletown, thereupon aimed his musket at the young man, but it was knocked up by Lippencott, who had married into the family. The party then went off. The child was accidentally wounded in the affray.\*

"There also lived in this county during the Revolution a notorious refugee named John Bacon, who had murdered several citizens and plundered many defenceless families. The following account of one of his depredations is from the *New Jersey Gazette* of January 8th, 1783:

"On Friday, the 27th ult., Captain Richard Shreve, of the Burlington County Lighthouse, and Captain Edward Thomas of the Mansfield militia, having received information that John Bacon with his banditti of robbers, was in the neighborhood of Cedar Creek, collected a party of men and went immediately in pursuit of them. They met them at the Cedar Creek bridge. The refugees, being on the south side, had greatly the advantage of Captains Shreve and Thomas's party in point of situation. It was, nevertheless, determined to charge them. The onset, on the part of the militia, was furious, and opposed by the refugees with great firmness for a considerable time; several of

---

\* Historical Collections of New Jersey, pages 365-368.



them having been guilty of such enormous crimes as to have no expectation of mercy should they surrender. They were, nevertheless, on the point of giving way, when the militia were unexpectedly fired upon from a party of the inhabitants near that place, who had suddenly come to Bacon's assistance.

"This put the militia in some confusion, and gave the refugees time to get off. Mr. William Cooke, Jr., son of William Cooke, Esq., was unfortunately killed in the attack, and Robert Reckless wounded, but is likely to recover. On the part of the refugees, Ichabod Johnson (for whom the Government has offered a reward of twenty-five pounds), was killed on the spot; Bacon and three more of the party are wounded. The militia are still in pursuit of the refugees, and have taken seven of the inhabitants prisoners, who were with Bacon in the action at the bridge, and are now in the Burlington jail, some of whom have confessed the fact. They have also taken a considerable quantity of contraband and stolen goods in searching some suspected houses and cabins on the shore.

"In the spring ensuing, Bacon was surprised and killed at Egg Harbor by a detachment of Shreve's Lighthouse, commanded by Cornet Cook.\*

"While Bergen and other counties were cursed by the Tory element, the citizens of Monmouth County were the greatest sufferers, on account of the large numbers of these infamous Tory bands, and during the entire war they suffered severely from their intestine enemies, particularly the refugees, who took up arms against their former neighbors and friends. Whole families were divided, fathers and brothers taking different sides, and mingling in savage conflict in murderous opposition to each other. Between them occurred scenes of ferocity and incidents of individual daring sufficient to fill a volume of horror. At one time the refugees gained the ascendancy, and had possession of the village of Freehold for a week or ten days, but at last were driven out by the Whigs. Some of them took to the swamps and woods, and like the pine robbers, secreted themselves in caves burrowed in the sand, where their friends covertly supplied them with food. The most ferocious

---

\* Historical Collections of New Jersey, page 369.

of them were hung.\* Those more mild, or merely suspected, were put on their parole of honor or sent prisoners to Hagerstown, Maryland, to prevent their communicating with the enemy, and at the close of the war had their property restored. Many of the refugees fled from this State to New York, and were formed into a military corps under the name of 'The Associated Loyalists,' of which William Franklin, the last Royal Governor of New Jersey, was president.

"This county was more afflicted by their marauding parties than all the rest of the State combined; and the inhabitants, favorable to the popular cause, were compelled to draw up articles of agreement, for the purposes of retaliation. Annexed is a copy of this paper, which was signed by four hundred and thirty-six persons as associators. It comprises the names of prominent families in this county at the present day, the descendants of whom can look back with pride at the daring patriotism displayed by their progenitors during those dark and trying times. The original of this document is in the office of the Secretary of State, at Trenton.

"*Whereas*, From the frequent incursions and depredations of the enemy (and more particularly of the refugees) in this county, whereby not only the lives but the liberty and property of every determined whig are endangered, they, upon every such incursion, either burning or destroying houses, making prisoners of, and most inhumanly treating aged and peaceable inhabitants, and plundering them of all portable property, it has become essentially necessary to take some different and more effectual measures to check said practices, than have ever yet been taken; and as it is a fact, notorious to every one; that these depredations have always been committed by the refugees (either black or white) that have left this country, or by their influence or procurement, many of whom have near relations and friends, that in general have been suffered to reside unmolested among us, numbers of which, we have full reason to

---

\* No less than thirteen pine robbers, refugees, and murderers, were executed at different times on one gallows, which stood near where Fagan was hung, in the vicinity of the Court-house. Dr. Samuel Forman, of Freehold, assisted in the erection of this gallows.

believe, are aiding and accessory to those detestable practices. We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the county of Monmouth, actuated solely by the principles of self-preservation, being of opinion that the measure will be strictly justifiable on the common principles of war, and being encouraged thereto by an unanimous resolve of the honorable, the Congress, passed the 30th of October, 1778, wherein they in the most solemn manner declare that through every possible change of fortune they will retaliate, do hereby solemnly associate for the purpose of retaliation, and do obligate ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, and every of them jointly and severally, to all and every of the subscribers and their heirs, etc., to warrant and defend such persons as may be appointed to assist this association in the execution thereof; and that we will abide by and adhere to such rules and regulations for the purpose of making restitution to such friends to their country as may hereafter have their houses burned or broke to pieces, their property wantonly destroyed or plundered, their persons made prisoners of whilst peaceably at their own habitations about their lawful business not under arms, as shall hereafter be determined on by a committee of nine men duly elected by the associates at large out of their number; which rules and regulations shall be founded on the following principles, viz.:

*“First.* For every good subject of this State residing within the county, that shall become an associator, and shall be taken or admitted to parole by any party or parties of refugees as aforesaid, that shall come on the errand of plundering or man-stealing, the good subject not actually under or taken in arms, there shall be taken an equal number of the most disaffected and influential residing and having property within the county, and them confine within Provost jail and treat them with British rigor, until the good subjects of this State taken as aforesaid, shall be fully liberated.

*“Second.* For every house that shall be burned or destroyed, the property of a good subject that enters with this association, there shall be made full retaliation upon or out of the property of the disaffected as aforesaid.

*“Third.* That for every article of property taken as aforesaid

from any of the associators, being good subjects, the value thereof shall be replaced out of the property of the disaffected as aforesaid. We do also further associate for the purpose of defending the frontiers of this county, and engage each man for himself that is a subject of the militia that we will turn out at all times when the county is invaded, and at other times do our proportionate part towards the defence thereof. We the associators do hereby direct that a copy of this association be, as soon as the signing is completed, transmitted to the printer of the *New Jersey Gazette* for publication, and that the original be lodged in the clerk's office. Also we do request, that the associators will meet at the Court-house on Saturday, the 1st of July, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, for the purpose of electing a committee of nine men, as before mentioned, to carry the said association into effect."



## CHAPTER XXIII.

1779—1782.

*Jersey brigade at Elizabethtown—Mutiny of Jersey officers—Regret manifested by Washington at the course pursued by them—Pennsylvania troops mutinied—Compelled to submission—Washington proposed for King—He rejects the idea with contempt—Last blood shed in the American cause—New Jersey officers.*

IN 1779 the Jersey brigade had been stationed through the winter at Elizabethtown, for the purpose of covering the adjacent country from the incursions of the British troops on Staten Island. It was ordered, early in May, to march by regiments. To this order General Maxwell replied, in a letter to the Commander-in-Chief, that the officers of the First Regiment had delivered to their colonel a remonstrance, addressed to the State Legislature, declaring that unless their complaints on the subjects of pay and subsistence obtained immediate attention, they were, at the expiration of three days, to be considered as having resigned; and requesting the Legislature in that event to appoint other officers. General Maxwell added, "this is a step they are extremely unwilling to take; but is such, as I make no doubt, they will all take. Nothing but necessity, their not being able to support themselves in time to come, and being loaded with debts contracted in time past, would have induced them to resign at so critical a juncture." They declared, however, their readiness to make every necessary preparation for obeying the marching orders which had been given, and to continue their attention to the regiment, until a reasonable time after the appointment of their successors should elapse. General Washington was much afflicted by this intelligence, and sought in vain by paternal remonstrance to change their determination.

The condition of these officers seems to have been one of extreme privation. By a resolution of December, 1777, Congress

had recommended to the several States to furnish the officers of their respective quotas with certain clothing at the prices current when the army was established in the year 1776, the surplus to be charged to the United States. This resolution seemed to be tardily and imperfectly obeyed, notwithstanding the repeated applications of the soldiery. Their pretensions were probably more strenuously presented to the Assembly, on the 21st of April, 1779—respecting their pay, subsistence and clothing—and were supported by an energetic letter from General Maxwell; all of which was referred to a joint committee of both Houses. That committee reported, “That provision had been already agreed upon, as far as was consistent, previous to an application to Congress; and that if upon such application no measures are adopted by them in that behalf, it will then be the duty of this State to provide for its quota of troops in the best manner they can devise.” This resolution was duly approved; but another offered by the same committee, that the letter of General Maxwell contains indecent and undeserved reflections upon the representatives of the State, and that the same be transmitted to Congress, with a proper expression of the disapprobation and displeasure of the Legislature, was negatived.

Moved by the wretchedness of these officers, and the troops they commanded, Governor Livingston, John Cooper, Andrew Sinnickson, Joseph Holmes, Robert Morris, Peter Tallman, Abraham Vannest, Silas Condict and William Churchill Houston, during the recess of the Legislature, on the fifteenth of January, requested the treasurer to pay into the hands of Enos Kelsey, commissioner for the purchase of clothing, the sum of seven thousand pounds, to be applied in procuring clothes for the officers, agreeably to the resolution of Congress, engaging to replace that sum in the treasury, provided the Legislature at their next sitting should not direct it to be credited in the accounts of the treasurer. On the 30th of April, this direction was given by the House, with orders to the commissioners to draw the further sum of twenty-five thousand pounds, for the purpose of furnishing to certain officers clothing to the amount of two hundred pounds, as the prices then were, upon their paying the sum it would have cost in the year 1776. Still,

there were conditions annexed to these grants which rendered them ineffective.

On the 7th of May the remonstrance of the officers was repeated, stating that they were under marching orders and in immediate want of a necessary supply. Upon which the House directed the commissioner to furnish them with clothing immediately to the amount of two hundred pounds, and to pay to the soldiers of the brigade the sum of forty dollars each. This disbursement removed the obstacle to the march of the brigade. The reason of the delay of the State in supplying her forces, would seem to be a desire that some uniform rule to this end should be adopted by Congress, or that the confederacy should assume the whole duty to itself. The remonstrances of the officers were caused by the rapidity of the depreciation of the paper currency, which had advanced so rapidly as to render the daily pay of an officer unequal to his support. This produced serious discontents in the army. An order was given in May, 1779, for the Jersey brigade to march by regiments to join the western army. In answer to this order a letter was received from General Maxwell, stating that the officers of the First Regiment had delivered to their colonel a remonstrance addressed to the Legislature of New Jersey, in which they declared that unless their former complaints as to the deficiency of pay met with immediate attention, they were to be considered at the end of three days as having resigned their commissions; and on that contingency they requested the Legislature to appoint other officers in their stead. Washington, who was strongly attached to the army, and knew their virtue, their sufferings, and also the justice of their complaints, immediately comprehended the ruinous consequences likely to result from the measure they had adopted, after serious deliberation wrote a letter to General Maxwell to be laid before the officers. In the double capacity of their friend and commander, he made a forcible address to their pride and their patriotism.

"There is nothing," he observed, "which has happened in the course of the war that has given me so much pain as the remonstrance you mention from the officers of the First Jersey Regiment. I cannot but consider it a hasty and imprudent step

which on more cool consideration they will themselves condemn. I am very sensible of the inconveniences under which the officers of the army labor, and I hope they do me the justice to believe that my endeavors to procure them relief are incessant. There is more difficulty, however, in satisfying their wishes than perhaps they are aware of. Our resources have been hitherto very limited. The situation of our money is no small embarrassment, for which, though there are remedies, they cannot be the work of a moment.

“Now that we have made so great a progress to the attainment of the end we have in view, so that we cannot fail, without a most shameful desertion of our own interests, anything like a change of conduct would imply a very unhappy change of principles, and a forgetfulness as well of what we owe to ourselves as to our country.

“I confess the appearances in the present instance are disagreeable; but I am convinced they seem to mean more than they really do. The Jersey officers have not been outdone by any others in the qualities either of citizens or soldiers; and I am confident no part of them would seriously intend anything that would be a stain on their former reputation.

“The declaration they have made to the State at so critical a time, that ‘unless they obtain relief in the short period of three days they must be considered out of the service,’ has very much the aspect of appearing to dictate terms to their country, by taking advantage of the necessity of the moment; and the seeming relaxation of continuing until the State can have a reasonable time to provide other officers, will be thought only a superficial veil.”

This letter of the Commander-in-Chief, although it did not cause the officers explicitly to recede from their claims, had the effect to bring them so far round as to continue in service. In an address to that officer they declared “their unhappiness that any step of theirs should give him pain;” but alleged, in justification of themselves, that repeated memorials had been presented to their Legislature, which had been neglected; and added:

“We have lost all confidence in that body. Reason and experience forbid that we should have any. Few of us have private fortunes; many have families who already are suffering



everything that can be received from an ungrateful country. Are we then to suffer all the inconveniences, fatigues, and dangers of a military life, while our wives and our children are perishing for want of common necessities at home; and that without the most distant prospect of reward, for our pay is now only nominal?

“We are sensible that your Excellency cannot wish or desire this from us.

“We are sorry that you should imagine we meant to disobey orders. It was, and still is our determination to march with our regiment, and to do the duty of officers until the Legislature should have a reasonable time to appoint others; but no longer.

“We beg leave to assure your Excellency that we have the highest sense of your abilities and virtues; that executing your orders has ever given us pleasure; that we love the service, and we love our country; but when that country is so lost to virtue and to justice as to forget to support its servants, it then becomes their duty to retire from its service.”

The ground adopted by the officers for their justification was such as necessarily prevented a resort to severe measures; at the same time a compliance with their demands was impossible. In this embarrassing situation Washington deemed it prudent to take no other notice of their letter than to declare to the officers, through General Maxwell, “that while they continued to do their duty, he should only regret the part they had taken.”

The Legislature of New Jersey, roused by these events, made some partial provision for their troops. The officers withdrew their remonstrance, and continued to do their duty.

The ill consequences likely to result from the measures adopted by the Jersey officers being obviated by the good sense and prudence of Washington, he improved the opportunity to urge upon Congress the absolute necessity of some general and adequate provision for the officers of the army; and observed, “that the distresses in some corps are so great that officers have solicited even to be supplied with the clothing destined for the common soldiery, coarse and unsuitable as it was. I had not power to comply with the request. The patience of men animated by a sense of duty and honor will support them to a certain point,

beyond which it will not go. I doubt not Congress will be sensible of the danger of an extreme in this respect, and will pardon my anxiety to obviate it."

The defection of the Jersey troops at this time was not for any want of patriotism, but from stern necessity. They were fighting for their country; their wives and little ones were at home famishing from the want of food, all of which was caused by the depreciation of the paper currency. the only money then in existence.

In the second year of the war independence was declared, and the object for which arms was at first assumed was thereby changed; it was therefore obvious that more money must be procured, and equally so, that if bills of credit were multiplied beyond a reasonable sum for circulation, they must necessarily depreciate. It was therefore, on the 3d of October, 1776, resolved to borrow five millions of dollars; and in the month following, a lottery was set on foot for obtaining a farther sum on loan. The expenses of the war was so great that the money arising from both, though considerable, was far short of a sufficiency. The rulers of America thought it still premature to urge taxation. They therefore reiterated the expedient of farther emissions. The ease with which the means of procuring supplies were furnished by striking off bills of credit, and the readiness of the people to receive them, prompted Congress to multiply them beyond the limits of prudence. A diminution of their value was the unavoidable consequence. This at first was scarcely perceivable, but it daily increased. The zeal of the people, nevertheless, so far overbalanced the nice mercantile calculations of interest, that the campaigns of 1776 and 1777 were not affected by the depreciation of the paper currency. Congress foresaw that this could not long be the case. It was, therefore, on the 22d of November, 1777, recommended to the several States to raise, by taxes, the sum of five millions of dollars for the service of the year 1778.

Previous to this it had been resolved to borrow larger sums, and for the encouragement of lenders, it was agreed to pay the interest which should accrue thereon, by bills of exchange, payable in France, out of moneys borrowed there for the use of

the United States. This tax unfortunately failed in several of the States. From the impossibility of procuring a sufficiency of money, either from loans or taxes, the old expedient of farther emissions was reiterated; but the value decreased as the quantity increased. Congress, anxious to put a stop to the increase of their bills of credit, and to provide a fund for reducing what were issued, called upon the States, on the 1st of January, 1779, to pay into the continental treasury their respective quotas of fifteen millions of dollars, for the service of that year, and of six millions annually, from and after the year 1779, as a fund for reducing their early emissions and loans. Such had been the mistaken ideas which originally prevailed of the duration of the contest, that though the war was raging, and the demands for money unabated, yet the period had arrived which had been originally fixed upon for the redemption of the first emissions of Congress.

In addition to these fifteen millions called for on the 1st of January, 1779, the States were, on the 21st of May following, called upon to furnish, for public service, within the current year, their respective quotas of forty-five millions of dollars. Congress wished to arrest the growing depreciation, and therefore called for taxes in large sums, proportioned to the demands of the public, and also to the diminished value of their bills. These requisitions, though nominally large, were by no means sufficient. From the fluctuating state of the money, it was impossible to make any certain calculations, for it was not two days of the same value. A sum which, when demanded, would have purchased a sufficiency of the commodities wanted for the public service, was very inadequate, when the collection was made, and the money lodged in the treasury. The depreciation began at different periods in different States, but became general about the middle of the year 1777, and progressively increased for three or four years. Towards the end of 1777, the depreciation was about two or three dollars for one; in 1778, it advanced from two or three dollars for one, to five or six for one; in 1779, from five or six dollars for one, to twenty-seven or twenty-eight dollars for one; in 1780, from twenty-seven or twenty-eight dollars for one, to fifty or sixty dollars for one, in

the first four or five months. Its circulation was afterwards partial, but when it passed, it soon depreciated to one hundred and fifty dollars for one dollar, and therefore became worthless as a circulating medium. In some parts, it continued in circulation for the first four or five months of 1781, but in this latter period many would not take it at any rate, and they who did, received it at a depreciation of several hundred dollars for one dollar of specie.

The depreciation of the Continental currency of which the officers and men received their pay, was the cause of the refusal of the officers of the New Jersey Line longer to perform service. They were mostly poor men with dependent families, and were unable to support them with the inadequate allowance made by the Government, in consequence of the depreciation of the Continental currency.

About two hundred millions of dollars of this worthless issue flooded the country in 1779, in addition to which the several States had issued immense sums of money, and therefore what was of little value at this time became of less value. The whole was soon expended, and yet, from its increased depreciation, the immediate wants of the army were not supplied. The source which for five years had enabled Congress to keep an army in the field being exhausted, General Washington was reduced for some time to the alternative of disbanding his troops, or of supplying them by a military force. He preferred the latter, and the inhabitants of New York and New Jersey, though they felt the injury, saw the necessity and patiently submitted.

The States were next called upon to furnish, in lieu of money, determinate quantities of beef, pork, flour, and other articles for the use of the army. This was called a requisition for specific supplies, or a tax in kind, and was found, on experiment, to be so difficult of execution, so inconvenient, partial and expensive, that it was speedily abandoned. About this time Congress resolved upon another expedient. This was to issue a new species of paper money, under the guarantee of the several States. The old money was to be called in by taxes, and as soon as brought in to be burned; and in lieu thereof,



one dollar of the new was to be emitted for every twenty of the old, so that when the two hundred millions were drawn in and cancelled, only ten millions of the new should be issued in their place, four-tenths of which were to be subject to the order of Congress, and the remaining six-tenths to the order of the several States. These new bills were to be redeemable in specie within six years, and bear interest at the rate of five per cent., to be also paid in specie, at the redemption of the bills, or at the election of the owner, annually in bills of exchange on the American Commissioners in Europe, at four shillings and six pence to each dollar.

From the execution of these resolutions, it was expected that the old money would be cancelled; that the currency would be reduced to a fixed standard; that the States would be supplied with the means of purchasing the specie supplies required of them; and that Congress would be furnished with sufficient money to provide for the exigencies of the war. That these good effects would have followed, even though the resolutions of Congress had been carried into execution, is very questionable; but from the partial compliances of the States, the experiment was never fairly made, and the new paper answered very little purpose. It was hoped, by varying the ground of credit, that Congress would give a repetition of the advantages which resulted from their first paper expedient; but these hopes were of short duration. By this time much of the popular enthusiasm had spent itself, and confidence in public engagements was nearly expired. The event proved that credit is of too delicate a nature to be sported with, and can only be maintained by honesty and punctuality. The several expedients proposed by Congress for raising supplies having failed, a crisis followed, very interesting to the success of the Revolution. The particulars of this shall be narrated among the public events of the year 1781, in which it took place. Some observations on that primary instrument of American Independence, the old Continental bills of credit, shall for the present close this subject.

On the 1st of January, 1781, about thirteen hundred of the Pennsylvania troops paraded under arms, refused obedience to

their officers, and committed various outrages. They were suffering from the extremity of want. They had enlisted for the term of three years, or during the war. The officers contended that the meaning of the agreement was that they were to serve to the end of the war, however distant that end might be; the soldiers, on the other hand, maintained that they had engaged to serve for three years only, or during the war, if it should terminate before three years should elapse. The mutineers determined to obtain a redress of grievances, and accordingly seizing upon six field-pieces marched off in a body towards Princeton. General Wayne interposed, in the effort to bring the revolvers to submission; but, on cocking his pistols at some of the most audacious of the mutineers, several bayonets were at his breast, the men exclaiming: "We respect you, General; we love you; but you are a dead man if you fire! Do not mistake us: we are not going to the enemy; on the contrary, were they to come out, you should see us fight under you with as much resolution and alacrity as ever; but we wish a redress of grievances, and will no longer be trifled with." Through General Wayne's judicious management, the mutineers reduced their demands to writing; which were a discharge to all who had served three years, an immediate payment of all that was due to them, and that future pay should be made in real money to all who remained in the service.

A committee of Congress, joined by the President of Pennsylvania, met the mutinous troops at Princeton and made propositions to them which proved satisfactory, and they gave up their arms. The British commander, hoping to profit by this revolt, sent emissaries among them making them very tempting offers. These were declined with indignation, the revolvers scorning the idea of turning *Arnolds*; and the emissaries of Clinton were given up, and hanged.

Washington had looked with great anxiety upon this alarming movement. He knew well that there was good ground for discontent, and he was disposed to deal as leniently as possible with men who had felt themselves driven to extremity; but as it would be suicidal to permit others to attempt similar outbreaks, the Commander-in-Chief took effectual measures to quell every

such attempt. He selected a body of troops in the Highlands, on whom he could rely, and held them in readiness to march at any moment. The precaution was timely; for on the 20th of January a part of the New Jersey Brigade rose in arms, and making the same demands which had been yielded to in the case of the Pennsylvania Line, marched to Chatham, in the County of Middlesex. Washington immediately despatched General Howe to march against the mutineers, and to crush the revolt by force, unless the men should yield unconditional submission and return to duty. His orders were promptly executed. The men, taken by surprise, yielded at once. Two of the ring-leaders were shot, and the spirit of mutiny was effectually subdued.

About the middle of April, 1782, Washington left Philadelphia and joined the army, his headquarters being at Newburg.

The quotas of troops expected from the different States were not filled up, as the Commander-in-Chief hoped they would be, promptly and fully. Worn down with toils and sufferings, the people could not be induced to further exertions, now that it had become almost certain that the war must speedily end. Washington endeavored to arouse the States, by a circular letter, from their apathy, but with no great success. The discontent of the officers and soldiers in consequence of the arrearages of their pay, had for some time increased; and brooding over their hardships, they contemplated an act which must have pained Washington to the very soul. Having seen how miserably inefficient Congress was as a government, and probably almost in despair of the success of a republican form of government, the notion was broached that the only way to obtain an effective authority in the State, was to place such authority in the hands of one man. A colonel in the army was deputed to convey their sentiments to the Commander-in-Chief. In a very able letter, which discussed the present position of affairs, and set forth the defects of the political organization existing at the time, the subject was presented to the attention of that noble patriot who had so long stood at the head of the army; the writer adding: "This must have shown to all, and to military men in particular, the weakness of republics, and the exertions the army have

been able to make by being under a proper head. Therefore, I little doubt that when the benefits of a mixed government are pointed out, and duly considered, such will be readily adopted. In this case it will, I believe, be uncontroverted, that the same abilities which have led us through difficulties apparently insurmountable by human power, to victory and glory, those qualities that have merited and obtained the universal esteem and veneration of the army, would be most likely to conduct and direct us in the smoother paths of peace. Some people have so connected the ideas of tyranny and monarchy as to find it very difficult to separate them. It may, therefore, be requisite to give the head of such a constitution as I propose some title apparently more moderate ; but, if all things were once adjusted, I believe strong arguments might be produced for admitting the name of KING, which I conceive would be attended with some material advantages."

The answer of Washington to this communication was in the following terms :

"NEWBURG, 22d May, 1782.

"SIR: With a mixture of great surprise and astonishment I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, sir, no occurrence in the course of the war has given me more painful sensations than your information of there being such ideas existing in the army as you have expressed, and I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. For the present, the communication of them will rest in my own bosom, unless some further agitation of the matter shall make a disclosure necessary.

"I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address which, to me, seems big with the greatest mischiefs that can befall my country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. At the same time, in justice to my own feelings, I must add, that no man possesses a more sincere wish to see ample justice done to the army than I do ; and as far as my power and influence in a constitutional way extend they shall be employed to the utmost of my abilities to effect it, should there be any



occasion. Let me conjure you, then, if you have any regard for your country, concern for yourself or posterity, or respect for me, to banish these thoughts from your mind, and never communicate, as from yourself or any one else, a sentiment of the like nature.

I am, Sir, &c.,

“GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

“Truly this was an indignant and stern rebuke! Whatever may have been the motives which prompted those who addressed Washington with such a proposal, it is plain that his integrity was incorruptible, and his love of his country infinitely superior to any and every personal consideration. After this effort no further attempt was ever made to induce the Father of his Country to entertain a proposition of the like nature.”\*

With an army of not more than ten thousand men, Washington, even if disposed, was unable to undertake offensive operations; consequently the summer passed away in inactivity at the North. Sir Guy Carleton, on his part, kept quiet in New York, and the contest seemed to have ceased. Early in August of this year, 1782, Carleton and Digby informed the Commander-in-Chief that negotiations for a general peace were begun in Paris; that the Independence of the Thirteen United States would be acknowledged; that Mr. Laurens was set at liberty; and that passports were being prepared for such Americans as had been hitherto detained prisoners in England. Another letter soon followed from Carleton in which he declared that he no longer saw any object of contest, and therefore disapproved of further hostilities by sea or land, which, as he observed, “could only tend to multiply the miseries of individuals, without a possible advantage to either nation.” He added that, in consequence of this opinion, he had restrained the practice of detaching the Indian parties against the frontiers of the United States, and had recalled those which were in the field. These communications seem to have awakened the jealousy of the French minister in America; and in order to put to rest any feeling on his part, Congress renewed its resolution to enter into no discussion of any overtures for pacification but in confidence and in concert with his most Christian Majesty.

---

\* Spencer's History of the United States, Vol. II., page 151.

On the capture of Henry Laurens, John Adams was sent to Holland as minister-plenipotentiary, and empowered to negotiate a loan. After considerable delay he was officially recognized, and the United Provinces, on the 19th of April, acknowledged the independence of the United States of America. This was the second European Power that made that acknowledgment. Mr. Adams concluded a treaty of amity and commerce early in October, and was also successful in effecting the desired loan in behalf of his country.

The splendid victory of Rodney over the Count de Grasse, on the 12th of April, gave security to the British West India Islands, and it was apprehended that the negotiations for peace might be protracted and hostilities even renewed. It was in contemplation to reduce the army, but through the culpable neglect of the States, there was no means to pay the officers and troops. Indeed, hardly enough could be obtained to furnish daily subsistence to the army. In a confidential letter to the Secretary of War, Washington, while he doubted not the wish of numbers to retire to private life, could they obtain only their just dues, added: "Yet I cannot help fearing the result of reducing the army, where I see such a number of men, goaded by a thousand stings of reflection on the past, and of anticipation on the future, about to be turned into the world, soured by penury and what they call the ingratitude of the public; involved in debts, without one farthing of money to carry them home, after having spent the flower of their days, and many of them their patrimonies, in establishing the freedom and independence of their country; and having suffered everything which human nature is capable of enduring on this side of death. I repeat it, when I reflect on these irritating circumstances, unattended by one thing to soothe their feelings or brighten the gloomy prospect, I cannot avoid apprehending that a train of evils will follow, of a serious and distressing nature.

"I wish not to heighten the shades of the picture, so far as the real life would justify me in doing, or I would give anecdotes of patriotism and distress which have scarcely ever been paralleled, never surpassed, in the history of mankind. But you may rely upon it, the patience and long sufferance of this army are

almost exhausted, and there never was so great a spirit of discontent as at this instant. While in the field it may be kept from breaking out into acts of outrage ; but when we retire into winter quarters (unless the storm be previously dissipated), I cannot be at ease respecting the consequences. It is high time for a peace."

After this some skirmishing occurred in the South. General Clarke commanded the troops in the province of Georgia, amounting to about one thousand regular soldiers, besides militia whom he concentrated in Savannah. While Wayne was watching the British, a sudden and unlooked for attack was made upon him in the night of the 23d of June, by a strong party of Creeks. Nothing but the excellent materials of which his force was composed, and their courageous and steady behavior, saved the detachment from defeat. This sharp conflict terminated the war in Georgia. Savannah was evacuated on the 11th of July, and Wayne rejoined General Greene.

General Leslie commanded in Charleston, and held the place till the 14th of December, though the intention of evacuating it was announced on the 7th of August. In that interval Leslie proposed to General Greene a suspension of hostilities ; Greene was strongly inclined to agree to this proposal, but the matter was in the hands of the civil authority, and he did not conceive himself empowered to enter into any arrangement of the kind with the British General. Leslie also offered full payment for rice and other provisions sent into the town, but threatened to take them without compensation if withheld. General Greene, suspecting that it was intended to collect a large quantity of rice in Charleston to supply the army while it acted against the French islands in the West Indies, declined the arrangement. The consequence was, that the British made some foraging incursions into the country, and skirmishes ensued. In themselves these skirmishes were unimportant ; but they derived a lively interest from the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Laurens, who fell in one of them, August 27th, to the deep regret of his countrymen, among whom he was universally esteemed and beloved. Soon after, Captain Wilmot made an attack upon a party of British on James Island, near Fort Johnson ; the Captain and

some of his men were killed, and the rest retreated. This was the last blood shed in the American war.\*

In the spring of 1782 the contending Powers in Europe took measures to settle upon terms of peace. In April Mr. Oswald went to Paris, and was soon afterwards followed by Mr. Grenville, who consulted with the Count de Vergennes in reference to the preliminaries for a general peace between all the Powers at war. The British Court acted nearly all the way through with a sort of sullen acquiescence in results which they could not prevent, and many annoying difficulties were interposed, so as to perplex the negotiations as much as possible, and deprive the United States of every advantage which could be wrested from them.

The Marquis of Rockingham died on the 1st of July, and was succeeded by Lord Shelburne. This nobleman agreed with the King in determining, if possible, to prevent any open and absolute recognition of American independence. Dr. Franklin left upon one of his papers the following memorandum: "Immediately after the death of Lord Rockingham, the King said to Lord Shelburne, 'I will be plain with you; the point next to my heart, and which I am determined, be the consequence what it may, never to relinquish but with my crown and life, is to prevent a total, unequivocal recognition of the independence of America. Promise to support me on this ground, and I will leave you unmolested on every other, and with full power as the

---

\* It has been estimated that the loss of lives in the various armies of the United States during the war is not less than seventy thousand. The number who died on board the horrid prison-ships of the enemy cannot be calculated. It is, however, confidently asserted that no less than eleven thousand of our brave soldiers died on board the one called the *Jersey Prison-ship* only! This dreadful mortality is universally attributed to the cruel treatment which they received while crowded together in close confinement. The loss to Great Britain is two large armies captured by the United States, exclusively of many thousands killed and taken in various actions during the war; thirteen Colonies dismembered from her; and an increase of her national debt in seven years, £120,000,000. The United States have gained that independence and liberty for which they contended, and find their debt to be less than \$45,000,000, which is short of £10,000,000 sterling.—*Thacher's Military Journal*, page 350.



prime minister of the kingdom.''' The firmness of Congress and the American Commissioners in Paris, prevented the plan being carried out.

Happily for our country's interests, they were entrusted to men entirely capable of understanding, appreciating, and defending them. The venerable Dr. Franklin, now almost four-score years old, was American Minister to France; he was joined by Mr. Jay, from Spain, on the 23d of June, and these two principally conducted the negotiations. Mr. Adams came from Holland about the close of October, and Mr. Laurens from London only a few days before the terms of the treaty were agreed upon.

The three main questions, of independence, the boundaries, and the fisheries were arranged to mutual satisfaction, the two latter being ably discussed between Mr. Jay and Mr. Oswald. Other questions relating to compensation to the loyalists for losses, the giving up of Canada to the United States, etc., occupied the attention of the commissioners; but with no particular result. Finally, on the 30th of November, 1782, the provisional treaty was signed at Paris by both parties, in due form, and early the following year was approved and ratified by Congress.

The first call made on New Jersey for troops was by a resolution passed by Congress October 9th, 1775, as follows:

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of New Jersey that they immediately raise, at the expense of the Continent, *two battalions*, consisting of eight companies each, and each company of sixty-eight privates, officered with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, and four corporals.

"That the privates be enlisted for one year, at the rate of five dollars per month, liable to be discharged at any time on allowing them one month's pay extraordinary.

"That each of the privates be allowed, instead of a bounty, one felt hat, a pair of yarn stockings, and a pair of shoes; the men to find their own arms.

"That the pay of officers, for the present, be the same as that of the officers in the present Continental Army; and in case the pay of the officers in the army is augmented, the pay of the

officers in these battalions shall, in like manner, be augmented from the time of their engaging in the service."

On the 13th of October a copy of the above resolutions from the Journal of Congress was laid before the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, with the following official letter of transmittal:

"PHILADELPHIA, October 12th, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Some late intelligence laid before Congress seems to render it absolutely necessary, for the protection of our liberties and safety of our lives, to raise several new battalions, and therefore the Congress have come into the enclosed resolutions, which I am ordered to transmit to you. The Congress have the firmest confidence that, from your experienced zeal in the great cause, you will exert your utmost endeavors to carry the said resolutions into execution with all possible expedition.

"The Congress have agreed to furnish the men with a hunting-shirt, not exceeding the value of one dollar and one-third of a dollar, and a blanket, provided these can be procured; but these are not to be made part of the enlistment.

"I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President."

With this was forwarded forty-eight blank commissions for captain and subaltern officers in the New Jersey battalions.

On the 26th of October, 1775, Samuel Tucker, President of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, issued two hundred copies of an advertisement, calling for able-bodied men to fill the quota of the Province, appointing Elias Dayton, Azariah Dunham, Joseph Ellis, and John Mehelm, Esquires, muster-masters, to review the said companies, and if when found complete, certify the same on the back of the muster-roll to the Provincial Congress, if in session, or in their recess to the Committee of Safety, in order that commissions may be made out to the officers of such company; which commissions the Committee of Safety of this Colony, during the recess of this Congress, upon receiving certificates as above, are required to make out and issue.

"And it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony to be aiding and assisting, as far as their influence extends, in raising the aforesaid levies.

“And it is further resolved, that each muster-master shall have for his trouble for reviewing each company, such reward as this Congress or Committee of Safety shall judge proper for his service, which the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being, appointed by Congress, shall pay out of the bills of credit to be issued by direction of this Congress, upon an order or orders to him produced from this Congress or Committee of Safety.”

The following were the officers of the Jersey Line, Continental Troops:

First Battalion, First Establishment: William Alexander (Lord Stirling), Colonel, promoted to Brigadier-General, Continental Army; William Winds, Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted Colonel in the place of Colonel Alexander; William D'Hart, Major; Matthias Ogden was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the place of Colonel Winds; Matthias Halsted was appointed Quartermaster, but resigned, and Leonidas Chapin was appointed; Aaron Ogden, Paymaster, and William M. Barnet, Surgeon.

The Company Officers were: First Company, Joseph Morris, Captain; Daniel Baldwin, First Lieutenant; Daniel Brown Second Lieutenant; Jonathan F. Morris, Ensign.

Second Company, Silas Howell, Captain; John Mercer, First Lieutenant; Richard Johnson, Second Lieutenant; Jacob Kemper, Ensign.

Third Company, John Conway, Captain; Lewis J. Costigan, First Lieutenant; Costigan was retired, and Peter V. Voorhies, Second Lieutenant, was promoted First Lieutenant; Francis Costigan, Ensign.

Fourth Company, John Polhemus, Captain; John Van Anglen, First Lieutenant; Samuel Axford, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Sickles, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Joseph Meeker, Captain; Giles Mead, First Lieutenant; Archibald Dallas, Second Lieutenant; George Ross, Ensign.

Sixth Company, Andrew McMires, Captain; Isaac Morrison, First Lieutenant; Alexander Clough, Second Lieutenant; Jacob Piatt, Ensign.

Seventh Company, Daniel Piatt, Captain; Hendrick Fisher,

First Lieutenant; John Flahavin, Second Lieutenant; Cyrus D'Hart, Ensign.

Eighth Company, Elias Longstreet, Captain; Curtenius Schenck, First Lieutenant; John Holmes, Second Lieutenant; Abraham Lane, Ensign.

The Second Battalion was officered as follows: William Maxwell, Colonel; Isaac Shreve, Lieutenant-Colonel; David Rhea, Major; Ephraim Anderson, Adjutant; Buddle Shinn, Quartermaster; William Shute, Paymaster; James Holmes, Surgeon; Abraham Appleton, Surgeon's Mate; Quartermaster Buddle Shinn declined.

The following were the Company Officers: First Company, William Faulkner, Captain; Faulkner died, and James Dillon, First Lieutenant, was promoted Captain; Second Lieutenant Nathaniel Bowman was promoted First Lieutenant; Ensign John Sparks was promoted Second Lieutenant; Samuel Shute was appointed Ensign.

Second Company, Joseph Brearley, Captain; Thomas Yard, First Lieutenant; Jonathan Phillips, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Ryerson, Ensign.

Third Company, James Lawrie, Captain; John Hollinshead, First Lieutenant; James Ashman, Second Lieutenant, died, and Ensign Samuel Hendry was promoted Second Lieutenant, and Andrew Bankson was appointed Ensign.

Fourth Company, William Shute, Captain, appointed Paymaster; Henry Fries, First Lieutenant; Jeremiah Smith, Second Lieutenant; William Parrot, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Richard Howell, Captain, appointed Brigade Major; John N. Cumming, First Lieutenant; Seth Bowen, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Neglee, Ensign.

Sixth Company, John B. Scott, Captain, died; James Maxwell, First Lieutenant; John Higgins, Second Lieutenant, died; Francis Duclos, Ensign.

Seventh Company, Joseph Stout, Captain; Samuel Reading, First Lieutenant; Ephraim Anderson, Second Lieutenant, appointed Adjutant; Aaron Lane, Ensign.

Eighth Company, Archibald Shaw, Captain; Henry Luce, First Lieutenant; William Holmes, Second Lieutenant; George Reynolds, Ensign.



On the 10th day of November, 1775, six companies, comprising all that were at that time completed of the first and second battalions, were ordered to garrison the fort in the Highlands, on the Hudson River. November 27th the rest of the two battalions were ordered into barracks near New York. On the 8th of December both battalions were ordered into the City of New York, and on the 26th the deputy muster-master there was ordered to muster them. On the 10th of January, 1776, three companies were ordered to report to Colonel Nathaniel Heard (First Battalion Middlesex Militia), in command of "Minute Men," for duty in arresting Tories and disaffected persons in Queen's County, New York. The rest of the battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Winds commanding, were stationed at Perth Amboy and Elizabethtown, this State, until May, 1776. On the 3d of May, with the Third Battalion, they left New York to join an expedition to Canada, and having been joined by the Second Battalion, took an active part in the operations before Quebec. At a later day the First and Second Battalions were ordered into barracks at Ticonderoga, and remained at that station until directed by General Sullivan, November 5th, 1776, to return to New Jersey for discharge.

The Second Battalion, on the 8th day of January, 1776, was ordered to Albany, to report to General Schuyler. The want of sufficient arms and clothing delayed the march of the battalion.

On the 10th of January, 1776, the Continental Congress ordered another battalion, to be called the Third Battalion, to be raised in New Jersey on the same terms as the other two, and on the 6th of February the Provincial Congress of the State issued their orders for raising the same; none were to be enlisted but healthy, sound, and able-bodied freemen, not under sixteen years of age.

It further specified that no apprentice whatsoever be enlisted within this Colony without the consent of his master or mistress first obtained in writing; and every person under the age of twenty-one years enlisting himself as aforesaid, may within twenty-four hours after their parent or guardian shall have notice of such enlistment, obtain his discharge by refunding the money

received from the recruiting officer, and returning such necessities as may have been supplied him by the officer, or the value thereof in money.

The same muster-masters were appointed as in the two previous battalions, and the same rules adopted. This battalion was to consist of eight companies, each company of seventy-eight privates, and officered the same as the other two.

The officers of the Third Battalion, First Establishment, were: Elias Dayton, Colonel; Anthony Walton White, Lieutenant-Colonel; Francis Barber, Major; Samuel Shippard, Adjutant; William Norcross, Quartermaster; Jonathan Dayton, Paymaster; Lewis F. Dunham, Surgeon; Thomas C. Read, Surgeon's Mate; James Caldwell, Chaplain.

The Company officers were as follows: First Company, Samuel Potter, Captain; Rinear Blanchard, First Lieutenant, resigned; Josiah Quimby, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; Cornelius Hennion, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Second Company, Thomas Patterson, Captain; John Mott, First Lieutenant; William McDonald, Second Lieutenant, cashiered, and Ensign Edward Patterson was promoted Second Lieutenant.

Third Company, John Ross, Captain; William McMichael, First Lieutenant, deserted, and Second Lieutenant Richard Cox was promoted first Lieutenant; Thomas Coachey, Ensign, declined.

Fourth Company, William Eugene Imlay, Captain; Richard Lloyd, First Lieutenant; Daniel Pierson, Second Lieutenant; Edgar Gaulidet, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Peter Dickerson, Captain; Stephen Dunham, First Lieutenant; David Tuttle, Second Lieutenant; William Tenbrook, Ensign, declined.

Sixth Company, Thomas Reading, Captain; John Anderson, First Lieutenant, resigned; Ralph Guild, Second Lieutenant, resigned; Ensign John Hagan was promoted Second Lieutenant, but resigned.

Seventh Company, Joseph Bloomfield, Captain; Josiah Seely, First Lieutenant, resigned, and William B. Gifford, Second

Lieutenant, was promoted First Lieutenant; Ensign Ebenezer Elmer promoted Second Lieutenant.

Eighth Company, Anthony Sharp, Captain; Samuel Flanningham (or Flannagan), First Lieutenant; Samuel Hazlett, Second Lieutenant, resigned; Nathaniel Leonard, Ensign.

First Lieutenant Stephen Dunham, of Fifth Company, resigned, and Second Lieutenant David Tuttle promoted First Lieutenant; Cadet Edmund D. Thomas, promoted Ensign; Sergeant Abraham Stout was promoted Ensign; Private Thomas Kinney was promoted Ensign; Constant Peck was appointed First Lieutenant, died; William Gordon was appointed Second Lieutenant, afterwards promoted First Lieutenant; Robert Hagan, appointed First Lieutenant; Jeremiah Ballard, Second Lieutenant; William Clark, appointed Ensign, afterwards promoted Second Lieutenant; Francis Duclos, appointed Ensign, afterwards promoted Second Lieutenant; Joseph I. Anderson, appointed Ensign, afterwards promoted Second Lieutenant; John Reading, appointed Ensign; John Kinney, appointed Ensign; William Barber, appointed Ensign; George Cottnam, appointed Ensign.

In the First Battalion, Ensign John Mercer was promoted First Lieutenant; Ensign John Van Anglen, promoted First Lieutenant; Robert Robertson, appointed Second Lieutenant; Cyrus D'Hart, appointed Ensign; Jacob Kemper, appointed Ensign; and Jonathan F. Morris, appointed Ensign.

In the Second Battalion, Ensign Thomas Ryerson was promoted Second Lieutenant; John Shreve, appointed Ensign.

Four of the companies of the Third Battalion upon being organized were stationed at Staten Island, and the other four at Amboy. They were joined at Elizabethtown, April 28th, and left that place for New York on the next day. On the 2d of May the battalion was reviewed by the Mustermaster-General, and on the 3d, with the First Battalion, sailed in sloops for Albany. Colonel Dayton reported there to Brigadier-General John Sullivan, of New Hampshire. During the remainder of the year they were stationed at Johnstown, German Flats, Fort Dayton, Fort Schuyler, Ticonderoga, and Mount Independence. They were chiefly engaged in preventing incursions of the In-

dians. The Battalion left Albany March 7th, 1777, and was discharged at Morristown, New Jersey, on the 23d of the same month.

The Second Establishment of troops from New Jersey for the Continental Army was made by the Congress of the United Colonies, September 16th, 1776, calling for four battalions. A bounty of twenty dollars was to be given to each non-commissioned officer and private soldier who should enlist to serve during the war, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

Provision was also made to grant lands to the officers and soldiers who shall so engage in the service, and continue therein to the close of the war, or until discharged by Congress, and to the representatives of such officers and soldiers as shall be slain by the enemy, such lands to be provided by the United States, and whatever expense shall be necessary to procure such lands, the said expense to be paid and borne by the States in the same proportion as the other expenses of the war. A colonel was to have five hundred acres; a lieutenant-colonel, four hundred and fifty; a major, four hundred; a captain, three hundred; a lieutenant, two hundred; an ensign, one hundred and fifty; and to each non-commissioned officer and soldier, one hundred acres of land.

The appointment of all officers (except general officers) was to be left to the government of the State, and the State was to provide arms, clothing, and every necessary for its quota of troops; the expense of the clothing to be deducted from the pay of the soldiers; a suit of clothes consisting of two linen hunting-shirts, two pair of overalls, a leathern or woollen waistcoat with sleeves, one pair of breeches, a hat or leathern cap, two shirts, two pair of hose, and two pair of shoes, amounting in the whole to the value of twenty dollars, was to be given to each non-commissioned officer and soldier annually, or the sum of twenty dollars was to be paid to each soldier who should procure those articles for himself, and produce a certificate thereof from the captain of the company to which he belonged to the paymaster of the regiment.

On the 26th of September, 1776, the Council of New Jersey appointed a committee of four, and the General Assembly a



committee of nine, in reference to raising the four battalions, who the next day reported a plan for carrying out the same.

The following is the roster of officers of these battalions under the Second, or New Establishment for troops from New Jersey :

First Battalion, Second Establishment, Silas Newcomb, Colonel, promoted Brigadier-General of militia ; Matthias Ogden, Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted Colonel ; William D' Hart, Major, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel ; Alexander Clough, Adjutant, died ; Leonidas Chappin, Quartermaster, resigned, and Joseph Periam was appointed Quartermaster ; Aaron Ogden, Paymaster, resigned ; William M. Barnet, Surgeon ; Jacob Harris, Surgeon's Mate ; — Cox, Chaplain.

Captain Joseph Morris, promoted Major, died ; Captain John Conway, promoted Major ; Captain John Polhemus, promoted Major ; Second Lieutenant Jacob Piatt, promoted Adjutant.

First Company, Joseph Morris, Captain ; John Mercer, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; Robert Robertson, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant, resigned on account of wounds ; Simeon Mash, Ensign, resigned.

Second Company, Silas Howell, Captain ; John Van Anglen, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; Archibald Dallas, Second Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; John Howell, Ensign.

Third Company, John Conway, Captain ; Giles Mead, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; John Flahaven, Second Lieutenant ; Ebenezer Axtell, Ensign.

Fourth Company, John Polhemus, Captain ; Isaac Morrison, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; John Holmes, Second Lieutenant ; Peter Van Deventer, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Andrew McMires, Captain, killed ; Curtenius Schenck, First Lieutenant ; Francis Costigan, Second Lieutenant ; Jacob Ludlam, Ensign.

Sixth Company, Daniel Piatt, Captain ; Hendrick Fisher, First Lieutenant ; Thomas Sickles, Second Lieutenant ; Thomas Harbert, Ensign.

Seventh Company, Elias Longstreet, Captain ; Peter V. Voorhies, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain ; Jacob Piatt, Second Lieutenant, promoted Adjutant ; Glover Fithian, Ensign.

Eighth Company, Daniel Baldwin, Captain, discharged on

account of wounds; Lewis J. Costigan, First Lieutenant; Abraham Lane, Second Lieutenant; Stephen Dunham, Ensign.

Sergeant, Martin Hurley, promoted Ensign, killed; Sergeant, John Bishop, promoted Ensign; Private, John Gary, promoted Ensign; John Reed, appointed Ensign; Jonathan Snowden, appointed Second Lieutenant, afterwards promoted First Lieutenant; Samuel Seely, appointed Second Lieutenant, afterwards promoted First Lieutenant; Absalom Bonham, appointed Second Lieutenant, afterwards promoted First Lieutenant; Peter Lott, appointed Ensign, afterwards promoted Second Lieutenant; Silas Parrit, appointed Second Lieutenant; Aaron Rhea, appointed Ensign.

Second Battalion, Second Establishment, Israel Shreve, Colonel; David Rhea, Lieutenant-Colonel; Richard Howell, Major; Luther Halsey, Adjutant; Charles Axford, Quartermaster, declined, Benajah Osman was appointed, resigned; William Shute, Paymaster, resigned; James Holmes, Surgeon, declined; Lewis Howell was appointed, and declined; John Peck was then appointed Paymaster; Surgeon's Mate, Ebenezer Elmer, promoted Surgeon; Moses G. Elmer, appointed Surgeon's Mate.

First Company, Joseph Brearley, Captain; John Hollinshead, First Lieutenant; William Helms, Second Lieutenant, promoted Captain; George Reynolds, Ensign.

Second Company, James Lowrie, Captain, died; John N. Cumming, First Lieutenant; John Sparks, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain; John Shreve, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Third Company, William Shute, Captain and Paymaster; James Maxwell, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Thomas Ryerson, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Shute, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Fourth Company, Joseph Stout, Captain, killed; Henry Luce, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain, resigned; Samuel Hendry, Second Lieutenant; Andrew Bankson, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Archibald Shaw, Captain; Jonathan Phillips, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; William Parrot, Second Lieutenant; John Reeves, Ensign.

Sixth Company, James Dillon, Captain; Jeremiah Smith, First Lieutenant; Samuel Naglee, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Smith, Ensign.

Seventh Company, Thomas Yard, Captain; Seth Bowen, First Lieutenant, declined; Aaron Lane, Second Lieutenant; James Howell, Ensign.

Eighth Company, Ephraim Anderson, Captain, died; Nathaniel Bowman, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; George Ross, Second Lieutenant; William Carter, Ensign.

New Arrangement: First Company, James Lowrie, Captain, died; Seth Bowen, First Lieutenant, declined; John Hutchin, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; James Craig, Ensign, declined.

Second Company, Joseph Stout, Captain, killed; William Parrot, First Lieutenant; Abraham Stout, Second Lieutenant; John Phillips, Ensign.

Third Company, James Dillon, Captain; Nathaniel Bowman, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Samuel Neglee, Second Lieutenant; James Johnson, Ensign, resigned.

Fourth Company, Thomas Yard, Captain; Jonathan Phillips, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Abraham Appleton, Second Lieutenant; Matthew Clunn, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Ephraim Anderson, Captain, died; Samuel Hendry, First Lieutenant; Aaron Lane, Second Lieutenant; Jonathan Rhea, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Sixth Company, John Hollinshead, Captain; Jeremiah Smith, First Lieutenant; Derrick Lane, Second Lieutenant; John Shreve, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Seventh Company, John N. Cumming, Captain; John Sparks, First Lieutenant; Nathaniel Jenkins, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Shute, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Eighth Company, Samuel Reading, Captain; James Maxwell, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; George Ross, Second Lieutenant; Lewis Rue, Ensign.

Ninth Company, Henry Luce, Captain, resigned; William Helms, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; George Reynolds, Second Lieutenant; Nathaniel Salmon, Ensign.

Second Lieutenant, Nathaniel Jenkins, promoted First Lieu-

tenant; Second Lieutenant, Francis Duclos, promoted First Lieutenant; Sergeant, Almerin Brooks, promoted Ensign; David Brown and Private James Paul were promoted Ensigns.

Third Battalion, Second Establishment: Elias Dayton, Colonel; Francis Barber, Lieutenant-Colonel; Joseph Bloomfield, Major, resigned; Samuel Shippard, Adjutant; Captain, John Doughty, promoted Major; Nathan Wilkison, Quartermaster; Jonathan Dayton, Paymaster; Lewis F. Dunham, Surgeon; Ephraim Lorce (or Loring), Surgeon's Mate; Andrew Hunter, Chaplain of Regiment and Brigade.

First Company, Peter Dickerson, Captain; Samuel Flanningham (or Flanagan), First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Jonathan Brewer, Second Lieutenant; Edmund D. Thomas, Ensign, promoted First Lieutenant.

Second Company, Thomas Patterson, Captain; Robert Hagan, First Lieutenant, resigned; Edward Patterson, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; John Kinney, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Third Company, John Ross, Captain; Richard Cox, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; William Clark, Second Lieutenant, discharged on account of wounds; William Barber, Ensign, resigned.

Fourth Company, John Doughty, Captain; Jeremiah Ballard, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; John Reading, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; Samuel Hackett, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Fifth Company, John Mott, Captain; Joseph J. Anderson, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; William Norcross, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; William VanCleve, Ensign.

Sixth Company, William B. Gifford, Captain; Cornelius Hennion, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain, and discharged in consequence of wounds; Edgar Gaulidet, Second Lieutenant; William Catarich, Ensign.

Seventh Company, William Gordon, Captain, resigned; William Bostwick, First Lieutenant; Nathaniel Leonard, Second Lieutenant; Daniel Dare, Ensign.

Eighth Company, Jacob Rosecrantz, Captain, resigned; Mar-



maduke Curtis, First Lieutenant; Buddle Shinn, Second Lieutenant; Ezekiel Dennis, Ensign.

Second Lieutenant Wessel T. Stout, transferred from Fourth Battalion; Ensign Aaron Day, promoted Second Lieutenant; Sergeant Nathan Wilkison, promoted Second Lieutenant and Quartermaster; Private Jarvis Bloomfield, promoted Ensign, and afterwards Second Lieutenant; Private John Ruecastle, promoted Second Lieutenant; Private William Kersey, promoted Second Lieutenant; Private James Scobey, promoted Ensign; Isaac Harrison, appointed First Lieutenant.

Fourth Battalion, Second Establishment: Ephraim Martin, Colonel; David Brearley, Lieutenant-Colonel; Ebenezer Howell, Major, resigned; Captain Thomas Morrell, promoted Major, resigned; Captain John Conway (First Battalion, Second Establishment), promoted Major; Joseph King, Adjutant; Thomas Saffin, Quartermaster, resigned, and Private Ephraim Darley was promoted Quartermaster; Absalom Martin, Paymaster; John B. Riker, Surgeon; Jacob Harris, Surgeon's Mate.

Company Officers, First Arrangement: Thomas Morrell, Captain, promoted Major; Robert Gaston, John Anderson, William Bond, James Holmes, Jonathan Kinsey, Jonathan Forman, Abraham Lyon, Captains; Peter Low, Zophar Carnes, David Edgar, John Pipes, Alexander Mitchell, Joseph Shelton, John Martin, John Pearson, First Lieutenants; Samuel Schooley, Jonathan Holmes, Lewis Woodruff, Derick Lane, Nathan Wright, James Hallet, Benjamin Lawrence, Elisha Holmes, George Cook, Second Lieutenants; Seth Johnson, John Blair, Abel Weyman, Ephraim Whitlock, William Kerr, Peter Bowne, William Barton, George McFarland, Ensigns.

New Arrangement, First Company: William Bond, Captain; John Martin, First Lieutenant; Samuel Brackenridge, Second Lieutenant; James Spowls, Ensign, died.

Second Company, John Anderson, Captain; James Hallet, First Lieutenant, resigned; Abel Weyman, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; Benjamin Horne, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Third Company, Noadiah Wade, Captain; Zophar Carnes,

First Lieutenant; John Pipes, Second Lieutenant; Clement Wood, Ensign.

Fourth Company, James Holmes, Captain; Alexander Mitchell, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Elisha Holmes, Second Lieutenant; Peter Bowne, Ensign.

Fifth Company, Jonathan Kinsey, Captain; Bateman Lloyd, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain; Samuel Conn, Second Lieutenant; John Blair, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant, afterwards First Lieutenant.

Sixth Company, Jonathan Forman, Captain; Richard Edsall, First Lieutenant; Jonathan Holmes, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; Ephraim Whitlock, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant, afterwards First Lieutenant.

Seventh Company, Abraham Lyon, Captain, resigned; David Edgar, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain, resigned; William Barton, Second Lieutenant, promoted First Lieutenant; John Reed, Ensign, promoted Second Lieutenant.

Eighth Company, John Pearson, Captain, resigned; Seth Johnson, First Lieutenant; Benjamin Lawrence, Second Lieutenant; — Beatty, Ensign.

Captain Robert Gaston, declined; First Lieutenants Peter Low and Joseph Skelton declined; Second Lieutenant Samuel Schooley, declined; Second Lieutenant Nathan Wright, retired; Second Lieutenant Derick Lane, transferred to Second Battalion; Second Lieutenants George Cook and William Kerr, retired; Ensign George McFarlane, died; Absalom Bonham, appointed Second Lieutenant, and transferred to First Battalion; Wessel T. Stout, appointed Second Lieutenant, transferred to Third Battalion; Second Lieutenant Archibald Dallas (First Battalion), promoted Captain; Jacob Martin, appointed Captain; — Harker, appointed First Lieutenant; William Anderson, appointed Ensign; — Stewart, appointed Ensign.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

1776—1781.

*Maxwell's Brigade—Battle of Brandywine—Battle of Germantown—Lord Stirling, of New Jersey, in command—Measures agreed upon for the protection of New Jersey—Jersey Line—New arrangement—Continental Troops—Fight at Springfield—Surrender of Yorktown—Cessation of hostilities—Jersey Line discharged.*

ON the 23d of October, 1776, Colonel William Maxwell was elected by Congress Brigadier-General, and soon after assumed command of the four battalions raised on this establishment, called "Maxwell's Brigade."

It appears that the First Battalion was fully organized in December, 1775; the Second Battalion about February 1st, 1777; the Fourth Battalion about the close of the same month, and the Third Battalion, although Colonel Dayton and Captain Bloomfield who left their first commands at Ticonderoga a few days after the inspection, did not get into the field before the last of April.

In the month of May, 1777, General Maxwell's Brigade was placed in the Division of the American Army commanded by Major-General Adam Stephens, of North Carolina. It was then encamped at Elizabethtown, Bound Brook, and Spanktown (now Rahway). During the summer the division of General Stephens marched through Pennsylvania and Delaware, and on the morning of September 11th, a portion of the "Jersey Line" opened the battle of Brandywine. They continued in the fight all that day on the advance of the division. After the battle the brigade continued marching and countermarching, had a skirmish with the enemy at White Horse Tavern, on the Lancaster road, passed near Yellow Springs, Reading Furnace, Worcester, and then towards the enemy, and finally encamped at Germantown. A battle took place at this post on the 4th of October. With the brigade of North Carolina troops commanded by Brigadier-

General Francis Nash, Maxwell's Brigade formed the *corps de reserve* and left wing of the American Army. This division was commanded by Major-General Lord Stirling, of New Jersey. The whole command distinguished itself in this fight, but especially the First Battalion, which suffered severely in both officers and men.

In December, 1777, the cantonment of the army was proposed by General Washington, and in this connection Congress called upon him, December 19th, for a report thereon, and urged that measures be immediately agreed upon for the protection of New Jersey. The following is the text of the resolution:

“*Resolved*, That General Washington be informed that, in the opinion of Congress, the State of New Jersey demands, in a peculiar degree, the protection of the armies of the United States, so far as the same can possibly be extended, consistent with the safety of the army and the general welfare, as that State lies open to attacks from so many quarters, and the struggles which have been made by the brave and virtuous inhabitants of that State, in defence of the common cause, cannot fail of exposing them to the particular resentments of a merciless enemy.”

Maxwell's Brigade was most of the winter with the army at Valley Forge, and, on the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British, June 18th, 1778, was detached from the main army, and, with some militia, was ordered to harass and impede General Clinton's force. The British army marched toward New York by way of Moorestown and Mount Holly. The army under Washington crossed the Delaware River at Coryell's Ferry (Lambertville), and passed through Hopewell, Princeton, Kingston, Cranberry, and Englishtown, and met the enemy near Freehold. Maxwell's Brigade was afterwards joined by six hundred Continental troops, commanded by Colonel Daniel Morgan, of Virginia, and again by fifteen hundred picked troops under Brigadier-General Charles Scott, of Virginia, and one thousand under Bigadier-General Anthony Wayne, of Pennsylvania. The entire force engaged in harassing the enemy was in command of General Lafayette. On the 28th of June, 1778, the “Jersey Line” joined the left wing of the army, and the



brigade, as well as the militia under General Philemon Dickinson, participated in the battle of Monmouth, fought on that day. The brigade, after the fight, was sadly in want of clothing, and many and urgent were the requests made therefor to the Legislature.

The winter of 1778-9 was passed mostly at Elizabethtown, although a detachment of the Second Battalion was stationed in Newark, and a detachment of the Fourth Battalion in Spanktown (Rahway).

In consequence of the "Massacre of Wyoming," Maxwell's Brigade, on the 11th of May, 1779, was ordered, with the first or principal division, under Major-General John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, to march up the Susquehanna into the settlements of the Seneca Indians. Attached to the brigade at this time were Colonel Oliver Spencer's regiment; Colonel David Forman's regiment; Colonel Elisha Sheldon's (of Connecticut) regiment of Light Dragoons, and one battery of artillery. On the 9th of October, the brigade was ordered to return to New Jersey.

On the 23d of June, 1780, the Jersey troops, Continental and militia, took a prominent part in the fight at Springfield.

A new arrangement of the American army was made by Congress, May 27th, 1778. Each battalion of infantry was to consist of nine companies, one of which was to be light infantry. Each of the field officers was to command a company; the Adjutant, Quartermaster and Paymaster, to be taken from the line; the Lieutenant of the Colonel's company to have the rank of Captain-Lieutenant. One Surgeon and one Surgeon's mate were added to the field and staff; one Sergeant-Major, one Quartermaster-Sergeant, one Drum Major, and one Fife Major made the non-commissioned staff; and six Captains, one Captain-Lieutenant, eight Lieutenants, nine Ensigns, twenty-seven Sergeants, twenty-seven Corporals, eighteen Drummers and Fifers, and four hundred and twenty-seven privates, formed the balance of each battalion.

On the 9th of March, 1779, Congress passed a resolution, calling for eighty battalions of infantry, for the next campaign; the quota of New Jersey being three battalions. Congress

offered a bounty of two hundred dollars from the Continental treasury to each recruit, who after the 23d of January last, hath enlisted or shall enlist during the war, or, in case any State had granted as great, or greater bounty, the said two hundred dollars, for every such recruit, was to be passed to the credit of the State respectively, for whose quota he shall be raised.

By an act of the Legislature of this State, passed June 9th, 1779, they ordered three hundred and sixty-five able-bodied and effective volunteers to be enlisted into the three regiments, to continue in the said service during the present war with Great Britain.

On the 9th of February, 1780, Congress called upon New Jersey for sixteen hundred and twenty men to fill up the "Jersey Line" for the campaign of that year. The deficiency then existing in the three regiments was ordered to be filled by the Legislature, March 11th, 1780. The act passed that date "for completing the quota of troops belonging to this State," differs but little from that of the previous year. The former act was repealed, and a substitute passed. Four hundred volunteers were called for, and the bounty was raised to one thousand dollars,\* exclusive of the Continental bounty and emoluments. Two hundred dollars premium was ordered paid to each officer who procured a recruit, and the following officers, from the several counties, were appointed to muster the same:

Colonel Theunis Dey, Bergen; Colonel Moses Jaques, Essex; Colonel John Webster, Middlesex; Colonel Asher Holmes, Monmouth; Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen, Somerset; Colonel Thomas Reynolds, Burlington; Colonel Joseph Ellis, Gloucester; Major Edward Hall, Salem; Major Joseph Brearley, Hunterdon; Captain John Cresse, Cape May; Lieutenant-Colonel Benoni Hathaway, Morris; Lieutenant-Colonel Abijah Holmes, Cumberland; Major John Van Vleet, Sussex. These muster-masters were allowed sixteen dollars on the muster of each recruit.

The act of the Legislature of March 11th, "not fully answering the purposes thereby intended," was amended June 14th,

---

\* Continental Money.

1780, by calling for six hundred and twenty-four men to be raised in the several counties of this State, to continue in service until the 1st day of January, 1781, they to be raised in the following proportion :

Bergen, thirty-three men ; Essex, forty-five ; Middlesex, forty-seven ; Monmouth, sixty ; Somerset, fifty-four ; Burlington, sixty-five ; Gloucester, fifty-one ; Salem, fifty-one ; Cape May, thirteen ; Hunterdon, eighty-four ; Morris, fifty-one ; Cumberland, thirty ; Sussex, fifty.

On the 25th day of June, 1781, it was found necessary by the Legislature to adopt still more effectual means of completing the quota of troops. The deficit at this date was four hundred and fifty men. Recruiting officers were then appointed in the several counties as follows :

Bergen, Captain Peter Ward ; Essex, Ephraim Marsh, Jr. ; Middlesex, Captain Robert Ross ; Monmouth, Gilbert Longstreet ; Somerset, Captain Nathaniel Porter ; Burlington, Captain Marmaduke Curtis ; Gloucester, Captain John Davis ; Salem, Captain John Kelley ; Cape May, Lieutenant Amos Cresse ; Hunterdon, Captain John Mott ; Morris, Captain Jacob Arnold ; Cumberland, Captain Amos Woodruff ; Sussex, Captain George Reynolds.

The bounty then authorized to be paid to each recruit was twelve pounds in gold or silver. One shilling in gold, silver, or copper coin was allowed him per day, in lieu of subsistence, until he was mustered and marched to join his regiment. Thirty shillings in coin were given each recruiting officer who procured a man able to pass muster. These volunteers, unlike those embodied for the Continental troops in 1780, were engaged to serve during the war.

In the summer of 1780 a committee of Congress was appointed to make the "arrangement" for the officers of the First, Second, and Third Regiments of this State. It appears that many of the line officers of the second establishment, rather than be retired as supernumeraries, accepted assignment to duty in a lower grade than that theretofore held by them.

The following is the roster of the officers of these regiments under the third, or last establishment for troops :

Continental Troops, Jersey Line, Field and Staff: First Regiment, Matthias Ogden, Colonel; David Brearley, Lieutenant-Colonel, resigned; Daniel Piatt, Major, died; Jacob Piatt, Adjutant; Peter Lott, Quartermaster, resigned; Cyrus D'Hart, Paymaster; David Ervin, Surgeon; Stephen Ball, Surgeon's Mate, resigned.

Company Officers: Jonathan Forman, John Flahaven, resigned; Giles Mead, Alexander Mitchell, Peter V. Voorhies (killed), John Holmes, Captains; John Ogden, Captain-Lieutenant; Jacob Piatt, Lieutenant and Adjutant, resigned; William Piatt, Lieutenant; Cyrus D'Hart, Lieutenant and Paymaster; John Howell, William Barton, promoted Quartermaster; Absalom Martin, Ephraim Whitlock, Eden Burrowes, Lieutenants.

Captain-Lieutenant Aaron Ogden, promoted Captain, afterwards promoted Brigade-Major and Aid-de-Camp; Lieutenant Jacob Piatt, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Captain, and resigned; Lieutenant William Piatt, promoted Captain; Lieutenant Cyrus D'Hart, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Captain.

Peter Lott, Ensign and Quartermaster; Jonathan Snowden, Samuel Seely, Silas Parrit, Absalom Bonham, Aaron Rhea (resigned), Asher Levy (resigned), John Geary (resigned), John Bishop, Ensigns.

Lieutenant Nathaniel Leonard (Third Regiment), promoted Captain-Lieutenant, promoted Captain, Third Regiment; Lieutenant John Howell, promoted Captain; Lieutenant and Quartermaster William Barton, promoted Captain; Lieutenant Absalom Martin, promoted Captain; Lieutenant Ephraim Whitlock, promoted Adjutant; Ensign Peter Lott, promoted Lieutenant and Quartermaster; Ensign Jonathan Snowden, promoted Lieutenant; Ensigns Samuel Seely, Silas Parrit, and Absalom Bonham, promoted Lieutenants; Sergeant William Tuttle (Third Regiment), promoted Ensign; William Anderson and Cornelius R. Suydam, appointed Ensigns.

Captain Cyrus D'Hart, transferred to Second Regiment; Lieutenant Jonathan Snowden, transferred to "Lee's Legion," Continental Army.



Second Regiment: Israel Shreve, Colonel; William D'Hart, Lieutenant-Colonel, resigned; Richard Howell, Major, resigned; Luther Halsey, Adjutant; Derick Lane, Quartermaster; John Peck, Paymaster and Lieutenant, resigned Paymaster; Ebenezer Elmer, Surgeon; Moses G. Elmer, Surgeon's Mate.

Major John N. Cumming (First Regiment), promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant, Third Regiment; Major Jonathan Forman (Third Regiment), promoted Lieutenant Colonel; Captain John Ross (Third Regiment), promoted Major, appointed Brigade-Major and inspector, "Jersey Brigade;" Captain Richard Cox (First Regiment), promoted Major.

Company Officers: John Hollinshead, John N. Cumming, Samuel Reading, Nathaniel Bowman, Jonathan Phillips, William Helms, Captains; Samuel Hendry, Captain-Lieutenant.

Samuel Neglee, resigned; Jonathan Holmes, Aaron Lane, resigned, Abel Weyman, Lieutenants; Derick Lane, Lieutenant and Quartermaster; Luther Halsey, Lieutenant and Adjutant; John Peck, Lieutenant and Paymaster; Samuel Conn, Lieutenant; Abraham Stout, Abraham Appleton, Nathaniel Jenkins (resigned), John Shreve (resigned), Samuel Shute, James Paul, Jonathan Rhea, Benajah Osmun, George Walker, Ensigns.

John Hutchins, resigned; Captain-Lieutenant Samuel Hendry, promoted Captain; Captain Cyrus D'Hart, transferred from First Regiment; Captain Bateman Lloyd, transferred from Third Regiment, resigned; Lieutenant Jonathan Holmes promoted Captain; Lieutenant Abel Weyman, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Captain; Lieutenant and Quartermaster Derick Lane, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Captain; Ensigns Abraham Stout, Abraham Appleton, John Shreve, Samuel Shute, James Paul, Jonathan Rhea, Benajah Osmun, George Walker, promoted Lieutenants, and John Hutchins appointed Lieutenant; William Shute, appointed Ensign, and promoted Paymaster; Sergeant Joseph Buck, promoted Ensign, afterwards Lieutenant; Sergeant Moses Sprowls, promoted Ensign; John Hopper, Jacob Hyer, Jr., Almerin Brooks, appointed Ensigns; Sergeant Peter Faulkner ("Lee's Legion"), promoted Ensign; Sergeant Francis Luce, appointed Ensign.

Third Regiment, Field and Staff: Elias Dayton, Colonel, promoted Brigadier-General, Continental Army; Francis Barber, Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant, killed; John Conway, Major; Samuel Shippard, Adjutant, resigned; Ephraim Darby, Quartermaster; Jonathan Dayton, Paymaster; Lewis F. Dunham, Surgeon, resigned; Ephraim Loree (or Loring), Surgeon's Mate, resigned; Andrew Hunter, Chaplain of Regiment and Brigade; Lieutenant-Colonel John N. Cumming (Second Regiment), promoted Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant; Captain John Hollinshead (Second Regiment), promoted Major, resigned; Captain Jonathan Forman (First Regiment), promoted Major, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, Second Regiment; Captain Nathaniel Bowman (Second Regiment), promoted Major; Surgeon's Mate Jacob Harris (First Regiment), promoted Surgeon.

Company Officers: John Ross, promoted Major (Second Regiment); William Gifford, resigned, Richard Cox, Jeremiah Ballard, Joseph I. Anderson, Bateman Lloyd, Captains; Seth Johnson, Captain-Lieutenant, resigned; Jonathan Dayton, promoted Captain-Lieutenant and Paymaster; Nathaniel Leonard, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Major; Edmund D. Thomas, Lieutenant; Samuel Shippard, Lieutenant and Adjutant; Ephraim Darby, Lieutenant and Quartermaster; John Blair, Benjamin Horn, resigned, John Reed, Lieutenants; John Ruecastle, promoted Lieutenant; Nathan Wilkison, promoted Lieutenant, resigned; William Kersey, promoted Lieutenant, resigned; Jarvis Bloomfield, promoted Lieutenant, resigned; Wessel T. Stout, promoted Lieutenant, afterwards Captain by Brevet; James Rodgers (killed), James De Camp (resigned), Ensigns.

Captain Joseph I. Anderson, transferred to First Regiment; Captain Jonathan Dayton, transferred to First Regiment; Captain Jeremiah Ballard, transferred to Second Regiment; Captain Richard Cox, transferred to First Regiment; Captain Bateman Lloyd, transferred to Second Regiment.

General Maxwell continued to command the Jersey Brigade until he resigned in 1780. Colonel Elias Dayton, as senior officer, then assumed command and remained as such until the close of the war.

On the 21st of September, 1781, the three regiments landed at James River, Virginia, about five miles from Williamsburg, and were employed in all the labor of the siege, and were present at the surrender of Yorktown, on the 19th of October.

The news of the cessation of hostilities was announced in the camp of the brigade, April 19th, 1783, and the "Jersey Line" were discharged November 3d, 1783. During the summer and fall of 1776, soldiers of this State, as officers or enlisted men, began to join organizations raised directly by authority of Congress, or those of the Continental Line of other States.

A list of these organizations is here given, with the commissioned officers, residents of New Jersey, who were attached to each command at various times during the war:

*Spencer's Regiment, Continental Army.*—By authority of Congress, Colonel Oliver Spencer, an officer in the State troops as well as the militia, organized a battalion or regiment for the Continental Army about the time the Second Establishment was completed. Composed as it was nearly, if not entirely, of Jerseymen, it is often referred to as the Fifth Battalion, "Jersey Line." The strength of this command appears to have been about one hundred and seventy men, although a return, dated March, 1779, shows but one hundred and forty soldiers in the regiment.

Oliver Spencer, Colonel; Eleazer Lindsley, Lieutenant-Colonel, resigned, and William Smith was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel; John Burrowes, Captain and Major; James Bonnel, Adjutant; John McEwen, Ensign and Quartermaster; Jabez Campfield, Surgeon; John Dorsey, Surgeon's Mate; Benjamin Weatherby, James Broderick, John Sandford, William Bull, Abraham Neally, Archibald Dallas, Captains; Anthony Maxwell, Robert Pemberton, Lieutenants and Captains; James Bonnel, Lieutenant, Adjutant, and Captain; John Orr, Peter Taulman, Finch Gildersleeve, William Sitcher, Uzal Meeker, Barne Ogden, Lieutenants; Andrew Thompson, John Reed, Moses Ogden, Ensigns.

*Forman's Regiment, Continental Army.*—Brigadier-General David Forman, of the militia, resigned his office as such to accept the command of a regiment organized under the auspices

of Congress. It was recruited principally from Maryland. A "return" of December, 1778, shows this State to have had but sixty-eight men in the organization. But three officers appear from New Jersey: David Forman, Colonel; John Burrowes, Captain, afterwards Major, "Spencer's Regiment;" — Patterson, Lieutenant.

*Lee's Legion, Continental Army.*—The "Legion" of cavalry commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Lee, of Virginia, contained nearly one hundred Jerseymen. The officers from this State were: James Heard, Cornet, Lieutenant, Paymaster and Captain; Jonathan Snowden, Lieutenant, formerly of First Regiment, "Jersey Line."

*Hazen's Regiment (Second Canadian), Continental Army.*—On the 22d of January, 1776, Colonel Moses Hazen was appointed by Congress to this command. There were two officers and ten enlisted men in this regiment from New Jersey. Both officers remained in the regiment until the close of the war. Richard Lloyd, Captain; James Anderson, Lieutenant.

*Lamb's Artillery (Second Regiment Artillery), Continental Army.*—The commission of Colonel John Lamb, of New York, is dated January 1st, 1777. This organization was stationed in New Jersey several times during the war, and received a number of recruits, especially from the counties of Burlington and Somerset. We find three officers: Chilleon Ford, Second Lieutenant and Quartermaster; Garret Tunison, Surgeon, and William Pennington, Second Lieutenant.

*Sheldon's Regiment, Light Dragoons, Continental Army.*—This regiment, sometimes called the Second Regiment, Light Dragoons, was commanded by Colonel Elisha Sheldon, of Connecticut. Although this State had an officer in this organization, most of the soldiers joined the companies commanded by officers of other States. David Edgar, of New Jersey, was a Captain.

*Fourth Regiment, Light Dragoons, Continental Army.*—This regiment appears to have performed its service mostly in the South. The commanding officer achieved a national reputation as a brilliant cavalry leader. Anthony Walton White, Lieutenant-Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, formerly



Third Battalion, First Establishment, "Jersey Line;" John Craig, Captain.

*Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, Continental Army.*—Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin, of Massachusetts, commanded this efficient regiment. New Jersey had, at different times, about thirty men connected with it. Three of these were officers: Jeremiah Bruen, Captain and Major; Joseph King, Paymaster; Eleazer Little, Lieutenant.

*Moylan's Regiment, Continental Army.*—Colonel Stephen Moylan, of Pennsylvania, commanding officer. Two officers were from New Jersey: John Heard, Lieutenant-Captain; Zebulon Pike, Cornet, Adjutant, Lieutenant, Paymaster, and Captain.

*Livingston's Regiment, Continental Army.*—This organization was commanded by Colonel James Livingston, of New York. The only Jersey officer was Thomas Reed, Surgeon.

*Sappers and Miners, Continental Army.*—Anthony Reckless, Lieutenant, and a number of enlisted men.

*Congress' Own Regiment, Continental Army.*—James Herron, Captain.

*Commander-in-Chief's Guard, Continental Army.*—This corps, called also "The Life Guard," and "Washington's Body Guard," was a distinct organization of picked men. It consisted of one hundred and eighty men, and its first officer was Caleb Gibbs, of Rhode Island, Captain-Commandant. William Colfax, of New Jersey, was a Lieutenant at the organization, and was the successor of Gibbs, ranking as Captain. The soldiers were all selected from the ranks of the army, their good character and soldierly bearing being a prerequisite to their receiving this honor. Every State was represented in the "Guards." Its motto was, "CONQUER OR DIE."

The following General Order issued by General Washington, gives the authority for the reorganization, composition, and continuance of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard:

"GENERAL ORDER NO. II.

"HEADQUARTERS,

"VALLEY FORGE March 17th, '78.

"One hundred chosen men are to be annexed to the Guard

of the Commander-in-Chief for the purpose of forming a corps to be instructed in the manœuvres necessary to be introduced into the army and to serve as a model for the execution of them. As the General's Guard is composed of Virginians, the hundred draughts will be taken from the troops of the other States.

"Description of the men: Height from five feet eight inches to five feet ten inches. Age from twenty to thirty years, robust constitution, well-limbed, formed for activity, and men of established characters for sobriety and fidelity. They must be Americans born."

The following soldiers from New Jersey were attached to this corps at different times during the war: William Colfax, Lieutenant and Captain; John Fenton, Drummer; Samuel Bailey, Robert Blair, Benjamin Bonnel, Lewis Campbell, Benjamin Eaton, George Farmer, Stephen Hatfield, Levi Johnson, Laban Landon, Jasper Longley, William Martin, Jonathan Moore, Joseph Shipman, Enos Wells, Samuel Wortman, Privates.

In the following organizations we find enlisted men, but no officers from this State:

*German Regiment, Continental Army.*—Colonel Lewis Weltner, of Pennsylvania, commanding.

*Pulaski Legion, Continental Army.*—Commanded by Count Cassimer Pulaski, who was killed at the siege of Savannah, Georgia, October 9th, 1779.

*Invalid Corps, Continental Army.*—This corps was organized by Congress, June 20th, 1777, and was commanded by Colonel Lewis Nicola, of Pennsylvania.

*Baylor's Light Dragoons, Continental Army.*—Colonel George Baylor, of Virginia, commanding. This officer was an aid-de-camp to General Washington at the battle of Trenton, and was the bearer of despatches to Congress after the fight.

OFFICIAL ROSTER OF CONTINENTAL TROOPS, NEW JERSEY LINE.

William Alexander (Lord Stirling), Major-General; Elias Dayton, William Maxwell, Brigadier-Generals; David Forman, Ephraim Martin, Silas Newcomb, Matthias Ogden, Israel Shreve, Oliver Spencer, Anthony Walton White, William Winds, Colonels; Francis Barber, David Brearley, Aaron Burr, John Con-

way, John N. Cumming, William D'Hart, Jonathan Forman, Eleazer Lindsley, Henry B. Livingston, David Rhea, William Smith, Lieutenant-Colonels; William Barber, Joseph Bloomfield, Nathaniel Bowman, Jeremiah Bruen, Ichabod Burnet, John Burrowes, Richard Cox, Maurice D'Hart, John Doughty, John Hollinshead, Ebenezer Howell, Richard Howell, Rev. Thomas Morrell, Joseph Morris, Aaron Ogden, Daniel Piatt, John Polhemus, Samuel Reading, John Ross, James Witherpoon, Majors; Alexander Clough, Luther Halsey, Joseph King, Samuel Shippard, Ephraim Whitlock, Adjutants; Charles Axford, Leonidas Chapin, Joseph Clark, Ephraim Darby, Ephraim Douglass, Chilleon Ford, Matthias Halstead, Peter Lott, John McEwen, Nathaniel Ogden, Joseph Periam, Thomas Laffin, Israel Smith, Quartermasters; Joseph King, William Shute, Robert Spencer, Paymasters; William M. Barnet, Moses Bloomfield, William Burnet, William Burnet, Jr., George W. Campbell, Jabez Campfield, John Cochran, Lewis F. Dunham, Ebenezer Elmer, David Ervin, Jacob Harris, James Holmes, Jonathan Horton, Lewis Howell, Charles McCarter, Frederick Otto, Thomas Reed, John B. Riker, Moses Scott, Garret Tunison, Samuel Vickars, Lewis Wilson, John Witherspoon, Surgeons; Abraham Appleton, Stephen Ball, John Dorsey, Moses G. Elmer, Robert R. Henry, Ephraim Loree (or Loring), Jonathan F. Morris, Thomas C. Read, Ebenezer Stockton, Surgeon's Mates; James F. Armstrong, James Caldwell, — Cox, Andrew Hunter, John Mason, Alexander McWhorter, Elihu Spencer, Chaplains; Elias Boudinot, John Beatty, Commissary-Generals of Prisoners; John Bray, John Campbell, Joseph Curry, Eleanor Henry, James Paxton, Thomas Stockton, Sarah Stump, Henry D. Tripp, Minne Voorhies, Theunis Voorhies, Isaac Vredenburg, John Vredenburg, Officers in Medical Department.

Ephraim Anderson, John Anderson, Joseph I. Anderson, Daniel Baldwin, Jeremiah Ballard, William Barton, William Bond, James Bonnel, Joseph Brearley, James Broderick, William Bull, William Colfax, John Craig, William Crane, Archibald Dallas, Jonathan Dayton, Cyrus D'Hart, Peter Dickerson, James Dillon, David Edgar, William Faulkner, John Flahaven, Samuel Flanningham (or Flanagan), Thomas M. Foreman,

Robert Gaston, William Gifford, William Gorden, James Heard, John Heard, William Helms, Samuel Hendry, Cornelius Hen-  
nion, James Herron, James Holmes, John Holmes, Jonathan  
Holmes, John Howell, Silas Howell, William Eugene Imlay,  
Seth Johnson, Jonathan Kinsey, David Kirkpatrick, Derick  
Lane, James Lawrie, Nathaniel Leonard, Bateman Lloyd,  
Richard Lloyd, Elias Longstreet, Henry Luce, Abraham Lyon,  
Absalom Martin, Jacob Martin, Anthony Maxwell, James Max-  
well, Giles Mead, Joseph Meeker, John Mercer, Alexander  
Mitchell, Andrew McMires, Isaac Morrison, John Mott, Abra-  
ham Neely, John Parkhurst, Thomas Patterson, John Pearson,  
Robert Pemberton, Jonathan Phillips, Jacob Piatt, William  
Piatt, Zebulon Pike, Samuel Potter, Thomas Reading, Jacob  
Rosecrantz, John Sandford, John B. Scott, Anthony Sharp,  
Archibald Shaw, John Sparks, Joseph Stout, John Van Anglen,  
Peter V. Voorhies, Noadiah Wade, Benjamin Weatherby, Abel  
Weyman, Isaiah Wool, Thomas Yard, Captains.

Augustine Anderson, James Anderson, Abraham Appleton,  
John Blair, Jarvis Bloomfield, Absalom Bonham, John Brown,  
Joseph Buck, Eden Burrowes, Thomas Colyer, Samuel Conn,  
James Giles, Finch Gildersleeve, Thomas Hays, Benjamin Horn,  
James Hurley, John Hutchins, William Kersey, Shepherd Kol-  
lock, Aaron Lane, Eleazer Little, John McCollum, Uzal Meeker,  
John Munn, — Nash, Samuel Neglee, Barne Ogden, William  
Oliver, John Orr, Benajah Osmun, Henry Parkinson, Silas  
Parrit, — Patterson (Forman's Regiment), Paul James, John  
Peck, Anthony Reckless, John Reed, Jonathan Rhea, John  
Ruecastle, Peter Rutan, Samuel Seely, John Shreve, Samuel  
Shute, William Sitcher, Hiram Smith, Jonathan Snowden,  
Abraham Stout, Wessel T. Stout, Peter Taulman, William Van  
Cleaf, George Walker, Nathan Wilkison, Lieutenants.

Rinear Blanchard, William Bostwick, Seth Bowen, Zopher  
Carnes, William Clark, Lewis J. Costigan, Marmaduke Curtis,  
Francis Duclos, Stephen Dunham, Richard Edsall, Hendrick  
Fisher, Mahlon Ford, Henry Fries, Robert Hagan, James  
Hallet, — Harker, Isaac Harrison, Jacob Kemper, Theodore  
Little, Peter Low, John Martin, William McMichael, William  
Norcross, William Parrot, Edward Patterson, Constant Peck,



John Reading, Robert Robertson, Curtenius Schenck, Josiah Seely, Joseph Skelton, Jeremiah Smith, Edmund D. Thomas, David Tuttle, First Lieutenants.

James Ashman, Samuel Axford, Samuel Breckenridge, Jonathan Brewer, Daniel Brown, George Cook, Francis Costigan, Aaron Day, Edgar Gaulidiet, Ralph Guild, Samuel Hackett, John Hagan, Samuel Hazlett, John Higgins, Elisha Holmes, Richard Johnson, John Kinney, Abraham Lane, Benjamin Lawrence, William McDonald, William S. Pennington, Daniel Pierson, John Pipes, Josiah Quimby, John Reed, George Reynolds, George Ross, Thomas Ryerson, Samuel Schooley, Buddle Shinn, Thomas Sickles, Lewis Woodruff, Nathan Wright, Second Lieutenants.

William Anderson, Ebenezer Axtell, Andrew Bankson, — Beatty, John Bishop, Peter Bowne, Almerin Brooks, David Brown, William Carter, William Catarich, Matthew Clunn, Thomas Coachey, George Cottnam, James Craig, David Dare, James DeCamp, Ezekiel Dennis, George Ewing, Peter Faulkner, Glover Fithian, John Geary, Thomas Harbert, John Hopper, James Howell, Martin Hurley, Jacob Hyer, Jr., Nathaniel Jenkins, James Johnson, William Kerr, Thomas Kinney, Asher Levy, Jacob Ludlam, Francis Luce, Simeon Mash, George McFarland, Jonathan F. Morris, Moses Ogden, John Phillips, John Reed, John Reeves, Aaron Rhea, James Rodgers, Lewis Rue, Nathaniel Salmon, James Scobey, Thomas Smith, James Sprowls, Moses Sprowls, — Stewart, Cornelius R. Suydam, William Tenbrook, Andrew Thompson, William Tuttle, William Van Cleve, Peter Van Deventer, Clement Wood, Ensigns.

William Barr, Warren Cotman, George Grant, John Howe, John Minthorn, Barnet Mooney, — Roberts, — Younglove, Sergeant-Majors.

Sergeant Bredon, James Burgess, — Harker, George McDonald, Hector McNeil, Quartermaster-Sergeants.

Matthew Parvin, Commissary-Sergeant.\*

James Bowers, Jabez Bigelow, William Burtless, Richard Jobs, Drum-Majors.

Thomas Powell, Fife-Major.

These different establishments of New Jersey troops in the

Revolutionary service, comprised one Major-General, two Brigadier-Generals, eight Colonels, eleven Lieutenant-Colonels, twenty Majors, five Adjutants, thirteen Quartermasters, three Paymasters, twenty-three Surgeons, nine Surgeon's Mates, six Chaplains, two Commissaries of Prisoners, twelve Officers of the Medical Department, eighty-six Captains, fifty-two Lieutenants, thirty-four First Lieutenants, thirty-three Second Lieutenants, fifty-six Ensigns, Eight Sergeant-Majors, five Quartermaster-Sergeants, one Commissary-Sergeant, four Drum-Majors, one Fife-Major, one hundred and ninety Sergeants, one hundred and thirteen Corporals, thirty-one Drummers, twenty-two fifers, one Farrier, four Bombardiers, two Gunners, and three thousand eight hundred and forty-seven privates, making a total of four thousand six hundred and five officers and men.

At various times during the war, this State, by reason of its situation on the coast, and its lying between cities in possession of the enemy, was continually open to the incursions of the British troops and the ravages of refugees and Indians. It was also the theatre of many battles, skirmishes, and forage expeditions, greatly to the annoyance of the inhabitants, as well as dangerous to the established government. It was found necessary, therefore, to "embody," as occasion required, a certain quota of volunteers from the militia of the different counties. These men were liable to duty when needed, not only in this, but also in adjoining States. These organizations were called "New Jersey Levies," "Five Months' Levies," but most generally designated as "State Troops."

On the 13th of February, 1776, the Provincial Congress passed a resolution to raise two complete artillery companies in this Colony, one company to be stationed in the eastern and one in the western division of the State, and to be enlisted for service for one year. Both of these batteries did good service during the war, participating in the battles of Trenton, Assanpink, Princeton and Monmouth.

On the 4th of December, 1776, the Eastern Company was annexed to Colonel Thomas Proctor's regiment of artillery, Continental army, and assigned to General Knox's brigade of artillery.

The officers of the Eastern Company were: Frederick Frelinghuysen, Captain, resigned; Daniel Neil, Captain-Lieutenant, promoted Captain, and killed; John Doughty was appointed Captain-Lieutenant, and resigned; Thomas Clark, First Lieutenant, promoted Captain-Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain; John Heard, Second Lieutenant, resigned, and John Van Dyke was appointed Second Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain-Lieutenant; Aaron Clark was appointed Second Lieutenant.

The officers of the Western Company were: Samuel Hugg, Captain; Thomas Newark, Captain-Lieutenant, resigned; John Westcott, First Lieutenant, was promoted Captain-Lieutenant, afterwards Captain; Joseph Dayton, Second Lieutenant, resigned; Seth Bowen was appointed First Lieutenant, afterwards Captain-Lieutenant, and resigned; Benjamin Wittall, appointed Second Lieutenant, then First Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain-Lieutenant; Eli Elmer, appointed Second Lieutenant.

On the 27th of November, 1776, an act was passed for raising four battalions to join the army under the command of his Excellency General Washington, to be raised by voluntary enlistment, and to continue in service until the first day of April next, unless sooner discharged. They were to have the same pay, rations, and allowance as the other troops of the Continental Establishment, and under the same regulations as other forces in the service of the United States. The County of Bergen was to form one battalion of two companies; the County of Essex, three companies; the County of Morris, three companies; the County of Somerset, one battalion of two companies; the County of Sussex, two companies; the County of Hunterdon, four companies; the County of Middlesex, one battalion of four companies; the County of Monmouth, two companies; the County of Burlington, three companies; the County of Gloucester, one battalion, to consist of three companies; the County of Salem, three companies; and the County of Cumberland two companies.

These four battalions were formed into one brigade under the command of Brigadier General Matthias Williamson.

The following officers were appointed:

For the counties of Bergen, Essex, and Morris: John Ford, Jr., Colonel, died; Oliver Spencer, Lieutenant-Colonel, pro-

moted Colonel; Richard Dey, Major, resigned; Henry Axtell was appointed Major, and resigned, when Samuel Hays was appointed.

For the counties of Somerset, Sussex, and Hunterdon: David Chambers, Colonel; Jacob West, Lieutenant-Colonel; Enos Kelsey, Major.

For Middlesex, Monmouth and Burlington: Charles Read, Colonel; Thomas Seabrook, Lieutenant Colonel; John Taylor, Major.

For Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland: David Potter, Colonel; Whitton Cripps, Lieutenant-Colonel; William Ellis, Major.

Each volunteer was to furnish himself, at his own expense, a good musket with a bayonet, a cartouch-box, blanket, canteen, and knapsack; and a bounty of *six dollars*, over and above the Continental pay, was to be paid each one at the time he passes muster and is properly accoutred. He was also to be furnished at the public expense, one pair of shoes and stockings. On the 19th of February, 1777, that part of the act giving a bounty of six dollars and one pair of shoes and stockings was repealed.

On the 24th of September, 1777, an act was passed to raise a company of artillery. This battery was soon organized, and the command was given to the afterwards celebrated Captain Joshua Huddy, of Monmouth County. It was stationed in that county, and did good service, until the capture and murder of this noted officer.

On the 2d of June, 1779, an act was passed "to embody, for a limited time, one thousand of the militia of this State for the defence of the frontiers thereof." They were enlisted to serve until December 15th, 1779. Fifty dollars was named as the bounty to volunteers. The soldiers were still obliged to furnish their own arms and accoutrements; but if lost in the service, without fault of the owner, the value thereof was ordered to be paid.

On the 9th of October, 1779, an act was passed "to embody, for a limited time, four thousand of the militia of this State, by voluntary enlistment." This force was called out on the recommendation of Congress, September 26th, 1779. The quota of



enlisted men of each county was made "four times the number that were apportioned" under the last act.

The following is the classification, by counties, of the field officers selected :

One regiment from Bergen, Morris, Somerset, and Sussex, to consist of ten companies of one hundred and eight men each.

Henry Vandike, Colonel; Benoni Hathaway, Lieutenant-Colonel; Samuel Meeker, Major.

One regiment from Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth, to consist of ten companies of one hundred and six men each.

Asher Holmes, Colonel; Jacob Crane, Lieutenant-Colonel; Clarkson Edgar, Major.

One regiment from Hunterdon and Burlington, to consist of ten companies of one hundred and one men each.

John Taylor, Colonel; Joab Houghton, Lieutenant-Colonel; Jacob Perkins, Major.

One regiment from Gloucester, Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May, to consist of eight companies of one hundred and two men each.

Nicholas Stillwell, Colonel; Robert Brown, Lieutenant-Colonel; Anthony Sharp, Major.

On the 7th of June, 1780, an act was passed "to embody, for a limited time, six hundred and twenty-four men for the defence of the frontiers of this State." The term of service of this force was limited to January 1st, 1781. The mode of raising recruits under this call was by ordering a meeting of the officers of militia in certain counties, dividing said militia into "Classes," and apportioning the quota of able-bodied men from each class. Each class must then furnish the men, hire substitutes, or be assessed for the purpose of procuring them for delinquent classes. A mileage of one dollar per mile was ordered paid, and a bonus, above Continental pay and rations, allowed per month, ranging from five hundred dollars (Continental money) to a Colonel, to sixty dollars per month for the private soldier.

The following officers had charge of this force :

Samuel Haves, Major. Two hundred and forty-three men, stationed in Bergen and Middlesex, north of the Raritan River.

Asher Holmes, Colonel. Two hundred and sixty-two men,

stationed in Monmouth and Middlesex, south of the Raritan River.

Samuel Westbrook, Major. One hundred and nineteen men, stationed in Sussex.

On the 14th of June, 1780, an act was passed to raise six hundred and twenty-four men, in the same manner as by the act of June 4th, which men were immediately to be transferred to the Continental Line, to complete the three regiments of the State. Their term of service was, however, to end January 1st, 1781. Fifty dollars a day were given officers for recruiting these men for the Jersey Brigade. At the same time an additional company of thirty men was raised for Colonel Asher Holmes, as referred to in the last act. Officers: Ephraim Jenkins Captain, and Joshua Studson, Lieutenant.

On the 26th of December, 1780, eight hundred and twenty men were ordered to be raised, in the same manner and for the same purpose as provided in the preceding act. Service limited to January 1st, 1782.

The following was the assignment of station and officers of this levy:

Bergen County: One hundred and twenty men in two companies.

John Outwater, Captain; Joseph Catterline, Lieutenant; Abraham Hoagland, Ensign.

Thomas Blanch, Captain; David Demarest, Lieutenant; Jacobus Bogart, Ensign.

Essex County: Two hundred and fifty-nine men, in four companies.

John Scudder, Captain; David Woodruff, Lieutenant; Daniel Baker, Ensign.

Jonas Ward, Captain; C. Victor King, Lieutenant; Lemuel Minthorn, Ensign.

Robert Neil, Captain; Anthony Brown, Lieutenant; John Burnet, Ensign.

John Craig, Captain; Cornelius Williams, Lieutenant; John Miller, Ensign.

Middlesex County: One hundred and twenty men, in two companies.

Matthew Freeman, Captain ; James Dunn, Lieutenant ; Asher Fitz Randolph, Ensign.

Simcon Van Winkle, Lieutenant ; James Morgan, Jr., Ensign.

Monmouth County: Two hundred and fifty-nine men, in three companies.

John Walton, Captain ; Nathan Sheppard, Lieutenant ; John Morris, Ensign.

Samuel Carhart, Captain ; John Davis, Lieutenant ; Matthias Johnson, Ensign.

David Anderson, Captain ; Moses Sheppard, Lieutenant ; David Imlay, Ensign.

Sussex County: Sixty men, in one company.

Richard Edsall, Captain ; William Catacunch, Lieutenant ; Wilhelmus Westbrook, Ensign.

By reason of the incursions of Indians, another company was added to the one in Sussex County, just mentioned, by act dated June 1st, 1781. Three men were called for from each company of militia in the county, and the following officers were selected:

James Bonnel, Captain ; Jacob Rosecrantz, Lieutenant ; John Willing, Ensign.

Another call for troops was made December 29th, 1781, and this was for four hundred and twenty-two men, for service until December 15th, 1782.

The following officers were selected for this command :

Samuel Hayes, Major Commanding.

Bergen County: Peter Ward, Captain ; Joseph Catterline, Lieutenant ; Samuel Verbryke, Ensign.

Essex County: John Craig, Captain ; John Spier, Lieutenant ; Charles Clark and Lemuel Minthorn, Ensigns.

Middlesex County (north side of Raritan): Asher Fitz Randolph, Captain ; Lewis Fitz Randolph, Ensign.

Middlesex County (south side of Raritan): Nicholas Morgan, Lieutenant.

Sussex County: James Bonnel, Captain ; Caleb Hopkins, Lieutenant ; Anthony Blackford, Ensign.

Monmouth County, Horsemen: John Walton, Captain ; David Rhea, Lieutenant ; Jonathan Forman, Cornet. Infantry: Jaques Denise, Lieutenant.

Burlington County: Jacob Cooper, Captain.

Gloucester County: Simon Lucas, Captain.

Salem County: Nicholas Keen, Captain.

Cumberland County: Charles Allen, Captain.

Cape May County: Humphrey Stites, Captain.

The Companies from Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May were ordered to do "duty on land or water."

In anticipation of trouble with the Mother Country, on the 3d of June, 1775, the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, then in session at Trenton, passed an act providing a "plan for regulating the militia of the Colony." This act made provision for properly arming and disciplining the inhabitants for defending the cause of American Freedom.

This act recommended the formation of one or more companies, as the case may require, to be immediately formed in each township or corporation; and also ordered the several committees in the Province, as soon as may be, to acquaint themselves with the number of male inhabitants in their respective districts, from the age of sixteen to fifty, who are capable of bearing arms, and thereupon form them into companies, consisting, as near as may be, of eighty men each; they to choose their own officers: one Captain, two Lieutenants, and an Ensign; the officers so chosen to appoint fit persons to be Sergeants, Corporals, and Drummers. That as soon as the companies were so formed, the officers of such a number of companies as shall by them be judged proper to form a regiment, were to assemble and choose one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, a Major, and an Adjutant for each regiment. They were to drill the men, and each whole company was required to meet at least once a month for the purpose of drill; and a general muster or review of the whole regiment was to take place as often and at such times as the field officers should appoint.

This plan of regulating the militia was still further considered and amended, August 16th, 1775. After that date all officers chosen were ordered to be commissioned by the Provincial Congress or the Committee of Safety. Penalties and fines were then exacted for disobedience, refusal to bear arms or absence at muster.



There were at this time thirteen counties in the State, and the apportionment of militia was made for each county. "Minute Men" having been raised in the counties of Morris, Sussex and Somerset, the apportionment was changed, so as to include those already in service as a portion of the quota.

These companies of militia called "Minute Men," were "held in constant readiness on the shortest notice, to march to any place where assistance might be required, for the defence of this or any neighboring Colony." The term of service was four months, and they had precedence in rank over the "common militia" of the Province. The companies from each county formed a battalion—in all ten battalions—the "Minute Men" of Cumberland and Cape May being independent companies of light infantry and rangers. Their uniform was to be hunting-frocks to conform as near as may be to the uniform of riflemen in the Continental service.

On the 28th of October, 1775, the Congress of New Jersey "directed men capable of bearing arms to enroll themselves;" by the first military ordinance they were "requested" to do so. They were also directed with all convenient speed to furnish themselves with "a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, a steel ramrod, worm, priming wire and brush fitted thereto, a cartouch box to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints, and a knapsack." They were also directed to keep at their respective abodes one pound of powder and three pounds of bullets. Fines for non-compliance with any of the rules, were ordered to be collected by warrant of distress, levied on the goods and chattels of the offender.

In case of alarm, the "Minute Men" were directed to repair immediately to their captains' residences, and he was to march his company instantly to oppose the enemy. Companies of Light-Horse were ordered to be raised among the militia.

In February, 1776, the Committee of Safety of New York called upon the Provincial Congress for a detachment of militia to assist in arresting Tories in Queens County, Long Island, and on Staten Island, New York. On the 12th of February, three hundred men of the militia of Middlesex, three hundred of Essex, and one hundred of Somerset were ordered out for

that purpose, the following officers commanding: Nathaniel Heard, Colonel; Edward Thomas, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Dunn, Major.

Another detachment of "Minute Men" was ordered February 15th, 1776, to proceed to New York, under command of Charles Stewart, Colonel; Mark Thompson, Lieutenant-Colonel; Frederick Frelinghuysen, First Major; Thomas Henderson, Second Major. This order, however, was countermanded February 22d.

Many of the "Minute Men," as such, having entered the Continental Army, the battalions thereof became so reduced that on the 29th day of February, 1776, they were ordered to be dissolved and incorporated in the militia of the districts where they resided.

On the 3d of June, 1776, the Continental Congress ordered thirteen thousand eight hundred militia to be employed to reinforce New York; of this number the Colony of New Jersey was requested to furnish, of their militia, three thousand three hundred men.

On the 14th of June, the Provincial Congress passed an ordinance to raise the number of men required. The force to be divided into five battalions, consisting of eight companies of seventy-eight men each, and the service was limited to December 1st, 1776. A bounty of three pounds was allowed each man who should enlist in this brigade. Joseph Reed was appointed Brigadier-General Commanding, and Robert Hoops Brigade Major. Both of these officers declined, and the offices were filled by the promotion of Colonel Nathaniel Heard, Brigadier-General, and Captain Peter Gordon, Brigade-Major.

On the 16th day of July, 1776, Congress requested the Convention of New Jersey to supply with militia the places of two thousand men of General Washington's army who had been ordered to march into New Jersey to form the flying camp. On the 18th of July an ordinance was passed detaching that number from the militia for that purpose. These were to compose four battalions, consisting of thirty companies of sixty-four men each. They were only to be held for one month from the time of their joining the flying camp.

One-half of the militia were ordered to be detached August 11th, 1776, and called out for immediate service, to be relieved by the other half every month. One division of the militia, detached from every organization in the State, was ordered to march with all despatch to join the flying camp, for one month's service. The second division was held ready to relieve them, to be themselves relieved in turn. On this basis of monthly classes in active service the militia were held during the continuance of the war.

On the 27th of June, 1781, the Governor was authorized to call out a part of the militia and continue them in service three months, for the purpose of coöperating with the Continental Army.

The Official Roster of State Troops and Militia during the Revolutionary War, as published by the Adjutant-General of the State in 1872, shows: Major-Generals, one; Brigadier-Generals, ten; Colonels, seventy-two; Lieutenant-Colonels, fifty-two; Majors, one hundred and eight; Adjutants, twenty-five; Quartermasters, thirty; Paymasters, thirty-two; Surgeons, thirty-two; Surgeon's Mates, five; Chaplains, six; Commissary Department, six; State Clothiers three; Captains, seven hundred; Captain-Lieutenants, five; Lieutenants, two hundred and fifty-six; First Lieutenants, eighty-four; Second Lieutenants, eighty-nine; Ensigns, one hundred and seventy-four; Cornets, twelve; Sergeant-Majors, five; Quartermaster-Sergeants, four; Drum-Majors, four; Sergeants, three hundred and fifteen; Corporals, one hundred; Bombardiers, six; Musicians, sixteen; Drummers, twenty-four; Fifers, twenty-seven; Bugler, one; Teamsters, three; Wagoners, twelve; making two thousand two hundred and nineteen; Privates, ten thousand and forty-six; in addition to which there were seventy-four Express-Riders, termed Light-horsemen, making a total of rank and file, twelve thousand three hundred and thirty-nine. Most, if not all these militiamen saw active service in some capacity during the war. In addition to these was the Quartermaster-General, six Assistant Deputy Quartermaster-Generals, twelve Deputy Quartermaster-Generals, seven Assistant Quartermaster-Generals, fifty-five Quartermasters, two Deputy Quartermasters, thirteen Assistant

Quartermasters, thirty-eight Artificers, three Armorers, fifteen Employés, Six Barrackmasters, one Assistant Barrackmaster, seven Ostlers; and nine who performed any miscellaneous work that was to be done.

In the Commissary General's Department were one Commissary General, two Deputy Commissary Generals, thirty-five Commissary of Issues, sixteen Assistant Commissaries of Issues, sixty Foragemasters, sixteen Issuing Foragemasters, five Purchasing Foragemasters, and a clerk.

In the Wagonmaster-General's Department were the Wagonmaster-General, four Deputy Wagonmaster-Generals, one Assistant Deputy Wagonmaster-General, sixty Conductors of Team Brigades ranking as Captains, one hundred and ninety-nine Wagonmasters, one hundred and four Wagoners, three hundred and two Teamsters.

In the Naval Service were thirty-six Captains, one Lieutenant, five Midshipmen, Seventeen Seamen, twenty Mariners, and eleven Boatmen.\*

The number of men furnished by New Jersey during the Revolutionary War cannot be ascertained to a certainty; but even in that early day, when the population of the State was very small, it must have been about twenty thousand men, out of a population of but a little rising one hundred thousand, which included almost every male in the Province capable of bearing arms.

---

\* The greater part of the information contained in the two preceding chapters was condensed from a very valuable work by General William S. Stryker, the Adjutant-General of the State, compiled from Official Records in his office; and its correctness can therefore be fully relied on.



## CHAPTER XXV.

1781—1876.

*Terrible condition of the country at the termination of the war—Without a government—Convention at Annapolis—Convention at Philadelphia—Constitution adopted, and ratified by the different States—Amendments proposed, and ratified—Washington elected President—Adams, Vice-President—Inauguration—Washington's reception by the people—First Newspaper—Princeton College—Rutger's College.*

SPENCER says, in his "History of the United States:" "The long and arduous struggle for liberty and independence was at last ended. Despite the stern and bitter trials, the indescribable hardships, the agonizing toils of the contest, it had been maintained until victory had crowned the arms of our patriot sires. Washington had retired to private life; the army had been disbanded; and the United States were now acknowledged to be free and independent. Freed from all foreign domination, with a vast territory in possession, with a prospect of advancement in wealth, in population, in national greatness, beyond the power of imagination to conceive, the world was all before them, where and how to choose, and their future career of good or evil, was yet to be worked out."

The actual condition of the States who had won independence at the point of the sword was sad indeed. Their resources were dried up; the long and destructive war had exhausted all their present means; their trade and commerce was destroyed; their mechanics were ruined; their agriculture withered. A vast debt was pressing upon them; and worse than all, they were on the very brink of anarchy and political destruction.

Washington and his patriot compeers beheld with the deepest concern the unhappy state of public affairs. Congress was totally inefficient. In fact there was no government. The separate, independent State sovereignties, however efficient

within their respective boundaries, were utterly incapable of furnishing or maintaining a government for the people. Congress had exclusive power for a number of purposes, but had no ability to execute any of them. They were empowered to make and conclude treaties; but they could only recommend the observance of them. They could appoint ambassadors; but they could not defray their expenses. They could borrow money in their own name, on the faith of the Union; but they could not pay a dollar. They could coin money; but they could not import an ounce of bullion. They could make war, and determine upon the number of troops necessary; but they could not raise a single soldier. In fact, they could declare everything, but could do nothing.

In April, 1783, Congress recommended to the States, as being "indispensably necessary to the restoration of public credit, and to the punctual discharge of the public debts," to vest Congress with power to levy certain specified duties on spirits, wines, teas, pepper, sugar, molasses, cocoa, and coffee, and a duty of five per cent. *ad valorem* on all other imported goods, to be applied solely to the payment of the interest and principal of the public debt, and for that purpose to continue twenty-five years; the collectors to be chosen by the States, but removable by Congress. The States were also required to establish for the same period of time, and for the same object, substantial and effectual revenues of such nature as they should judge convenient for supplying their proportion of \$1,500,000 annually, exclusive of duties on imports; the proportion of each State to be fixed according to the Articles of Confederation.\*

This financial plan was strongly opposed by the States, but under the influence of the urgent and solemn representations made by Congress, of the deplorable condition of the United States in regard to its ability to maintain public faith at home

---

\* This sum of \$1,500,000 was apportioned among the States, as follows: New Hampshire, \$52,708; Massachusetts, \$224,427; Rhode Island, \$32,318; Connecticut, \$132,091; New York, \$128,242; New Jersey, \$83,358; Pennsylvania, \$205,189; Delaware, \$22,443; Maryland, \$141,517; Virginia, \$256,487; North Carolina, \$109,006; South Carolina, \$96,183; Georgia, \$16,030.

and abroad, all the States, before or during the year 1786, complied with this part of the system, New York being the only exception, who reserved the right to itself of levying duties within its own borders, agreeably to a law passed in 1784; they also refused to make the collectors amenable to and removable by Congress. The concurrence of all the States was necessary to put this plan in operation.

In January, 1786, the Assembly of Virginia appointed Commissioners, who were instructed to consider the state of the trade of the United States, and to digest and report to the several States such measures as would enable Congress effectually to provide for the same. This meeting was held at Annapolis in September of the same year, when two Commissioners from New York, three from New Jersey, one from Pennsylvania, three from Delaware, and three from Virginia, constituted the whole number of this convention. Nothing was, however, done with reference to the special object of the meeting; yet their deliberations resulted in a report to their respective States; and recommended a second convention of delegates to which all the States should be invited to appoint Commissioners, to meet at Philadelphia in the following May; and urged a revision of the Constitution of the Federal Government, to render it adequate to the exigencies of the Union. This recommendation was not received with unanimity in the different States; Congress at first opposed it, but afterwards passed a resolution recommending the different States to appoint Commissioners to meet in Convention at Philadelphia on the second Monday in May. Virginia at the first entered heartily into the proposal, and in October, 1786, selected seven of her most eminent citizens to meet the delegates from the other States at Philadelphia.

Acting under the authority of Congress, the several States, except Rhode Island, proceeded to the appointment of delegates to the Federal Convention.

The Convention met on the 14th of May, 1787, in the State House at Philadelphia. A majority of the States not being represented, they adjourned from day to day, until towards the latter part of July, when all the States were represented except Rhode Island. Washington was chosen President of the Convention,

and they sat with closed doors to deliberate upon their momentous work.

The delegates from New Jersey were William Livingston, David Brearley, William Churchill Houston, William Paterson, John Neilson, Abraham Clark, and Jonathan Dayton. Messrs. Houston, Neilson and Clark did not sign the Constitution.

Several different sets of resolutions were offered as a basis of a new Constitution, one by Mr. Edmund Randolph, of Virginia, one by Mr. Charles Pinckney, of South Carolina, and another by William Paterson, of New Jersey.

The first was known as the "Virginia Plan," and the last as the "Jersey Plan." The latter was submitted on the 15th of June, as amendments to the Articles of Confederation. They were debated for several days, but were finally rejected by seven States against three, and one divided.

The Convention adopted the Constitution on the 17th of September, 1787, and it was ratified by Delaware, December 7th, 1787; Pennsylvania, December 12th; New Jersey, December 18th; Georgia, January 7th, 1788; Connecticut, January 9th; Massachusetts, February 6th; Maryland, April 28th; South Carolina, May 23d; New Hampshire, June 21st; Virginia, June 26th; New York, July 26th; North Carolina, November 21st, 1789; Rhode Island, May 29th, 1790—the latter between two and three years after New Jersey had ratified it.

At a session of Congress begun and held at the City of New York on Wednesday, the 4th of March, 1789, twelve articles of amendments were proposed by Congress, of which but ten were ratified by the States; the first and second in order not having been ratified by the requisite number of States. Georgia, Connecticut, and Massachusetts refused to ratify. Of the eleven States that ratified these amendments, New Jersey was the first that approved them, on the 20th of November, 1789, and the last was Virginia, December 15th, 1791, more than two years after.

It will be observed that at the adoption of the Constitution there were but thirteen States, but when these amendments were approved by the States there were fourteen, Vermont having been formed from part of the territory of New York, and received



and admitted into the Union March 4th, 1791, and on the 3d of November of the same year, they ratified the ten amendments to the Constitution.

We find from the proceedings of the first Convention, held at Annapolis September 11th, 1786, the following minute: "That the State of New Jersey had enlarged the object of their appointment, empowering their Commissioners 'to consider how far an uniform system in their commercial regulations and *other important matters* might be necessary to the common interest and permanent harmony of the several States;' and to report such an act on the subject as, when ratified by them, 'would enable the United States in Congress assembled effectually to provide for the exigencies of the Union.'"\*

It was these enlarged powers that caused the Convention to be called which formed the Constitution, and New Jersey was the first to propose such action in the Annapolis Convention.

Washington having at the end of the war spurned the idea advanced to him to become the king of this country, now that the Constitution as adopted provided for the election of a President, every eye naturally turned upon him as the most fitting person for the first executive of the new-born nation.

The electors met in the several States on the first Monday in February, 1789, and in accordance with the provisions of the second article of the Constitution, gave in their ballots. These having been opened by Congress on the 6th of April,† it was found that the whole number of votes was sixty-nine. Washington received them all, without a single exception; and John Adams received thirty-four. This, although not a majority of the whole, designated him, as "after the choice of the President, the person having the greater number of votes of the electors;" and consequently John Adams became the first Vice-President. John Jay, of New York, received nine votes; R. U. Harrison, of Maryland, six; John Rutledge, of South Carolina, six; John Hancock, of Massachusetts, four; George Clinton, of New York,

---

\* "The Constitution," published by W. Hickey, page 162.

† Wednesday, the 4th of March, was the day appointed for the meeting of Congress; but bad roads and culpable want of punctuality prevented the commencement of the session for more than a month.

three; Samuel Huntington, of Connecticut, two; John Milton, of Georgia, two; John Armstrong, of Georgia, one; Edward Telfair, of Georgia, one; and Benjamin Lincoln, of Massachusetts, one.

Washington took the oath of office, and entered upon its duties on the 30th of April, 1789, and John Adams was elected Vice-President, entered upon his duties in the Senate April 21st, and took the oath of office June 3d, 1789.

Having received official notice of his election on the 14th of April, Washington on the 16th set out for New York to be inaugurated the first President of the infant Republic.

His whole journey was like one continued triumphal procession. In all the towns and villages on his route the enthusiasm and love of his countrymen led them to take every step in their power to show their grateful sense of his devotion to their best interests. The people gathered by the roadside, and cheers of hearty congratulation were uttered. Addresses were presented to him; the citizen soldiery paraded in his honor; triumphal arches were erected; and every description of respect and veneration was bestowed upon him. Gray's bridge over the Schuylkill, which he had to pass, was highly decorated with laurels and evergreens. At each end of it were erected magnificent arches, composed of laurels, emblematical of the ancient Roman triumphal arches, and on each side of the bridge was a laurel shrubbery. As Washington passed the bridge, a youth ornamented with sprigs of laurel, assisted by machinery, let drop above his head, though unperceived by him, a civic crown of laurel. Many thousands of the people accompanied him into the city, and at night Philadelphia was illuminated.

When Washington crossed the Delaware and landed on the Jersey shore, he was saluted with three cheers by the inhabitants of the vicinity. When he came to the brow of the hill dividing Trenton from the adjoining township, a triumphal arch was erected on the bridge across the Assanpink, in the southern part of the town, by the direction of the ladies of the place. The crown of the arch was highly ornamented with laurels and flowers, and on it was displayed in large figures, "December 26th, 1776," the date of the capture of the Hessians at Trenton.

"At Trenton," says Chief-Justice Marshall, "he was welcomed in a manner as new as it was pleasing. In addition to the usual demonstrations of respect and attachment, which were given by the discharge of cannon by military corps, and by private persons of distinction, the gentler sex prepared, in their own taste, a tribute of applause indicative of the grateful recollection in which they held their deliverance twelve years before from a formidable enemy. On the bridge over the creek which passes through the town, was erected a triumphal arch, highly ornamented with laurel and flowers, and supported by thirteen pillars, each entwined with wreaths of evergreen. On the front arch was inscribed, in large gilt letters:

THE DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERS

WILL BE

THE PROTECTOR OF THE DAUGHTERS.

"On the centre of the arch above the inscription was a dome or cupola of flowers and evergreens, encircling the dates of two memorable events, which were peculiarly interesting to New Jersey. The first was the battle of Trenton, and the second the bold and judicious stand made by the American troops at the same creek, by which the progress of the British army was arrested on the evening preceding the battle of Princeton."\*

On the north side of the creek were ranged six young girls, dressed in white, and beside these stood thirteen young women representing the thirteen States, also dressed in white, with garlands of flowers on their heads and baskets of flowers on their arms, and again behind these stood twenty-two matrons of the neighborhood. The moment Washington was passing the arch, the six little girls began to sing with their sweet voices the following ode, composed by Governor Richard Howell, of this State:

Welcome mighty Chief once more—

Welcome to this grateful shore:

Now no mercenary foe

Aims again the fatal blow

Aims at thee the fatal blow.

---

\* Writings of Washington, by Jared Sparks, Volume XII., page 148.

Virgins fair and matrons grave—  
 Those thy conquering arms did save;  
     Build for thee triumphal bowers,  
 Strew, ye fair, his way with flowers—  
     Strew your hero's way with flowers.

At the end of the last line the flowers were strewn before him.

In passing the arch, and as the choir began their song, Washington turned his horse's head towards them, took off his hat, and listened evidently with deepest emotion.

The names of the ladies and children who received General Washington at the arch on the Assanpink bridge, April 21st, 1789, were as follows:

Mrs. Mary Cadwalader, wife of General Dickinson.

Mrs. Colonel John Cox, of Bloomsbury, now the Fourth Ward, Trenton.

Mrs. Judge Isaac Smith.

Mrs. Judge James Ewing, his second wife.

Mrs. Alexander Chambers.

Mrs. Colonel Thomas Lowry.

Mrs. Doctor Tate, of Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Susanna, wife of Rev. James Francis Armstrong.

Mrs. Ann Richmond.

Mrs. Micajah Howe.

Mrs. Rev. John Hanna.

Mrs. Alexander Calhoun.

Mrs. J. Sexton.

Mrs. Moore Furman.

Mrs. Captain Joseph Borden, Jr., of Bordentown.

Mrs. Doctor Burnet.

Mrs. Benjamin Vancleve.

Mrs. Joseph Milnor.

Mrs. R. Stevens.

Mrs. Colonel Berry.

Mrs. Peter Gordon.

Mrs. Mary Howell.

The following were the names of the thirteen young ladies dressed in white:

Miss Mary Dagworthy.



Miss Elizabeth and Miss Rebecca Cadwalader, of Philadelphia.

Miss Meredith, sister of Mrs. Samuel Dickinson.

Miss Rose Chambers.

Two daughters of Colonel John Cox.

Miss Borden, daughter of Captain Joseph Borden.

Miss Maria Furman, daughter of Moore Furman.

Miss Margaretta Tate, niece of Mrs. Judge Ewing.

Miss Kitty Calhoun.

Miss Mary Stevens.

Miss Eleanor Armstrong, daughter of Rev. James Francis Armstrong, married Chief-Justice Charles Ewing.

Those that sang and had baskets on their arms, and strewed the flowers, were the following six girls, dressed in white :

Miss Sally Howe, daughter of Micajah Howe, Sheriff; died unmarried, near Trenton, and buried in the Pearson graveyard.

Miss Mary Cox, daughter of Colonel John Cox; married James Chestnut, Sr., of Camden, South Carolina, and mother of James Chestnut, late United States Senator from that State.

Miss Sally Airy, niece of Benjamin Smith, removed to Elizabethtown (died unmarried).

Miss Betsey Milnor, daughter of Joseph Milnor (Merchant), married Lucius Horatio Stockton, Esq.; died in Trenton, has a daughter living there (1877).

Miss Margaret Lowry, granddaughter of the Rev. Elihu Spencer, D.D.; married and removed to the Eastern Shore of Maryland.

Miss Sally Collins, daughter of Mr. Isaac Collins; married in New York; died in that city (no issue living).

Mrs. Chestnut wrote to a citizen of this State, "that only six girls strewed the flowers, and that number only learned the song." Rev. Mr. Armstrong was their instructor in teaching them to sing. She also said: "The baskets were made of pasteboard and trimmed with artificial flowers, and were filled with the same, which they strewed before General Washington, who was on horseback."

Governor Howell, General Dickinson, and a number of gentlemen on horseback, went to meet Washington and suite at the lower ferry, kept by one Colvin, and his boats received the General and his escort, and ferried them over the river.

Captains Abraham Claypoole and Clunn; Major Albemarle Collins (Mrs. Richmond's brother), with their companions, and Captain Bernard Hanlon, with his artillery, escorted General Washington and suite to Mr. George Henry's tavern, corner Second and King streets, now State and Warren, where a dinner was prepared for them. The tavern was on the spot where the Mechanics' National Bank now stands.

The day was cloudy and the ground was covered with snow and slush. A carpet was spread from Judge Ewing's door\* to the arch, on the opposite side of the street. Rev. Mr. Armstrong procured boards to be lain for persons to observe the procession. He, with Maskell Ewing, Esq., Dr. Tate, Judge Stevens, William B. Ewing, and other gentlemen, waited with the ladies at the house of Judge Ewing, until the procession arrived.

Mrs. Pearson, daughter of Captain J. Borden, was one of the girls dressed in white, but not one of those that sang the ode, as she said there were only six little girls that sang and strewed the flowers before General Washington, and that she went with her mother and other ladies to the house of Judge Smith, to hear him read the letter General Washington sent to them.

Judge Smith lived on Queen street (now Greene), in a frame house that stood upon the site of the Trenton Savings' Fund Society. The arch presented a splendid appearance on the occasion, as did also the hero on his white horse, as with uncovered head he bowed with graceful dignity to the young ladies arranged in double file, strewing the flowers as he advanced.

Even the horse seemed to have a sense of the grandeur of the occasion, as with measured tread he stepped most reverently, advancing so slowly that his feet seemed to be set on the same spot at each successive step, and his progress scarcely perceptible. The majestic appearance of the beautiful horse and his illustrious rider made a vivid impression upon all present on that interesting occasion.

---

\* Klein's large hall now occupies the spot where the Judge resided, on the corner of Greene and Washington streets.

Captain Benjamin Yard, of Trenton, assisted in the erection and decoration of the arch, and in 1824, upon its reërection in front of the State House, upon the occasion of the reception of General Lafayette, he superintended the reërection and decoration of the same arch. It had been kept at the house of Miss Barnes, in Warren street, where the Third Presbyterian Church now stands, from the time of General Washington's reception until it was again erected at the reception of Lafayette.

After dining at the hotel, General Washington proceeded to Princeton, accompanied by a number of gentlemen, among whom was the Rev. James Francis Armstrong, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton, who was an intimate and personal friend of the General throughout the war.

While in Princeton, Washington gave Mr. Armstrong the following note :

"General Washington cannot leave this place without expressing his acknowledgment to the matrons and young ladies who received him in so novel and grateful a manner, at the triumphal arch in Trenton, for the exquisite sensation he experienced in that affecting moment.

"The astonishing contrast between his former and actual situation at the spot, the elegant taste with which it was adorned for the present occasion, and the innocent appearance of the white-robed choir, who met him with a gratulatory song, have made such impressions upon his remembrance as he assures them will never be effaced.

G. WASHINGTON.

"TRENTON, April 21st, 1789."

"This note," says a late writer, "brief, but graceful and elegant, depicting most vividly the whole scene and its impressions, was read to the ladies of Trenton, called together for the purpose, at the house of Judge Isaac Smith. It was then deposited in the hands of Mrs. Smith. At the death of the Judge, it passed into the hands of his adopted daughter, Miss Lydia Imlay, who preserved it with the care due to its origin and associations, until shortly before her death, when she gave it, as a valued legacy, to the late Chief-Justice Charles Ewing. By his care it was placed in a handsome frame, and is now preserved by his family as a sacred relic.

The arch was preserved on the premises of the Misses Barnes, on Warren street, near St. Michael's Episcopal Church, until 1824, when it was placed in front of the State Capitol, at the gate entrance, to grace the reception of General Lafayette, when on his way to the assembly room, where he was addressed by the Mayor, Robert McNeely, Esq., and exchanged congratulations with the citizens, and was received in like manner as was his illustrious chieftain in 1789, by a white-robed choir representing the different States of the Union, at that time twenty-four in number.

At New Brunswick General Washington was joined by William Livingston, Governor of the State, who accompanied him to Elizabethtown Point. A committee of Congress received him at that place with every mark of honor, and on the 23d of April he embarked from the Point in an elegant barge of thirteen oars, and manned by thirteen pilots in white uniforms.

From the New York *Daily Gazette* of May 1, 1789, we extract the following interesting memento of the taste and patriotism of the ladies of Trenton, as shown in their reception of General Washington, when passing through that city on his way to New York to be inaugurated President of the United States. It said:

"Trenton has been twice memorable during the war: once by the capture of the Hessians, and again by the repulse of the whole British army, in their attempt to cross the bridge the evening before the battle of Princeton. Recollecting these memorable circumstances, the ladies of Trenton formed a design and carried it into execution solely under their direction, to testify to his Excellency by the celebration of these actions, the grateful sense they retained of the safety and protection afforded by him to the daughters of New Jersey.

"A triumphal arch was raised on the bridge twenty feet wide, supported by thirteen pillars. The centre of the arch from the ground was about twenty feet. Each pillar was entwined with wreaths of evergreen. The arch, which extended about twelve feet along the bridge, was covered with laurel, and decorated in the inside with evergreens and flowers. On the front of the arch, on that side to which his Excellency approached, was the following inscription in large gilt letters:



## THE DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERS

WILL BE

## THE PROTECTOR OF THE DAUGHTERS.

“The upper and lower sides of this inscription were ornamented with wreaths of evergreens and artificial flowers of all kinds, made for the purpose, beautifully interspersed. On the centre of the arch, above the inscriptions, was a dome or cupola of flowers and evergreens, encircling the dates of those glorious actions, inscribed in large gilt letters. The summit of the dome displayed a large sunflower, which pointing to the sun, was designed to express the sentiment or motto:

TO YOU ALONE.

As emblematic of the unparalleled unanimity of sentiment in the millions of the United States.

“A numerous train of ladies, leading their daughters by their hands, assembled at the arch, thus to thank their Defender and Protector.”

In the rapid sketch we have given of the Revolutionary War, we have endeavored to place in full relief those events in which the State of New Jersey bore a distinguished part or claimed a peculiar interest. We have thus noticed the battles and skirmishes which took place within and around her borders, and the injuries she sustained from the marauding parties of the enemy, and the requisitions of her friends. We have seen that the American grand army, except for a period of nine months, between September, 1777, and June, 1778, when the British occupied Philadelphia, and for the two months of the autumn of 1781 employed against Cornwallis in Virginia, was during the whole war within, or on the confines of the State. Its presence necessarily drew upon her the perpetual observation and frequent inroads of the enemy; so that her citizens were at no time relieved from the evils of war. Had the American army been regularly and fully paid, some, though inadequate compensation, might have been derived from the sale of her products to additional consumers. But unhappily those products were too frequently taken without payment, or were paid for in certificates, which for the time were worthless.

New Jersey, therefore, in the contest to which she was as dis-

interested a party as any State in the Union, suffered more than her proportion; more than any other State, South Carolina excepted. Under these inflictions, the patriotism, patience, and fortitude of her people were merits of the highest order. Her Legislature shrunk from no effort which the general interest required, and was commonly among the first to act upon the suggestions of Congress. After the victories of Trenton and Princeton, her militia, though continually harassed by the cares of defending a long line of coast, turned out with promptness and energy at the frequent calls of the Commander-in-Chief; and when actually invaded in force upon her eastern border, despatched considerable aid to her western sister, Pennsylvania. The Commander-in-Chief and his principal officers bear abundant testimony to the activity, courage, and patriotism of her regular troops. Still, it remains, in order to display the part borne by the State in the Revolution, that we enter somewhat more fully into the peculiar measures she pursued.

The subject of militia service was then, as now, one of much difficulty in all communities where the Quakers are numerous. The doctrine of non-resistance is more admirable in theory than admissible in practice. In West Jersey the Quakers were numerous, rich, and as in Pennsylvania, many were not unfriendly to British pretensions. Their influence was sufficient to enervate the militia system. The ordinances of the Convention betrayed this; and system became one of the first subjects of attention for the Legislature of the new State.

There is much difficulty in giving a minute and accurate account of the military efforts of the State. Those of the militia were generally desultory and momentary, whilst those of the regular troops are involved in the operations of the Continental army. All officers of the militia above the grade of captain were appointed by the Council and Assembly in joint meeting, who also nominated all the officers of the Continental brigade below the rank of brigadier. The militia officers of all ranks were frequently changed; but the changes in the brigade were little more than such as were occasioned by death and promotion.

The first brigadiers of militia were Philemon Dickinson, Isaac

Williamson, and William Livingston. General Williamson resigned February 6th, 1777. Mr. Livingston's commission was vacated by his election as Governor. On the close of June, 1776, when the militia were ordered to meet the enemy operating against New York, Colonel Nathaniel Heard was promoted to the command of the detachment of three thousand three hundred volunteers, engaged to serve until December, which had been offered to Joseph Reed, who about this time entered the Continental service. The Colonels were Philip Van Cortland, Ephraim Martin, Stephen Hunt, Silas Newcomb; Lieutenant-Colonels, David Brearley, David Forman, John Munson, Philip Johnson, and Bowes Reed; Brigade-Major, Robert Hoopes. On the 18th of July Congress having authorized the Commander-in-Chief to call to his assistance two thousand men from the flying camp, the Convention of New Jersey supplied their place by a like number of militia. As the success of the enemy increased, and the danger of the State became imminent, still more strenuous measures were adopted. On the 11th of August, 1776, the Convention, by ordinance, divided the militia into two classes, ordering one-half into immediate service, to be relieved monthly. The fine imposed on privates refusing to serve was three pounds only. This forced effort was, necessarily, of short duration.

On the 15th of February, 1777, General Dickinson proposing to remove from the State, tendered to the Assembly his commission of brigadier, which was accepted, with a vote of thanks for his spirited and prudent conduct while in office. Joseph Ellis was named his successor, but declined the commission. On the 21st of February, David Potter and John Neilson; on the 4th of March, Colonel William Winds; on the 5th, David Forman; and on the 15th, Silas Newcomb, were named brigadiers. Mr. Potter declined to serve, General Forman resigned on the 6th of November, and General Newcomb on the 4th of the following month. On the 6th of June, Mr. Dickinson having abandoned his intention of leaving the State, was appointed Major-General; he held this post during the war, was frequently, as we have seen, engaged in active service, giving high satisfaction to the Commander-in-Chief, the constituted authorities of the State, and the troops under his command.

To the Continental army New Jersey supplied two highly distinguished general officers, and a brigade certainly inferior to none in the service. Lord Stirling, remarkable for his zeal and energy as a patriot, was in October, 1775, a Colonel in the militia of Somerset County. He was soon after appointed to the same rank in the first Continental regiment from the Province, while General Maxwell received the colonelcy of the second. In December of the same year Lord Stirling was suspended by Governor Franklin from his seat in Council. In January, 1776, he received the thanks of Congress for the capture of the ship *Blue Mountain Valley*, which, with the aid of several gentlemen, volunteers from Elizabethtown, he surprised. In March following he became Brigadier, and in February, 1777, Major-General in the Continental army. He died at Albany, January 15th, 1783, while in chief command of the Northern Department. During the war he rendered as much personal service as any officer of his rank; and to his military merit General Washington has borne honorable testimony.\*

---

\* William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, was the only son of James Alexander, a distinguished lawyer of New York, and at one time Secretary of the Province of New Jersey. William commenced business as a merchant in New York. In 1755 he was appointed one of the army contractors by General Shirley; and subsequently private secretary to that commander. Being skilled in theoretic and practical mathematics, he was made Surveyor-General of East Jersey. In September, 1756, he accompanied Shirley to England, and by his persuasions was induced to claim the Scottish Earldom of Stirling, of which he bore the family name, and which had been in abeyance since 1739. He succeeded in establishing in 1759 his direct descent from the titled family, before a jury of service, as required by the Scotch law, and confident of success, assumed the title, which was at the same time adopted by several other claimants. But the final decision depended on the House of Peers, which forbade all claimants of peerages to use the titles until their rights were established. The decision was ultimately against him; but the title was given to him by courtesy, during the remainder of his life. Shortly after his return to America he removed to Baskingridge, in the County of Somerset, New Jersey, where his father had owned extensive tracts of land; and being soon afterwards appointed a member of the King's Council, he remained at this place until the Revolution. His letters to the Lords Bute and Shelburne, some of which remain, show an earnest desire to develop the resources of the Colony. He made a map of the Province, and en-



In February, 1776, the third battalion was raised in New Jersey, and placed under command of Colonel William Maxwell, and marched for Canada. Under the resolutions of Congress authorizing the raising of eighty-eight battalions for the war, four were allowed to this State. In fitting them out recourse was had to the three battalions already in service northward of Albany, and for the deficiency, to the five battalions raised for one year, under the command of General Nathaniel Heard. Pursuant to the recommendation of Congress of October 8th, 1779, the Assembly appointed a committee consisting of Theophilus Elmer and Abraham Clark, to nominate the officers for the battalions, subject to the revision and confirmation of the Legislature. The first field-officers confirmed in joint meeting, were Colonels Elias Dayton, Ephraim Martin, Silas Newcomb, Isaac Shreve; Lieutenant-Colonels David Brearley, Matthias Ogden, David Rhea, and Francis Barber; Majors William De Hart, Richard Howell, Joseph Bloomfield, and Ebenezer Howell. The company officers were appointed at the same time. Several changes in the field-officers almost immediately took place.

The brigade was commanded by Brigadier-General Maxwell, and was employed at times in every part of the Continent, wherever hard service was required; in the North, South, Centre, and West.\* Besides the distinguished military officers above named, New Jersey gave to the Continental army Adjutant-General Joseph Reed, subsequently President of the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and Elias Boudinot, the Commissary-General of Prisoners. This gentleman was also President of Congress in 1783. In the civil department she gave to the United States a Judge of Admiralty, in Francis Hopkinson, and to Pennsylvania, an Attorney-General in Jonathan D. Sergeant.

In Congress the State appears to have been uniformly and efficiently represented, and her delegates, chosen annually by the Assembly in joint ballot, to have borne an active part in all the important business of that body. Among other measures, and

---

deavored to foster its manufactures. In the year 1773 he exerted himself to discover the agents in the robbery of the treasurer, Stephen Skinner.—*Sedgwick's Life of Livingston.*

\* General Maxwell resigned July 20th, 1780.

certainly not the least efficient, adopted by the Legislature, in aid of the Revolution, was the establishment of the public press, and the *New Jersey Gazette*, designed, among other good purposes, to counteract the influence of the *Royal Gazette*, published by Rivington, in New York. This matter was proposed to the Assembly October 11th, 1777, and was undertaken by Mr. Isaac Collins, of Burlington, who had been public printer to the Province for some years; the Legislature engaging, for seven hundred subscribers, to establish a post from the printing-office to the nearest Continental post-office, and to exempt the printer and four workmen from militia service. Mr. Collins was a Quaker, a Whig, a man of enterprise, courage, and discretion. The *Gazette* was regularly published until the 27th of November, 1786, when other presses having been established, it was discontinued for want of patronage. It rendered essential service to the patriot cause, and was the vehicle for the lucubrations of Governor Livingston and other writers who animated and directed the efforts of their countrymen.

The *New Jersey Gazette* was the first newspaper published in the Colony. It was a weekly paper, nine by fourteen inches in size, the subscription price being twenty-six shillings, or five dollars and twenty cents per annum, or ten cents per week. Advertisements were inserted at seven shillings and sixpence for the first week, and two shillings and sixpence for every additional week, and long ones in proportion. The first paper was issued from the office in Burlington, Friday, December 5th, 1777, and on the 4th of March, 1778, the publication office was removed to Trenton, on the southeast corner of State and Greene streets (now occupied by the *True American*), where its publication was continued until the paper was discontinued, as above stated.

On the 16th of June, 1776, petitions were received by the Provincial Congress from the inhabitants of different parts of the Province, praying that a new mode of government might be established, and on the 21st a resolution was adopted "that a government be formed for regulating the internal police of this Colony, pursuant to the recommendations of the Continental Congress of May last." This resolution was passed by a vote of fifty-four to three. On the 22d the Congress proceeded to elect

delegates to represent the Colony in the Continental Congress ; these were chosen for one year, or until others should be appointed. Richard Stockton, Abraham Clark, John Hart, Francis Hopkinson, and Dr. John Witherspoon were chosen. These delegates were empowered and directed to join with the delegates of the other Colonies in the most vigorous measures for supporting the just rights and liberties of America, and also, if they should think it necessary and expedient, to join in declaring the United Colonies independent of Great Britain ; to enter into a confederacy for union and common defence, and make treaties with foreign nations ; and to take such other measures as might seem necessary for these great ends ; and they were promised that they should be supported with the whole force of the Province. But they were instructed that whatever confederacy they should enter into, the regulation of the internal police of the Province was to be reserved to the Provincial Legislature. On the same day the subject of the formation of a new government was again taken up, and a committee appointed, consisting of Rev. Jacob Green, of Morris ; Messrs. John Cooper, Gloucester ; Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, Somerset ; Lewis Ogden, Essex ; Jonathan Elmer, Cumberland ; Elias Hughes, Cape May ; John Covenhoven, Monmouth ; John Cleves Symmes, Sussex : Silas Condict, Morris, and Samuel Dick, Salem.

“ Rev. Jacob Green, a Presbyterian clergyman, and a delegate from the County of Morris, was appointed chairman. Two days after their appointment, on the 24th of June, the committee made their report. Although it is not known to a certainty who was the author of the draft, it has always been understood that the Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon, President of Princeton College, took an active part in preparing it. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congress ; but having been appointed by that body a delegate to the Continental Congress, his name does not appear on the committee, nor did he afterwards vote on the question of adopting the Constitution. Two eminent lawyers, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant and John Cleves Symmes,\* were on the

---

\* Symmes was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Court in February, 1777. Although a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1784 and 1785, he still retained his position in the Supreme Court. In 1788 he was

committee; but the instrument bears quite as prominent marks of a clerical as of legal origin.

The draft, as reported, was referred to a Committee of the Whole, and considered during the ensuing three days, but does not appear to have been printed. On Saturday, the 28th, it was resolved that Congress would receive the report of the Committee of the Whole on the next Tuesday, at which time every member was enjoined to be punctual in attendance. On Tuesday, July 2d, Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee of the Whole, which (as the minutes state), after sundry amendments, was agreed to. Then "on the question whether the draft of the Constitution formed on the report of the Committee of the Whole be now confirmed, or be deferred for further consideration?" it was carried to confirm "now." The names of twenty-six members are recorded as voting for "now," and nine "for deferring."

On the next day, the minutes state, that "on the question whether the draft of the Constitution be now printed, or the printing be deferred for a few days, in order to consider in a full house the propriety of the last clause containing the proviso respecting reconciliation?" seventeen voted for printing "now," and eight "for deferring;" less than the regular quorum, but it

---

chosen by the Continental Congress one of the judges of the Northwestern Territory, and shortly afterwards removed to Ohio. In conjunction with Jonathan Dayton, Elias Boudinot, and several other Jersey men he purchased of Congress a large tract of land between the Great and Little Miami rivers, containing nearly two hundred and fifty thousand acres, and comprising the present cities of Cincinnati and Dayton. He established his own residence at the North Bend of the Ohio, and laid out a city there, to be called Symmes's City. But in consequence, it is said, of the commander of the United States forces having fallen in love with a lady who resided at the place, shortly afterwards named Cincinnati, and removing the troops there, that place became the great city. The North Bend was afterwards well known as the place of residence of General William H. Harrison, who married a daughter of Symmes. The latter died in 1814, at the age of seventy-two. His son of the same name promulgated the theory that the earth is hollow, and has inhabitants in the interior. He travelled extensively, found professed believers in his doctrine, and went so far as to have a petition presented to Congress to fit out an expedition to enter the openings at the poles.—*Elmer's Reminiscences of New Jersey*, page 273.



had shortly before been resolved that twenty should be a quorum for any business except for the formation of the Constitution. One thousand copies were ordered to be printed and circulated. No attempt was made to submit the adoption of the instrument to a direct vote of the people. Under the circumstances it was probably wise to omit doing so. It undoubtedly met the wishes and received the hearty assent of all the inhabitants in favor of an independent government, and it was not intended to harbor those who did not belong to this party. It was expected to be only temporary, but it continued to be acted under, and to provide the essentials of a good local government for sixty-eight years. It was, indeed, so popular, that it was only after several attempts that its defects could be partially remedied by the substitution of the one now in force.\*

Two days after the adoption of the Constitution of New Jersey, Independence was declared at Philadelphia.

Upon the adoption of the Constitution it was resolved, "that this house from henceforth, instead of the style and title of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, do adopt and assume the style and title of the Convention of the *STATE of New Jersey*." Thus the connection with Great Britain was fully and finally severed

The people of our State kept pace with the foremost in the adoption of measures to resist the encroachments of Great Britain. The delegates to Congress chosen on the 22d of June, just before the appointment of the Committee to draft the new Constitution, were instructed to unite with the other colonies in a declaration of independence from Great Britain.

As soon as the constitution was adopted, the Legislature, called at that time the State Convention, proceeded at once to enact laws for the thorough organization of the Government in every county in the State. The time for the State elections was fixed for the second Tuesday in August, and every voter or public officer was required to take an oath or affirmation that he did not hold himself bound to bear allegiance to George III. of Great Britain, but that he would bear true allegiance to the

---

\* Elmer's "Reminiscences of New Jersey," page 28.

Government established under the authority of the people; and would not by any means, directly or indirectly, oppose the measures adopted by the State or Continental Congress, against the tyranny attempted to be established over the colonies by the Court of Great Britain. The Council and Assembly, as they were then called, were directed to hold their first session at Princeton.

In the southeastern part of the State of New York, and in the northern part of New Jersey, where the King's government had the most influence, a very considerable portion of the population adhered to the Crown. The people divided themselves into two parties. Those who espoused the American cause were called "Whigs," while those who adhered to the British Government were named "Tories." The latter were quite numerous in the upper part of the State, and were wealthy and active. They were the friends and relatives of influential families in England, and exercised a very dangerous influence on the new Government.

During the period of resistance to British taxation there was great unanimity throughout the Province. All persons united in the defence of personal liberty and opposition to the assumptions of the Ministry. But after that period had been passed, and the question of independence was submitted and war threatened, dissensions and divisions sprang up in almost every county. The royal officers, their friends and relatives who lived on royal patronage, opposed the overthrow of the royal authority. The Quakers, who were opposed to the war, were also strongly attached to the parent State, and to their churches and family connections in England. They shrank from the idea of a conflict of arms, and labored to maintain their rights by peaceful persuasions. The great body of the people, however, led by bold, daring, liberty-loving spirits, were not only ready for the Declaration of Independence, but were prepared to pledge their lives, their property, and their sacred honor in defence of the new government.

The public policy of the new government toward that part of the population which remained loyal to England was at first lenient. In January, 1776, a resolution was passed by the Pro-

vincial Congress recommending the several township and county committees and other friends of American liberty to explain to the honest and misguided citizens the true nature of the controversy—how the people had struggled to adjust their differences with Great Britain, how their petitions had been rejected, and how a redress of grievances had been refused; and that only when resistance to a determination on the part of Great Britain to force these obnoxious laws upon the people became necessary, did the leaders of the independence party resolve upon establishing an independent government. The committeemen were instructed, however, to proceed with vigor against any active partisans whose conduct injured the peace of the community. These were disarmed and either bound by sufficient sureties to keep the peace, or in default of this, were taken into custody.

On Long Island and in the northeastern parts of New Jersey the enemies of independence were sufficiently strong to organize and boldly declare their determination to aid the British troops in their efforts to subjugate the people. When General Howe entered the Province of New York and Lord Cornwallis came to New Jersey at the head of their respective armies, they were received with open arms by the Tories. These officers issued proclamations offering protection to all who would take the oath of allegiance to Great Britain within sixty days, and assuring the people that the obnoxious laws which had occasioned the war would be revised.

These proclamations and the presence of a large body of British troops almost extinguished the American party in this part of the State. A few companies of militia, commanded by General Wilson, and afterwards by General Dickinson, were almost the only force that opposed the enemy. The majority of the inhabitants were either in full sympathy with the enemy, or had too little interest in the cause of American independence to risk either their lives or their property in its support. When called upon by the earnest patriots to take up arms against the invaders, many of them replied that "General Howe promises peace, liberty, and safety; more than this we could not desire."

Associations were formed in the counties adjoining New York and within the influence of the British officers, whose members

pledged themselves not to pay any taxes levied by order of the Provincial Congress, nor to purchase any forfeited goods that should be sold under the authority of the new government. The manifestations of this spirit of disloyalty to the State, and the presence of the British army, made it necessary to adopt more stringent measures to maintain the authority of the government. The county and town committees were instructed to enforce the resolves of the Provincial Congress, and to arrest all who were found in active sympathy with the enemy. These instructions were promptly obeyed by the militia in the several counties, and many of the principal Tories were brought before the Committee of Safety. Many of the prisoners confessed their faults and asked for pardon; most of these were dismissed unpunished, or upon the payment of a small fine. This course, however, was not severe enough to suppress the power of the Tories. Armed insurrections broke out in Monmouth County, which were quelled by the militia under authority from the Provincial Congress.

When the State government was organized under the new Constitution, the Legislature enacted laws for the arrest and punishment of all persons who opposed its authority, and declared that any citizen who should by speech, writing, or open deed maintain the authority of the King and Parliament of Great Britain, should be subjected for the first offence to a fine not exceeding £300 and imprisonment not to exceed one year. For the second, to the pillory and the like imprisonment. That reviling or speaking contemptuously of the government of the State, of the Congress of the United States of America, or of the measures adopted by the Congress or by the Legislature of the State, or maliciously doing anything whatever which would encourage disaffection or tend to raise tumults and disorders, or to alienate the affections of the people from the government, or to terrify or discourage the subjects of the State, should be punished in the same manner.

This act was at the time considered severe, but it was soon followed by still more stringent measures. On the 5th of June, 1777, an act was passed providing for the confiscation of the property of all citizens who joined the enemies of the State. In the following year the act was so amended as to make it the duty



of the county commissioners to seize the property of all persons who had gone within the lines of the British army, or who had in any way given aid or comfort to the enemy; and the tenants on all lands owned by the enemies of the State were required to pay the rents to the county commissioners.

During the greater part of the war the Tory refugees from New Jersey maintained an organization on Staten Island, under the protection of the British army, and whenever opportunity offered they made raids into the northern counties of the State. Their hostility was far more malignant than that of the British soldiers. They frequently inflicted the most savage cruelties upon their former neighbors. They were intimately acquainted with the country, and could suddenly enter an unprotected community, and after treating the inhabitants in the most barbarous manner, suddenly retreat to their place of safety on the New York islands.

The people of the northern counties organized independent companies to meet these Tory invaders, and the conflicts which occurred between these parties were among the fiercest that had ever been witnessed on this Continent. Many a tale of heroic daring and of fearless devotion to the cause of liberty is told of these banded patriots, who loved their homes and liberty more than their lives. The cedar swamps and the pine forests on the northeastern borders of this State witnessed many scenes of sacrifice, of suffering, and of death, in the cause of American independence, that are unsurpassed in the annals of our country.

Peace having been restored to the country, the Articles of Confederation, and with them the Continental Congress, expired on the 4th of March, 1789, and the Constitution of the United States became the organic law of the nation.

Congress gave its attention to the organization of the national government, and the inhabitants of the several States, relieved from the excitement of public affairs, devoted themselves to the development of the resources of the country. Roads were opened between widely-separated settlements, churches were organized, schools were established, factories were erected, trade and commerce were extended, and the people, speedily recovering from the effects of the war, became prosperous and happy.

During the eight years of the war, from 1775 to 1783, New

Jersey furnished ten thousand seven hundred and twenty-six soldiers to the army. This, however, was the smallest part of the contribution of the inhabitants to the cause of liberty. The State several times became the public highway of marching armies. It was almost the permanent camping-ground for divisions of the Continental troops, was in constant fear of invasion, and was frequently overran by detachments of the enemy. The main body of Washington's army encamped three winters on its highlands, and drew upon the inhabitants for supplies, until almost every family was reduced to extreme destitution, having barely enough to sustain life.

In addition to this drain upon their resources, the State was preyed upon by associations of Tories, freebooters, and robbers, who inflicted the most barbarous cruelties upon all the inhabitants, disregarding public or social position, age, and sex. Movable property was carried away, dwellings were sacked, villages were burned, men were shot down in the fields and on the highways, young girls and aged women were outraged in their own homes and murdered in cold blood.

The inhabitants of the northern part of the State for years could not enjoy an hour of exemption from the fear of these marauding hordes. The frequent incursions of the enemy kept the State militia almost constantly under arms, so that there was scarcely time or laborers to sow the fields or gather the harvests. The State might therefore with propriety have been regarded as the battle-field of the nation, rather than as a source of supplies for the army.

Though the war had absorbed the strength of the people, there was nevertheless kept alive amid scenes of carnage a desire to cultivate the arts of peace. As soon, therefore, as the war ended many unfinished enterprises, suddenly arrested by the call to arms, were resumed. The institutions of learning at Princeton and New Brunswick are conspicuous illustrations of this fact. The college at Princeton, called Nassau Hall, was founded by the Presbyterians at Elizabethtown in 1746, and removed to Princeton in 1757. It ranks among the first literary institutions of the age. The edifice is 176 feet long, 50 feet wide and four stories high. At this place is also a Presbyterian theological seminary, founded about the year 1813.

Queen's College at New Brunswick was chartered by George III. in 1770; the name was in 1825 changed to Rutgers College, which name it now bears. The charter was granted to "such Protestants as had adopted the constitution of the Reformed churches in the Netherlands." The Dutch Reformed Church held a convention in New York in 1771, and resolved to establish a theological seminary at New Brunswick. This was the first institution of the kind in America.

The struggle for American liberty which had already begun, and the war for independence that so speedily followed, demanded the whole strength of the people. All civil projects were deferred until the war should be brought to an end. The Theological Seminary was not formally opened until the year 1784. The building is of dark-red freestone, and situated on an eminence. The two institutions were partially united, and provided with an able corps of instructors. From that time they grew in strength and influence, and are now among the most successful schools in the country.

The number of students in the College at the present time, is one hundred and sixty-one. The faculty are Rev. William Henry Campbell, D.D., LL.D. (President); Theodore Frelinghuysen, Professor of Biblical Literature. Evidences of Christianity and Moral Philosophy; George H. Cook, LL.D. (Vice-President), Professor of Chemistry, Natural History, and Agriculture; Rev. De Witt Ten Broeck Reiley, A.M., Professor of the Latin Language and Literature, and Rector of the Grammar School; Rev. Theodore Sanford Doolittle, D.D., Collegiate Church Professor of Rhetoric, Logic, and Mental Philosophy; Rev. Jacob Cooper, D.D., D.C.L., Professor of the Greek Language and Literature; John Conover Smock, A.M., Professor of Mining and Metallurgy; George W. Atherton, A.M., Voorhees Professor of History, Political Economy, and Constitutional Law, and Military Superintendent; Rev. Carl Meyer, D.D., Professor of Modern Languages; Francis Cuyler Van Dyck, A.M., Professor of Analytical Chemistry; Edward A. Bowser, M.L., C.E., Professor of Mathematics and Engineering; Isaac Edgar Hasbrouck, A.M., Adjunct Professor of Mathematics and Graphics; Charles G. Rockwood, Jr., A.M.,

Ph.D., Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy, and Instructor in Natural Philosophy; Henry Prentiss Armsby, Assistant to the Professor of Chemistry; George W. Atherton, A.M., Librarian; Isaac Edgar Hasbrouck, Assistant Librarian.

The College has two departments, Classical and Scientific. The latter has been designated by the Legislature, "The State College for the benefit of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts." This branch is in accordance with an act of Congress of July 5th, 1862, donating public lands to the several States and Territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts. The grant of land and scrip thereby made was accepted on the part of the State of New Jersey, by Legislative enactment, approved March 21st, 1863, appointing the Governor and such other person as he might select, commissioners to receive from the Secretary of the Interior at Washington, or other officer of the United States, the land scrip to which the State of New Jersey is or may be entitled under such act of Congress, to hold the same until provision be made by law for the sale thereof and investment of the proceeds in accordance with said act of Congress. By act approved April 13th, 1864, in addition to the Governor, the State Treasurer, Attorney-General, Secretary of State, and Comptroller were made commissioners to sell and assign said scrip in accordance with the act of Congress, and on the 4th day of April, 1864, the act was approved devoting the interest wholly and exclusively to the maintenance of that department of Rutgers's College known as Rutgers's Scientific School.

The fund, amounting to \$116,000, is invested in the bonds of the State, from which is derived an annual interest of \$6,960, which is disbursed for the maintenance of Rutgers's Scientific School.

The faculty of the Scientific School is as follows: Rev. William H. Campbell, D.D., President; Professor George H. Cook, Chemistry, Natural History, and Agriculture; Professor T. S. Doolittle, Rhetoric and Mental Philosophy; Professor J. C. Smock, Mining and Metallurgy; Professor G. W. Atherton, History, Political Economy, and Constitutional Law, and Military Superintendent; Professor C. Mayer, Modern Languages;



Professor F. C. Van Dyck, Analytical Chemistry ; Professor E. A. Bowser, Mathematics and Engineering ; Professor I. E. Hasbrouck, Mathematics and Draughting ; Professor C. G. Rockwood, Natural Philosophy.

The number of students at the present time is forty.

The farm contains ninety-nine acres, and was originally an old-style farm, with perhaps one-third upland, naturally drained and easily cultivated, but poor ; one-third in pasture, and land too wet to be cultivated, poor, sour, and unproductive ; and the remaining third also wet, but uncleared, having been used to furnish fuel for the farm-house, and to eke out by the sale of wood a family support, which the ordinary produce of the cultivated land did not yield.

The land has now all been cleared and brought under cultivation, and is highly productive under the scientific plans adopted by the faculty.

The faculty of the Theological Seminary are : Rev. Samuel M. Woodbridge, D.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Government ; Rev. John De Witt, D.D., Thomas De Witt, Professors of Biblical Literature ; Rev. David D. Demarest, D.D., Professor of Pastoral Theology and Sacred Rhetoric ; Rev. Abraham B. Vanzandt, D.D., LL.D., James Suydam, Professors of Didactic and Polemic Theology.

The number of students at the present time is forty-three.

Returning again to Princeton College, we remark, that the College estate comprises a campus and group of buildings, at the centre of which stands Nassau Hall, in a line with the Chapel and Dickinson Hall at the east, and with Reunion Hall, the Gymnasium, and the Observatory at the west ; Philosophical and Geological Halls forming sides of a square at the north, and east, and west Colleges, with the two Literary Halls, completing a square at the south. The President's and Professor's houses are conveniently placed in different parts of the campus.

Nassau Hall, as North College, so styled by Governor Belcher, in honor of the Protestant House of Nassau, was built in the year 1756, and at that time was the largest public edifice in the Colonies. During the Revolutionary War it was occupied alternately by the British and American troops as a barrack and hos-

pital, and in 1783, when the Continental Congress was obliged to leave Philadelphia, the sessions of that body were held within its walls.

The combustible part of the building has been twice destroyed by fire, in 1802 and 1855, and rebuilt in each instance by generous friends of the College in different parts of the country. As restored, it is substantially the same structure as when first erected, with the addition of the towers at the extremities, and the central projection in the rear.

Nassau Hall, as at first constructed, afforded all the public rooms of the College, the prayer-hall, recitation rooms, literary halls, lodgings, and refectory; but with the growing wants of the College, other buildings have been erected for these purposes, and it now serves as a students' dormitory, with the exception of the central room, formerly the Chapel, which has been enlarged and furnished as the College Library.

The Philosophical and Geological Halls were erected in the year 1803, in order to furnish enlarged accommodations for the instruction of the students.

East and West Colleges were erected respectively in the years 1833 and 1836 to supply additional dormitories then needed. Each building affords room for sixty-four occupants.

The Literary Halls, called the American Whig and Clissophic Societies, were erected by their respective members in the year 1838. They are Grecian buildings modeled in the columns after the Ionic temple on the Ilissus, and in other respects corresponding to the temple of Dionysius in the Peninsula of Teos.

The Chapel, a small cruciform structure in the Byzantine style, was erected in the year 1847. It affords sittings for about four hundred students, with pews in the transepts for the families of the Professors. The Chapel in 1870 was renovated and enlarged by an extension of the nave to provide for the increasing number of students; and an excellent new organ for the use of the College choir has lately been presented to the College by Henry Clews, Esq., of New York.

The Astronomical Observatory (called Halsted Observatory), was erected by General N. Norris Halsted, of Newark, N. J., at an expense of \$60,000, and consists of a central octagonal tower

supporting a revolving dome, and communicating on both sides with smaller towers, intended to contain the library and offices for the use of the observer.

It is in contemplation to place in the observatory a telescope, as large as any yet constructed, and also to erect a transit building, and provide a complete astronomical apparatus.

A legacy of \$2,500 has been left by the Rev. Cortlandt Van Rennselaer, D.D., to be applied to uses connected with the observatory.

The gymnasium was erected in 1869, at a cost of \$38,000, and was the gift of Messrs. Robert Bonner and Henry G. Marquand, both of New York City. It comprises on the first floor six bowling alleys and five bath rooms; and on the second floor a large hall for gymnastic exercises, overlooked by the visitors' gallery, running along the front of the building.

The gymnasium is provided with a complete apparatus, selected by experienced instructors in physical culture.

Reunion Hall, the corner-stone of which was laid by the General Assembly in May, 1870, is intended to be a permanent memorial of the reunion of the Old and New School divisions of the Presbyterian Church, erected by means of the joint contributions of both bodies. The building when completed will cost \$45,000, and afford new and more commodious lodging for the accommodation of sixty-four additional students.

Dickinson Hall, so styled in honor of the Reverend Jonathan Dickinson, first President of the College, is the recent donation of his lineal descendant, John C. Green, Esq., of New York City. It is devoted exclusively to purposes of instruction, containing Lecture and Recitation rooms for all the classes, and affording accommodations for nearly every department in the Faculty. The first story comprises the Chemical Lecture room and Laboratory, and the two Mathematical rooms; the second story, the two Classical rooms, the Philological and Philosophical rooms; and the third story, smaller Recitation rooms, with a large Examination Hall.

Total number of students in Academic Department, 425; in Scientific Department, 47; making in all, 472.

The Governor is *ex-officio* President of the Board of Trustees,

and in his absence, the President of the College is President of the Board.

The Faculty are Rev. James McCosh, D.D., LL.D., President; Robert Lenox, Professor of Biblical Instruction; Stephen Alexander, LL.D., Professor of Astronomy; Rev. Lyman H. Atwater, D.D., LL.D., Professor of Logic, and Moral and Political Science; Arnold Guyot, Ph.D., LL.D., Blair Professor of Geology and Physical Geography; Rev. John T. Duffield, D.D., Dod Professor of Mathematics; J. Stillwell Schanck, M.D., LL.D., Professor of Chemistry; Rev. Henry C. Cameron, Ph.D., D.D., Professor of Greek; Rev. Charles W. Shields, D.D., Professor of History, and of the Harmony of Science and Revealed Religion; William A. Packard, Ph.D., Professor of Latin and the Science of Language; General Joseph Karge, Ph.D., Woodhull Professor of Continental Languages and Literature; Cyrus F. Brackett, M.D., Henry Professor of Physics; Henry B. Cornwall, A.M., E.M., Professor of Analytical Chemistry and Mineralogy; Rev. George Macloskie, LL.D., Professor of Natural History; Rev. James O. Murray, LL.D., Holmes Professor of Belles-Lettres, English Language and Literature; Charles McMillan, C.E., Professor of Civil Engineering and Applied Mechanics; Edward D. Lindsay, A.B., Professor of Architecture and Applied Art; Rev. Theodore W. Hunt, A.M., Adjunct Professor of Rhetoric and English Language; William H. Burr, C.E., Adjunct Professor of Mathematics and Civil Engineering; S. G. Peabody, Associate Professor of Elocution; J. H. Condit, A.M., Tutor in Mathematics; Henry N. Van Dyke, A.M., Tutor in Mathematics; David Scott, Jr., A.M., Tutor in Latin and Greek; Samuel R. Winans, A.B., Tutor in Greek; John P. Coyle, A.B., Tutor in Latin; Henry A. Todd, A.B., Tutor in Modern Languages; Rev. James C. Moffat, D.D., Lecturer on Greek Literature.

The Faculty of the Theological Seminary are, Charles Hodge, D.D., LL.D., Professor of Exegetical, Didactic and Polemic Theology; Alexander T. McGill, D.D., LL.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical, Homiletic and Pastoral Theology; William Henry Green, D.D., Professor of Oriental and Old Testament Literature; James C. Moffat, D.D., Helena Professor of Church



History; Casper Wistar Hodge, D.D., Professor of New Testament Literature and Biblical Greek; Charles A. Aiken, D.D., Archibald Alexander Professor of Christian Ethics, Apologetics, and Librarian; James F. McCurdy, A.M., L. P. Stone Tutor of Hebrew.

The elegant library edifice is the gift of James Lenox, LL.D., of New York; it now contains upwards of 27,000 volumes, chiefly theological; it contains the valuable library of Dr. Addison Alexander, presented by Messrs. R. L. and A. Stuart, and a gift of \$10,000 from the last named gentleman.

The present number of students is 114.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

1776—1875.

*Organization of the Council and Assembly—Great Seal of the State—Council of Safety—Kidnapping—Confiscation of property—Relief of soldiers and their families—Punishment for Treason—Rivington's Gazette—United States Senators and Representatives Chosen—Purchase from the Indians—Governors.*

AS stated in a previous chapter, the first Constitution of the State of New Jersey was adopted by the Provincial Congress at Burlington, on the 2d of July, 1776. In accordance with its provisions, the members of the first Legislature were chosen on the second Tuesday of August, 1776, after which time they were elected on the second Tuesday in October of each year.

The members thus chosen assembled according to the provisions of the Constitution, on the second Tuesday after the election, which was the 27th of August. Their first meeting was held at Princeton.

This Constitution received the general sanction of the people, it being so much superior to that by which they had previously been governed under the administration of Lord Cornbury, in 1702; they, therefore, strictly observed and enforced its provisions.

Two days after the opening of the session, both Houses of the Legislature, the Council and Assembly, were organized. John Stevens was chosen Vice-President of the Council, and John Cleves Symmes Secretary; John Hart was elected Speaker of the House, and Jonathan Deare, Clerk. On the 31st of August, the two Houses, having met in joint ballot, elected William Livingston Governor of the State. A committee was appointed to devise a public seal, and until that could be made, it was ordered that the private seal of Governor Livingston should be used as the great seal of the Commonwealth.

On the 13th of September, a message was received from the

Governor by his private Secretary, Mr. Pettit, informing the House that his Excellency was in the Council Chamber, and desired the immediate attendance of the House; whereupon they proceeded to wait upon his Excellency, at which time he delivered his first address, stating clearly and forcibly the questions at issue in the war between England and America, strongly endorsing the action of the Continental Congress and the Declaration of Independence, and closed with the following beautiful exhortation:

“Let us then, as it is our indispensable duty, make it our invariable aim to exhibit to our constituents the brightest examples of a disinterested love for the common weal. Let us, both by precept and example, encourage the spirit of economy, industry and patriotism, and that public integrity and righteousness that cannot fail to exalt a nation, setting our faces at the same time like a flint against the dissoluteness of manners and political corruption that will ever be the reproach of any people. May the foundation of our infant State be laid in virtue and the fear of God, and the superstructure will rise glorious and endure for ages. Then may we humbly expect the blessing of the Most High, who divides to the nations their inheritance, and separates the sons of Adam.\* In fine, gentlemen, while we are applauded by the whole impartial world, for demolishing the old fabric, rotten and ruinous as it was, let us unitedly strive to approve ourselves master builders, by giving beauty, strength and stability to the new.”

The House in Committee of the Whole resolved that an address be sent to the Governor in answer to his speech, and Messrs. John Mehelm of Hunterdon, Peter Tallman of Burlington, Samuel Dick of Salem, Charles Coxe of Hunterdon, and Robert F. Price of Gloucester, were appointed a committee to prepare the address, and on Friday, September 20th, Mr. Dick, from the committee appointed to prepare an address to his Excellency, brought in a draught of the same, which was read and ordered a second reading, and on Saturday the 21st, the draught was read a second time, and referred to a Committee of

---

\* Deut. xxxii., 8.

the whole House; whereupon the House resolved itself into Committee of the Whole upon said address. The Committee having gone through the address, and after having made several amendments to the same, the Committee rose, and the House resumed its business. The address was then reported to the House, whereupon the same was ordered to be sent to his Excellency the Governor.

At the same session the salary of the Governor was fixed at £500; John De Hart was appointed Chief-Justice of the State, with a salary of £150 per annum; Samuel Tucker, Second Justice of the Supreme Court, salary £100; Francis Hopkinson, Third Justice, salary £100; William Patterson, Attorney-General, salary £20; Richard Smith, Treasurer, salary £40 per annum.

The Clerk of the Circuit Courts, at the rate of £20 per annum; Clerk of the Council, ten shillings per day; Doorkeeper of Council, four shillings per day; Clerk of the House, ten shillings per day, and four pence per sheet, ninety words to the sheet; Justices of the Supreme Court, ten pounds for each time they attend during the continuance of the act; Members of Council, eight shillings per day, when in attendance; Delegates in Congress, twenty shillings per day, when in attendance; Sergeant-at-Arms of the House, three shillings per day; Doorkeeper, four shillings per day; Speaker of the House, eight shillings per day.

October 3d, a resolution was adopted to engage Francis Hopkinson to employ proper persons at Philadelphia to prepare a silver seal, which is to be round, of two and a half inches diameter, and three-eighths of an inch thick; and that the arms shall be three ploughs in an escutcheon, the supporters Liberty and Ceres, and the crest a horse's head; these words to be engraved in large letters round the arms, viz.: *The Great Seal of the State of New Jersey.*

Bowes Reed was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court.

On the 2d of December, 1776, the House adjourned to meet at Trenton on the 18th day of February, 1777.

The second session of the Legislature was opened at Trenton, October 28th, 1777. It was at this time that all the terrors of



the first British invasion chilled the heart of every patriot in the land. The enemy had already established himself in New York, and the American army was slowly retiring southward from the Hudson. In this hour of gloom, when the American cause was meeting with defeat and disaster in every field, the Legislature of New Jersey gave its full attention to the organization of the militia of the State, and to recruiting for the Continental army the full quota of troops required by Congress. A bill was passed providing for the raising of four battalions.

William Livingston was reelected Governor, after which the Houses adjourned to meet at Princeton, on Monday, November 23d. The salary of the Governor was increased to one thousand pounds per annum.

On the 12th of December they adjourned to meet at Trenton on the 11th day of February, 1778, and on the 4th of April the Houses adjourned to meet at Princeton on the 6th, at ten o'clock.

The retreat of Washington's army through the State, and the rapid advance of the enemy, brought the session of the Legislature of 1776 to a sudden end. Provisions for the support of the government were hastily made, and on the 2d of December both Houses adjourned to meet again on the 18th of January, 1777.

Washington's victories at Trenton and Princeton, near the close of the year, again aroused the hopes of the Americans. The timid inhabitants, who had been forced into submission by the presence of the enemy, now took courage. The base and treacherous men who had given aid and comfort to the public enemy were compelled to withdraw from the State, and a large majority of the people who had held fast to the cause they had espoused, were now filled with hope for a speedy deliverance from the hand of the oppressor.

The action of the State authorities was immediately resumed, and the Legislature summoned to meet at Pittstown on the 22d of January, 1777. The Governor congratulated the members on the great success of the American armies in the State, and declared that there was no reason to be dispirited in the contest unless the people and government were wanting to themselves.

Before the Houses had fairly entered upon business it was rumored that the enemy were marching southward. The Legis-

lature therefore adjourned to Haddonfield on the 29th of January. At this session Robert Morris was appointed Chief-Justice, Isaac Smith, Second Justice, and John Cleves Symmes, Third Justice, in place of Hopkinson, who had been chosen a member of the Continental Congress.

The Legislature found great difficulty in framing a militia law, that would insure an armed force for the defence of the State, and at the same time respect the rights of the very large class of citizens who from conscientious scruples could not engage in war. The bill provided that all able-bodied men should be enrolled, and that those whose religious obligations prevented them from entering the army might pay a sum of money to be released from actual service.

An act was passed establishing a Council of Safety, to consist of twelve members who, with the Governor, were vested with power and authority to administer the affairs of the State in times of invasion, or where it was impracticable to call a session of the Legislature. This body was clothed with almost unlimited powers. It might order the arrest of suspicious and dangerous persons in the State, correspond with Congress and with other States, and transact any business necessary for the public good. It could call out the militia to resist invasion or to suppress insurrection, and do whatever in the judgment of the Governor and the Council of Safety might be necessary to protect the inhabitants in their lives and property.

A bill was passed for the support of government, which provided that the pay of the Governor should be £600 per annum; that of the Chief-Justice, £300; of the Second Justice, £250; the Third Justice, £200; the Attorney-General, £40; the Treasurer, £80; the Clerk of the Circuit Courts, £50; the Clerk of the Council, fourteen shillings per day, and four pence per sheet, ninety words to the sheet; the Clerk of the House of Assembly, fourteen shillings per day, and four pence per sheet, ninety words to the sheet; the Doorkeeper, five shillings per day, and the Sergeant-at-Arms of the House, three shillings. Each Delegate in Congress was to receive twenty shillings a day; each Member of the State Council, ten shillings, and each Member of the Assembly, eight shillings.

After a short recess the Legislature reconvened at Haddonfield on the 7th of May, 1777. At this session severe penalties were enacted for the punishment of all persons who should in any way give aid or encouragement to the enemy. In laying before the House the conduct of the Tories and banditti of the northern counties, Governor Livingston said: "The enemy being determined to contaminate the British name with every species of infamy rather than abandon their frantic purpose of enslaving a free and unoffending people, have lately adopted the base and unmanly practice of encouraging our own rebellious subjects to kidnap the members of our Legislature. In pursuance of this system, a band of rebels of the County of Bergen have surprised in his bed, and with brutal violence hurried to New York, the honorable John Fell, Esq., an aged and venerable member of the Legislative Council of this State, and there delivered him into the hands of the British tormentors. The treatment he is likely to meet with we may easily imagine to ourselves from the most authentic proofs how others of our people less obnoxious to their resentment have been used by them. To check the further prosecution of this dishonorable plan, and in justice to the unfortunate sufferer himself (of whose meritorious services to his country none of us are ignorant), as well as in vindication of the honor of this State, I would earnestly recommend it to you, in conjunction with the Council, to consent by resolution that the Governor and Council of Safety do forthwith cause to be apprehended and imprisoned, such and so many of the *nominal* Council of his Britannic Majesty within this State, and disaffected to it, with as many other disaffected persons as they shall think sufficient to induce the enemy to release the said John Fell; and them to treat in like manner as he shall be treated, until they agree either to exchange or discharge him."

The Governor and Council of Safety were authorized to arrest and imprison as many persons known to be disaffected in the State, as might be thought sufficient to induce the enemy to release such of the patriotic citizens as had been kidnapped and carried off; also to arrest and imprison all suspicious persons. An act was passed confiscating the personal estates of all who had deserted to the enemy, unless they should within a stated

period return and renew their allegiance to the State. This induced many who had already become sensible of their error, and who had been deceived by the enemy, to petition to be restored to citizenship. On the 7th of June the Legislature adjourned.

When the members again convened at Haddonfield on the 3d of September, Governor Livingston congratulated them on the victory of the Americans at Bennington, and on the successful resistance made against the march of General Burgoyne's army down the Hudson. The efforts of the Legislature at this session were devoted to raising money to defray the expenses of the State, and to the remodeling of the militia law. An act was passed continuing the Council of Safety, and authorizing them to give relief to officers and privates of the militia who had been disabled in public service, and to the widows of those that had been killed. An act for the punishment of high treason prescribed that when any one should be convicted the punishment should be the same as in the case of murder. On the 24th of September the Legislature adjourned to meet on the 29th of the same month at Princeton.

On the 14th of October, 1777, members of a new Legislature were chosen, and it convened at Trenton on the 28th of the same month. The Houses organized by the reelection of the old officers, and on the 1st of November William Livingston was unanimously reelected Governor. Events of the utmost importance to the State and to the whole country were now taking place. The British had successfully invaded Pennsylvania from the south, and had entered Philadelphia. Detachments were thrown across the Delaware to protect the foraging parties of the enemy that scoured the lower counties. As an offset to these misfortunes, the Northern army had captured the splendid army of the enemy commanded by Burgoyne. The efforts of the government were devoted chiefly to preparing for a vigorous campaign in the opening of the following year, when the British were to be driven from the State. The enemy took up his winter quarters in Philadelphia, and the American army was at Valley Forge.

On the 15th of November the Continental Congress had per-



fecting a plan for the perpetual Union of the thirteen States into a confederacy, under the name of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. This plan was sent to the several States to receive their sanction. It was submitted to the Legislature of New Jersey on the 14th of December. The early adjournment prevented immediate action on this matter, but on the 26th of February, 1778, the articles were read and entered upon the journal, and on the 25th of March committees were appointed to consider the subject and make report thereon. These reported the result of their deliberations to the Legislature on the 15th of June. The whole subject had been carefully considered, and several important alterations recommended. These alterations were adopted by the Legislature and forwarded to the Continental Congress. Other changes had been recommended by the different States. Congress, however, rejected all these, and adopted the Articles of Confederation as they had been originally sent out.

The members of the Legislature elected in October, 1778, met at Trenton on the 27th of that month, and organized by reappointing the old officers. Governor Livingston was also reelected. The first act of this session was the ratification of the Articles of Confederation; the delegates from this State in Congress were directed to sign them. It was to this Legislature that the petition from the New Jersey troops, and the letter from General Maxwell, before mentioned, were sent, and the labor of providing remedies for the extreme wants of the soldiers constituted the chief work of both Houses until their adjournment.

The Continental Congress had called upon the several States to raise by taxation large sums of money to pay the expenses of the war. This subject was brought before the Legislature of New Jersey in May, 1779. An act was then passed to raise the sum of £1,000,000, which was to be collected and paid into the treasury before the 1st of December of that year. Of this sum, £401,250 was to be paid to Congress. The balance was reserved for the use of the State government. The Legislature during this and the two following years was given up almost wholly to schemes for raising money to defray the war expenses of the State, and to contribute to the general fund demanded by the Continental Congress.

On the 4th of May, 1782, the act of the British Parliament to enable the King to conclude a peace with the United States was brought before the Legislature. A resolution was adopted which declared "that the power of the State of New Jersey should be exerted to enable Congress to support the National Independence of America; and that whoever attempted any pacification between the States and Great Britain, implying the least subordination or dependence of the United States to or upon Great Britain, ought to be treated as an open and avowed enemy; and that, although peace upon honorable terms is an object truly desirable, yet war, with all the calamities attending it, is incomparably preferable to national dishonor and vassalage; that the Legislature will maintain, support and defend the sovereign independence of these States, and will exert the power therein to enable Congress to prosecute the war, until the independence of these United States shall be fully established.

William Livingston was annually reëlected Governor, with occasionally slight opposition, as long as he lived; and with an interregnum from August 31st to November 1st, 1777, during which time there was no Governor, growing out of the fact that his term of office was one year, and the second Legislature under the Constitution did not meet until two months after his first term expired, he held the office of Governor and Chancellor of the State nearly fourteen years.

Judge Elmer, in his "Reminiscences," says: "It could not be otherwise than that the Governor of a State, situated as New Jersey was at this time, should be subject to constant alarm and danger. He was determined in his hostility to those who embraced the cause of the enemy, and recommended and enforced the strongest measures against them, thereby of course exciting their bitter hostility. A letter from one of his daughters, dated in November, 1777, says: "K—— has been to Elizabethtown; found our house in a most ruinous situation. General Dickinson (an American General) had stationed a captain with his artillery company in it, and after that it was kept for a bullock's guard. K—— waited on the General, and he ordered the troops removed the next day, but then the mischief was done; everything is carried off that mamma had collected for her accommodation,

so that it is impossible for her to go down to have the grapes and other things secured ; the very hinges, locks, and panes of glass are taken away."

*Rivington's Gazette*, the organ of the British party in New York, was very bitter in its denunciations of Livingston. He is called the "Spurious Governor," "Don Quixote of the Jerseys," "Despot in chief in and over the rising State of New Jersey, extraordinary Chancellor of the same," "Knight of the most honorable order of starvation, and chief of the independents." "If Rivington is taken," he wrote in 1780, "I must have one of his ears ; Governor Clinton is entitled to the other ; and General Washington, if he pleases, may take his head."

Popular as Livingston evidently was, he did not escape personal hostility and bitter opposition. On the 27th of October, 1779, just before his reelection by the joint meeting, a virulent attack upon him, not by name, but by plain allusions, appeared in *Collins's Gazette* over the signature of "Cincinnatus."\*

When the termination of the war was celebrated throughout the State on the 19th of May, 1783, he delivered an address to the Legislature, in which he said: "Providence having been pleased to terminate the late war in a manner so honorable and advantageous to America, I most heartily congratulate you on the auspicious event ; but let us not flatter ourselves that because the war is over our difficulties are at an end. Perhaps at no particular moment during our conflict with Great Britain was there ever a greater necessity than at the present juncture for unanimity, vigilance, and exertion. The glory we have acquired in the war will be resounded through the universe. God forbid that we should ever tarnish it by any unworthy conduct in times of peace. We have established our character as a brave people, and exhibited to the world the most incontestable proofs that we are determined to sacrifice both life and fortune in defence of our liberties. Let us now show ourselves worthy of the inestimable blessings of freedom, by an inflexible attachment to public faith and national honor. Let us establish our character as a

---

\* Elmer's Reminiscences, pages 67, 68.

sovereign State on the only durable basis of impartial and universal justice, for whatever plausible sophistry the artful may contrive, or the avaricious be ready from self-interested motives to adopt, we may depend upon it, that the observation of the wise man will, through all ages be found an incontrovertible truth, 'that righteousness exalteth a nation, but that sin (of which injustice is one of the most aggravated) is the reproach of any people.'"

The long contest now concluded had been conducted under great disadvantages and difficulties. At the commencement no Continental government existed, and consequently no general provision had been made, and the government afterwards formed was so imperfect in its character that proper regulations and provisions if adopted, were frequently not observed. Beside this, the inexperience of the government and of the people, together with the pressing necessities of the time, led to an extension of engagements beyond the resources of the country; hence extreme pecuniary embarrassment and great pecuniary loss were added to the numerous evils always incident to a state of war. By the depreciation and final sinking of the currency, not only was the action of the government impeded, but thousands of the people were injured, and many were entirely ruined. To meet existing obligations and make adequate provision for the future, were now the objects to be mainly regarded. The whole expense of the war was estimated at one hundred and thirty-five millions of dollars, including specie value of the bills advanced from the Continental treasury, reduced according to an established scale of depreciation. The whole amount of the debt of the United States in 1783 was estimated at forty-two millions, eight millions of which arose from foreign loans, and the remainder was due to American citizens. Obligations of a special character had also been formed in making provision for the officers and soldiers who had been engaged in the war. These classes had suffered the greatest hardships, not merely in their particular services, but from the want of proper supplies and the tardy and imperfect compensation they had received. To satisfy in some degree the complaints that were made to Congress and the Commander-in-Chief, the latter recommended a half-pay establishment. Ac-



cordingly, in May, 1778, Congress granted half-pay for seven years to all who should continue in service during the war, and a similar grant was afterwards made to the widows or orphans of such as had, or should die in the service. In 1780 a grant of half-pay for life was granted to the officers; but this was finally changed to five years' full pay.

Measures were taken by Congress to meet the present exigencies of the time. On the 18th of April, 1783, they declared that it was indispensably necessary to the restoration of public credit and to the discharge of the public debts, to vest Congress with power to levy certain specified duties on wines, teas, pepper, sugar, molasses, cocoa, and coffee, and a duty of five per cent. *ad valorem* on all other imported goods.\* The States were also required to establish revenues in such manner as they should judge convenient for supplying their respective quotas of one million five hundred thousand dollars annually, exclusive of imports.

Congress urged, in the strongest manner, a compliance with these demands, appealing to the gratitude and pride, as well as the justice and plighted faith of the nation. The Legislature of New Jersey resolved that the address and recommendation of Congress should be printed and distributed throughout the State. On the 11th of June, an act was passed "to authorize the United States in Congress assembled, to levy a duty on certain goods and merchandise imported into this State from any foreign port, island, or plantation," and nearly at the same time, an enactment was made for raising the sum of ninety thousand pounds by taxation for the exigencies of the year 1783. But the same degree of regard to the recommendations of Congress was not everywhere exhibited. Some of the States assented to the resolution respecting imports without hesitation, but others lingered, or only acceded upon condition that similar acts should be generally passed. The repeated and earnest representations of Congress finally prevailed with all the States except New York; but she persisted in refusal, and by her single negative

---

\* It was proposed that these duties should continue for twenty-five years, and to be applied solely to the payment of the principal and interest of the public debt.

finally defeated the measure. This failure was most prejudicial in its effects; it not only tended in a great degree to render nugatory the efforts of Congress for the restoration and maintenance of the National credit, but was also a cause of dissension among the States themselves. New Jersey complained that the refusal of other States to make the grant to Congress, and their separate enactments upon the subject, were unjust to the country, and operated injuriously upon her, rendering her unable to meet the demands of Congress, and particularly the demand for specie. A strong representation was made in consequence.\*

---

\* By a resolution of the Legislature passed February 20th, 1786, it was said "that the requisitions of Congress of April, 1783, for a general impost and revenue hath not been complied with by all the States, especially by the States of New York and Georgia (the latter afterwards acceded), though the requisition is founded upon the most just and equal principles, and being a measure, in the general opinion, absolutely necessary to the existence of the United States in their confederated capacity, while our neighboring States, by their State imposts, are draining this State of sums annually, to a much larger amount, as we have reason to suppose, than our quota of specie called for by the late requisition of Congress. That this House cannot, consistently with the duty they owe to their constituents, comply with the requisition of Congress of the 27th of December last, or any other requiring specie, until all the States of the Union shall comply with the requisition of Congress for an impost and revenue; or at least until the several States having the advantage of commerce which they now enjoy solely by the joint exertions of the United States, shall forbear exacting duties or imposts upon goods and merchandise for the particular benefits of their respective States, thus drawing revenues from those whose local circumstances will not admit of their enjoying similar advantages."

In instructions to the Representatives in Congress, given March 2d, 1786, it was said: "When the revenue system of the 18th of April, 1783, was passed in Congress, we were in hopes that our situation between two commercial States would no longer operate to our detriment, and that those States, and others in their predicament, were at length convinced of the selfish and palpable injustice of subjecting others to their exactions, and then applying those exactions to the augmentation of their respective private revenues. As we are convinced that neither public credit can be supported, the public debts paid, or the existence of the Union maintained, without the impost revenue in some form, you are instructed to vote against each and every ordinance, resolution and proceeding whatever, which shall produce any expense to New Jersey for the promotion or security of the commerce of those States, or any of them, from which the Union in general, nor this State in particular, derives

Besides this failure, the requisitions of Congress for direct contributions from the States, were but partially complied with ; the Government was compelled to resort to loans to pay even the interest on the foreign debt, and the interest on the domestic debt remained wholly unpaid.

On the 26th of October, 1787, in accordance with the resolution of Congress that the Constitution framed by the delegates from the States should be submitted to the several States for their action thereon, the delegates from New Jersey reported the proceedings to the Legislature, with a copy of the Constitution and the resolutions of Congress. On the 27th the Legislature resolved that it should be recommended to such of the inhabitants of the State as were entitled to vote for representatives in the General Assembly, to meet in their respective counties at the places fixed by law for holding elections, on the fourth Tuesday of November next ensuing, to choose three persons to serve as delegates from each county in a State Convention ; that the delegates so chosen should meet in convention on the second Tuesday in December, to **consider** and decide upon the Constitution, and that the sheriffs **of the** respective counties should give timely notice to the people of the time, place, and purpose of holding the elections. These resolutions were embodied in an act authorizing the people of the State to meet and act in Conven-

---

any advantage until all the States shall adopt and carry into execution the impost above mentioned. To vote against each and every ordinance, resolution, or proceeding which shall tend to charge this State with any expense for gaining possession of, or defending such territory claimed by, or which is to accrue to, the exclusive benefit of any particular State or States, and not to the Union at large."

The resolution of the House declining to comply with the requisition for the payment of specie, was noticed by Congress, and was a source of so much embarrassment that a committee, consisting of Charles Pinckney, Nathaniel Gorham and William Grayson, were appointed to remonstrate with the Assembly of New Jersey upon the subject. The Committee were heard. The House then resolved, "that being willing to remove as far as in their power every embarrassment from the counsels of the Union, and that the failure of supplies from temporary demands, though clearly evinced from experience, may not be imputed to the State of New Jersey only, that the resolution of the 20th of February last, be and hereby is rescinded."

tion, which act was passed on the 30th of October.\* In pursuance of these provisions, elections were held in each of the counties, and the delegates chosen met in convention at the time and place appointed, and on the 18th of December, 1787, the Constitution was unanimously accepted and ratified.†

The proceedings of the State Convention were communicated to the Legislature at a special meeting on the 28th of August, 1788, by a letter from the Secretary of the Convention, with a copy of the minutes. A communication on the subject was also received from the Governor. His Excellency said: "I most heartily congratulate you on the adoption of the Constitution proposed for the government of the United States, by the Federal Convention, and it gives me inexpressible pleasure that New Jersey has the honor of so early and unanimously agreeing to that form of National Government which has since been so generally applauded and approved of by other States. We are now arrived at that auspicious period which, I confess, I have often wished that it might please Heaven to protract my life to see. Thanks to God that I have lived to see it."

This venerable patriot had, with eminent skill, performed the duties of his office during the difficult and perilous years of the war. He had assisted in framing the plan for the general government, and used his powerful influence in favor of its adoption. And now, in the fulfillment of his hopes and as the full reward of his services, he witnessed the attainment of the independence of the American people and the establishment of the American Union. He died on the 25th of July, 1790.‡

---

\* Votes, Vol. VII., page 25.

† John Stevens was chosen President of the Convention, and Samuel Witham Stockton, Secretary. It was agreed that the Constitution should be read and considered by sections; but scarcely any debate took place, and no amendment was proposed. The whole having been read, the general question was taken, "whether this Convention, in the name and in behalf of the people of this State, do ratify and confirm the said Constitution? It was determined in the affirmative unanimously. The Convention also resolved that "it is the opinion of this Convention that the State of New Jersey should offer a cession to Congress of a district not exceeding ten miles square, for the seat of government of the United States, over which they may exercise exclusive jurisdiction."—*Minutes of Convention*.

‡ William Livingston was born in New York, 1723, graduated at Yale



According to the Constitution, the National Legislature was to consist of Senators and Representatives. Two Senators were to be chosen in each State by the Legislature thereof for six years.\* The Representatives in each State were to be chosen by the people, the number to be in proportion to the population, but until an enumeration should be made, and the respective numbers thus determined, a specific apportionment was made. New Jersey was to have four. Electors of President were to be appointed in such manner as the Legislature should direct, to be equal in number to the whole of the Senators and Representatives.

The ratification of the Constitution by the necessary number of States having been communicated to Congress, an act was passed on the 13th of September, 1788, for carrying the system into effect; by this act the electors of President were to be appointed on the first Wednesday in January, 1789, and to give their votes on the first Wednesday of the succeeding February, and the legislative bodies were to meet at New York on the first Wednesday in March, 1789. The several measures contemplated were taken in New Jersey. On the 25th of November, 1788, William Paterson† and Jonathan Elmer‡ were chosen

---

College in 1741, was early in life distinguished as a lawyer, removed to New Jersey before the opening of the Revolutionary struggle, and was in 1774 chosen a member of the first Continental Congress. He was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, was Governor of New Jersey during all the years of the Revolution, and was a member of the Convention that framed the Constitution of the United States. Governor Livingston was one of the purest patriots named in American history. He lived to see his country established an independent nation, and then died at his mansion near Elizabeth.

\* Upon their meeting the Senators were to be classified—the seats of the first class to be vacated in two years, the second in four years, and the third in six years.

† William Paterson was born in 1745; graduated at the College of New Jersey, 1763, and was admitted to practice law, 1769. He was a member of the State Convention that adopted the Constitution in 1776, and also of the National Convention that formed the Constitution of the United States. He was a firm supporter of the American cause during the Revolutionary struggle; was one of the first Senators of the United States chosen by New Jersey. In 1791 he was elected Governor of the State, and three years later was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1799 he revised the laws of the State, and died in 1806.

‡ Jonathan Elmer, one of the first Senators from New Jersey, was born in

by the Legislature in joint meeting, to represent and vote on behalf of the State in the Senate of the United States, and Representatives in Congress, and electors of President were chosen according to the provisions made in the case.\*

At the time appointed, Senators and Representatives appeared from eleven of the States, but a quorum of both Houses did not attend until the 6th of April. Upon counting the electoral votes, it appeared that George Washington was unanimously chosen President, and that John Adams was elected Vice-President. At this election, but ten States voted, viz. : New Hampshire, 5 votes; Massachusetts, 10; Connecticut, 7; New Jersey, 6; Pennsylvania, 10; Delaware, 3; Maryland, 6; Virginia, 10; South Carolina, 7; Georgia, 5. Whole number of electors, 69, all of which were given to George Washington; the next highest was given to John Adams, and although he had not received a majority of the votes given by the electors, he was, nevertheless, elected by the House of Representatives. New Jersey cast her six votes for Washington, one for John Adams, and five for John Jay, of New York.

Upon being informed of his election, the President immediately repaired to the seat of Government at New York, and entered upon the duties of his elevated office. Soon after their meeting, the Legislature of New Jersey prepared an address to Cumberland County, 1745, was liberally educated in medicine and law, was a member of the Philosophical Society; the friend and associate of Benjamin Franklin. He was one of the most earnest defenders of the American cause; was a member of the New Jersey Vigilance Committee, and of the Committee that framed the first State Constitution. He was during the war a member of Congress, and afterwards a Senator of the United States. His ancestors are distinguished in the annals of America for their devotion to the cause of religion and human rights, and his life of public service added lustre to the name.

\* At the same time that the Senators were appointed, Abraham Clark, Jonathan Elmer, and Jonathan Dayton were appointed Representatives in Congress, to serve until the 4th of March ensuing (at which time the new Government was to go into effect), unless others should be appointed in the meantime. On the 28th, an act was passed providing for the election of Representatives in Congress by the people. Jonathan Dayton was Speaker of the House from December 7th, 1795, to March 3d, 1797, and from May 15th, 1797, to March 3d, 1799.

the President, congratulating him upon his appointment, and assuring him of their willingness to support him in the due execution of the laws, and in the preservation of public tranquility.

Among other important matters, the subject of amendments to the Constitution was brought before Congress at their first sitting by petitions from Virginia and New York, asking that another Convention might be held for a fuller consideration of several particulars, and for preparing amendments. The States just mentioned were opposed to the Constitution without some alteration. But according to previous arrangement, the instrument had already come into force, and Congress had no authority to call another Convention; but amendments might be made and proposed to the States for their adoption. This was now done. After full consideration and discussion, twelve articles were agreed to by Congress as amendments. These articles were brought before the Legislature of New Jersey by a message from the Governor on the 29th of October, 1789, and the subject was acted upon by agreeing to all the articles except the second.\*

During its session the Congress agreed upon measures for the establishment of a revenue to support the government and discharge the public debts; duties were laid for these purposes upon imports, and on the tonnage of vessels. The several departments of government were arranged and established, a national judiciary was erected, and the salaries of the several officers of government determined. The Houses adjourned on the 29th of September, to meet on the 6th of January, 1790. A most important, as well as difficult subject of consideration of the second session, was that relating to the public debt, and especially as to the assumption of the debts of the States incurred in the prosecution of the war. After animated debate, a law was passed on the 4th of August, making provision for the debt of the United States, by which act a specific amount (twenty-one millions) of State debts

---

\* Ten of the articles submitted to the States were confirmed by two-thirds of the States, as required by the Constitution. The first and second articles, which related to the number of the House of Representatives, and to the compensation of the members of the Houses, were rejected. Another amendment of the Constitution, relating to the manner of electing the President and Vice-President, which was recommended by Congress to the States, was ratified in New Jersey, by an act of the 27th of February, 1804.

was assumed. This sum was apportioned among the States with regard to the amount of debts of each. Eight hundred thousand dollars was apportioned to New Jersey.\* The sum thus assumed was to be loaned to the United States at determined rates of interest by individuals holding certain evidences of State debts.

During the session of the Legislature of New Jersey in 1790, further enactments were made in order to complete and perpetuate the relations between the State and Federal Union. On the 12th of November an act was passed directing particularly the manner of appointing Senators and Electors of President and Vice-President.† An additional enactment was also made regulating the mode of electing Representatives in Congress.

The place for the permanent establishment of the State government was also selected; by act of the 25th of November it was proposed that Trenton, in the County of Hunterdon (now the County of Mercer), should henceforth be considered as the seat of government of the State. Previous to this time the Legislature had been a movable body, sometimes meeting in Perth Amboy, Elizabethtown, Princeton, New Brunswick, Had-donfield, Pittstown, etc., or wherever the exigencies of the case would allow, but now it was determined to establish it permanently at Trenton. At this period a change took place in the administration of government. Governor Livingston had remained in office from the time of the first establishment of the government; he had continued steadily at his post during the difficult and perilous season of the war; he had assisted in framing the general government, and used his influence in favor of its adoption, and

---

\* By message from the Governor on the 25th of November, 1791, it appeared that the Commissioner of Taxes for New Jersey had completed his estimate of the debt of the State, subscribed to the loan proposed by the United States, and that it then did not quite amount to six hundred thousand dollars; but as it was supposed that many persons had been prevented from coming in to subscribe, a resolution was adopted by the Legislature, that an application should be made to Congress for an extension of the time prescribed for the subscription.

† See "Patterson's Laws," page 102. In December, 1807, an act was passed providing for the Electors of President and Vice-President by popular election, and also further providing for the election of Representatives in Congress.



at length, as the fulfillment of his hopes and the reward of his services, witnessed the complete establishment of the independence and the union of the States. He died on the 25th of July, 1790. He was succeeded by William Patterson, who was elected on the 29th of October, and who continued in office until March, 1793, when he resigned in consequence of his appointment to the place of Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. He was succeeded by Richard Howell in 1794.

The civil and political history of the State of New Jersey, though merged from this period to a greater degree than before in that of the United States, is still of interest and importance. Yet the merest summary only can here be given.

Governor Howell continued in service until October, 1801, when Joseph Bloomfield was appointed, who then served but for single term. In 1802, there being no choice for Governor, John Lambert, the Vice-President of Council, performed the duties of the office for that year; but in the following year, 1803, Governor Bloomfield was reëlected, and remained in office until 1812. He was then succeeded by Aaron Ogden, in 1812, who in 1813 gave place to William S. Pennington. Governor Pennington was followed in 1815 by Mahlon Dickerson, and the latter, in turn, was succeeded by Isaac H. Williamson in 1817. Governor Williamson remained in office until 1829, when Garret D. Wall was appointed; but he declined to serve, whereupon a new election took place a few days afterwards, and Peter D. Vroom was chosen. By annual reëlection, Governor Vroom was continued in the office until 1832, and was then followed by Samuel L. Southard.

By the Constitution of 1776, the political power of the Commonwealth was divided into three departments—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power was invested in a Council and Assembly, to be chosen by the qualified voters on the second Tuesday and Wednesday of October.\* The Legislative Council consisted of a Governor and a member from each county, elected annually. The Assembly was com-

---

\* Under the Constitution preceding the present one, the elections were held two days.

posed of delegates from each county, apportioned to the number of the population. The executive power was vested in a Governor who was annually elected by the Council and Assembly, in joint convention, at their first session. The Secretary of State was nominated by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate. The State Treasurer was chosen by the Legislature in joint meeting annually. The judiciary power was vested in a Court of Appeals, Court of Chancery, Supreme and Circuit Courts of Oyer and Terminer, and General Jail Delivery, Courts of Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions, and Orphans' Courts, and courts for the trials of small causes held by Justices of the Peace. The Judges of the Supreme Court were elected by the Legislature, and held their office during seven years. Judges of the Inferior Courts, and Justices of the Peace, were chosen for five years.

In the early part of this work we endeavored to show where the aborigines came from ; we will now show their exit and extinction from this part of the country. The last remnant of the Indian tribes left this State in 1802. The Indian tribes had been extinguished by a treaty made at Crosswicks in 1758, with the exception of the right of fishing in all rivers and bays, and of hunting on all unenclosed grounds. A tract of three thousand acres was purchased at Edge Billock, in Burlington County, for the residence of the Indians remaining in the State. About sixty persons lived there until 1802, when they removed to Stockbridge, New York, and thence to Statesburg, near Green Bay, Michigan. These Indians, in order to provide themselves with agricultural implements, petitioned the Legislature in 1832 for the sum of \$3000, in consideration of the relinquishment of all their rights in the State. The sum of \$2000 was promptly granted by the Legislature.

Hon. Samuel L. Southard,\* in presenting this claim before

---

\*Samuel L. Southard, son of a distinguished citizen of New Jersey, was born at Baskinridge, Somerset County, in 1787, was educated in the law, and early gained distinction in his profession. At the age of twenty-eight, he was placed on the Supreme Court bench of the State, and in 1821 was elected a Senator of the United States. In 1823 he was appointed Secretary of the Navy by President Monroe, and was subsequently reappointed by President Adams. At the close of this administration, he was appointed Attorney-

the legislative Committee, said: "It is a proud fact in the history of New Jersey, that every footstep of her soil has been acquired from the Indians by fair and voluntary purchase and transfer, a fact that no other State of the Union, not even the land which bears the name of Penn, can boast of." In gratefully acknowledging the receipt of this money, the Chief, Bartholomew S. Calvin\* (known as Schawriskhehung or Wilted Grass), on March 12th, wrote: "Not a drop of our blood have you spilt in battle, not an acre of land have you taken but by our consent." This just treatment of the original occupants of the soil was rewarded with the enjoyment of perpetual peace by the early settlers. In February, 1832, Governor Southard being chosen to the United States Senate, on the 27th, Elias P. Seely was elected Governor; but in the following year Governor Vroom was again chosen, and remained in office until 1836, when he was succeeded by Philemon Dickerson. The next year William Pennington was chosen, and was continued in office until 1843, and was then followed by Daniel Haines, who was the last Governor under the old Constitution. Previous to the adoption of the new Constitution, the Governor had been appointed by the two Houses of the Legislature in joint meeting; and in consequence of the Governor being also Chancellor, none but a lawyer could occupy the gubernatorial chair. But, upon the adoption of the new Constitution, this restriction was removed by separating the office of Chancellor from that of Governor, and making the Governor elective by the people, and extending the term to three years.

Charles C. Stratton was the first Governor elected by the people under the new Constitution, holding the office three

---

General of the State, and afterwards was twice sent to the Senate of the United States, and was President of the Senate of the United States from March 11th, 1841, to May, 1842

\* Bartholomew S. Calvin, an Indian of pure blood, was educated at Princeton, at the expense of the Scotch Missionary Society. At the commencement of hostilities in the War for Independence, being then in his twenty-third year, he left his studies, shouldered his musket, and fought against the common enemy. At the time of the presentation of the petition by him on behalf of his people, he was eighty years old.

years, from 1844 to 1848. In 1840, Daniel Haines; in 1851, George F. Fort; in 1854, Rodman M. Price; in 1857, William A. Newell; in 1860, Charles S. Olden; in 1863, Joel Parker; in 1866, Marcus L. Ward; in 1869, Theodore F. Randolph; in 1872, Joel Parker, and in 1875, Joseph D. Bedle.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

1776—1876.

*Formation of new counties—Convention to draft a new constitution—Purchase of land, and State House built—Offices for Secretary of State and Clerk of Supreme Court authorized to be built—Mob in Trenton injures the State House—Ball held in the State House—Addition to State House—State Library*

AT the close of the Revolutionary War there were thirteen counties in New Jersey.\* The subsequent advance in population and business rendered it necessary to establish new divisions, and eight other counties have been added. The County of Warren was erected in 1824; Passaic and Atlantic, in 1837; Mercer, in 1838; Hudson, in 1840; Camden, in 1844; Ocean, in 1850; Union, in 1857. All these were clothed at once with the same privileges and powers that were possessed by the older counties.

The government of the State, although established in haste, and at a period but little favorable to deliberation and care, was found so far suited to the wishes and wants of the people that no earnest exertions were made for any alteration. So early as 1790, indeed, a proposition was considered in the Legislature to choose a convention for the purpose of revising the Constitution, and at subsequent periods similar movements were made. But these measures were not pursued at the time, and a decided manifestation of sentiment did not occur until the year 1843. At that time meetings were held in various places within the State to consider the subject, and to make a proper expression of opinion in relation to it; and with similar objects, publications were put forth and circulated among the people. The mark of colonial dependence which was yet retained in the provision for

---

\* These were Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth, Somerset, Burlington, Gloucester, Salem, Cape May, Hunterdon, Morris, Cumberland, and Sussex.

a return to a connection with Great Britain, although it could now have no possible practical bearing, and therefore could hardly be made a matter of serious objection, was yet offensive to the feelings, and thus probably gave strength to the desire for a revision or complete abrogation of the existing instrument. But the undue amount of authority given to the Legislature; the improper union of powers in the person of the Executive; the imperfect organization of the judiciary, and the restrictions upon the electors and the elected, in the property qualifications required of them, were especially objected to, and urged as reasons for a change. Some of these objections, indeed, were somewhat more formidable in appearance than in fact, and others had been removed in part by legislative provision. But it was urged that defects should be removed if practicable, even if not productive of serious injury; and the relief that was obtained by legislative interference, whilst it was readily accepted, was yet considered as strengthening the objections against the instrument itself. If the provisions of the Constitution, it was said, were such that it had become necessary to violate them, it was full time that an alteration should be made. At the session of the Legislature commencing in October, 1843, numerous petitions were presented asking that an enactment might be made to call a convention of the people to revise and alter the Constitution. By a number of persons the idea was held that the object proposed might be fully and properly attained by the immediate action of the Legislative bodies; whilst others were of opinion that the question as to calling a convention of the people should first be submitted to a popular vote. The subject was adverted to by Governor Haines (who had been elected to office soon after the meeting of the Legislature) in a message of the 10th of January, 1844. He said: "You will allow me to remind you that the formation or alteration of the fundamental law of a State, is the province of the people in their highest sovereign capacity, and not the duty of the Legislature, who are delegated to act in obedience to that fundamental law. The same voice that asks a change of the Constitution, asks that change through the medium of a convention; and instructs us to fix by law the time, place, and manner of forming it. A law,

therefore, calling a convention of a suitable number of delegates at as short a time and little expense as the importance of the measure will justify, I believe to be both proper and necessary. If the will of the people has been misunderstood, they can so express it by instructions to their delegates. I commend this subject to your early consideration and prompt and efficient action."

The matter was held under consideration by the Legislature until the 23d of February, 1844, when a bill was passed by the Assembly, entitled "An act to provide for the calling of a Convention to frame a Constitution of the State, to be submitted to the people thereof for ratification or rejection."\*

The law provided that an election for delegates to meet in convention should be held in the counties on the 18th of March; the number chosen to be equal to the number of members of the General Assembly, and they were to meet on the 14th of May next ensuing. The instrument formed in convention was to be submitted to the people for their final decision on the 2d Tuesday in August. Before the close of the session, the members of the Legislative bodies acting extra officially (together with other individuals of influence in the State), came to a resolution recommending to the people of the counties to hold preparatory meetings, and to nominate by common agreement and assent, persons from the different political parties as delegates to the convention; and an arrangement was proposed which would secure the election of an equal number from each of the parties. The recommendation thus made proceeded from an elevated sense of public duty, and a willingness to forego all considerations arising from the interests or views of party, in order to secure harmonious action in an effort for the general good. This measure, so honorable to the actors and to the State, was acceded to (with a single exception) and carried out by the people. The delegates were selected and chosen in the manner proposed, and the convention met according to appointment on the 14th of May, 1844. Fifty-eight members were in attendance, as follows: Atlantic County, Jonathan Pitney; Bergen, John

---

\* The bill passed, had come from the Council, and had been amended by the House, and the amendments were afterwards agreed to by the Council.

Cassedy, Abraham Westervelt ; Burlington, William R. Allen, Jonathan I. Spencer, Charles Stokes, John C. Ten Eyck, Moses Wills ; Camden, Abraham Browning, John W. Mickle ; Cape May, Joshua Swain ; Cumberland, Joshua Brick, Daniel Elmer, William B. Ewing ; Essex, Silas Condit, Oliver S. Halsted, Joseph C. Hornblower, David Naar, William Stites, Elias Van Arsdale, Isaac H. Williamson ; Gloucester, John R. Sickler, Charles C. Stratton ; Hudson, Robert Gilchrist ; Hunterdon, Peter I. Clark, David Neighbor, Jonathan Pickel, Alexander Wurts ; Mercer, Richard S. Field, Henry W. Green, John R. Thomson ; Middlesex, Moses Jaques, James Parker, Joseph F. Randolph, James C. Zabriskie ; Monmouth, Bernard Connolly, Thomas G. Haight, George F. Fort, Daniel Holmes, Robert Laird ; Morris, Francis Child, Mahlon Dickerson, Ephraim Marsh, William N. Wood ; Passaic, Elias B. D. Ogden, Andrew Parsons ; Salem, Alexander G. Cattell, John H. Lambert, Richard P. Thompson ; Somerset, George H. Brown, Ferdinand S. Schenck, Peter D. Vroom ; Sussex, John Bell, Joseph E. Edsall, Martin Ryerson ; Warren, Samuel Hibbler, Phineas B. Kennedy, Robert S. Kennedy.

The Convention commenced on the 14th day of May, 1844, and concluded their session on the 29th day of June, of the same year.

Isaac H. Williamson was unanimously elected President, and William Paterson, Secretary.

The daily sessions were opened with prayer.

On entering upon the business of the Convention, some difference of opinion was found to exist in regard to the particular mode of procedure. Some of the members were disposed to limit their action to an amendment to the existing Constitution, making only such changes therein as public opinion appeared to demand, or full examination might suggest ; but others were inclined to a consideration of general principles and the creation of distinct departments of government, with but little reference to any existing provisions. The latter mode was finally adopted. Hence a new instrument was formed. In this plan, the operation of government was more clearly restricted by a fuller declaration of the rights and privileges that were retained by the



people.\* A participation in civil and political privileges was secured to a larger number, by a guarantee under constitutional provision of the right of suffrage to those who had formerly only enjoyed it by legislative enactment. The different departments of government were entirely separated. The legislative department was made to consist as before, of two bodies, their numbers to continue the same until the next census should be taken; but the Council to take the name of Senate and the members to be elected for three years. The property qualification of the members of the legislative Houses required by the former Constitution, was wholly removed. The executive authority was vested in a Governor, to be elected by the people of the State, and to hold office for three years. He was to perform no legislative duties, but to have a qualified veto power upon the action of the legislative bodies. Except as a single member of a body with powers of a mixed character, no judicial authority was allowed the Executive. The judicial department was fully established, both in respect to the character and number of courts, and the appointment and duties of officers. A Court of Errors and Appeals in the last resort was provided for; a Court of Impeachment, a Court of Chancery, a Prerogative Court, a Supreme Court, Circuit Courts, and such inferior courts as were existing at the time. All these were to be permanent, except the last, which might be changed or abolished at the discretion of the Legislature.†

---

\* The enumeration of rights and privileges was made in nineteen articles, embracing a sufficient scope to give ample security to the liberties of the citizens.

† The Court of Errors and Appeals, which formerly was composed of the Governor and Council, was now to consist of the Chancellor, the Justices of the Supreme Court, and six Judges, which Judges were to be appointed for six years. This Court was thus made higher by the judicial character of the members, and more permanent from the extension of the term of office. The powers belonging to the "Court of Pardons," which had been exercised by the Governor and Council, were vested in the Governor, the Chancellor, and the six Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, or a major part of them. This body might remit fines and forfeitures, and grant pardons after conviction, in all cases except impeachment. The duties of Chancellor and Ordinary, formerly performed by the Governor, were now assigned to a separate

In the scope of authority given to the government in the mode of appointing officers, and in the distribution of powers, as well as in several minor particulars, the Constitution now framed was so different from the former, that it may truly be considered as a new organization. The entire amount of power possessed by the government was lessened, and the relative condition and strength of the parts were greatly changed. The Legislature had formerly been able to exercise the principal control; it had been the immediate source of authority to the other departments, but now the Executive was wholly independent of the Legislature in origin, and the judiciary branch was only dependent in part.

In accordance with the law, the Constitution was submitted to the people on the second Tuesday in August for their adoption or rejection. It was found to be generally approved, being adopted by a very decided vote.\* It thus became the fundamental law of the State, and so far as any may judge, after experiencing its operation for nearly a third of a century, it has proved highly favorable to the best interests of the people. Being entered upon under the influence of the most liberal views, and executed by a body of men distinguished for intelligence, the work exhibits a full acquaintance with the advances that have been made in political science, and yet is entirely free from the extremes which are sometimes produced by the bias of party, or an excessive zeal for reform. The framers were not so much desirous that the plan should excite admiration for its boldness or novelty, as that it should meet commendation for its

---

officer. A change was also made in the mode of appointing judicial officers. Under the former Constitution, all these appointments were made by the legislative bodies in joint meeting. Now the Justices of the Supreme Court, the Chancellor, and the Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, were to be nominated by the Governor and appointed by him, with the advice and consent of the Senate; Justices of the Supreme Court and the Chancellor to hold their offices for seven years; Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas, to be appointed by the Senate and General Assembly in joint meeting, and commissioned by the Governor; Justices of the Peace to be elected by the people.

\* The whole number of votes was 23,871. Of these, 20,276 were for the Constitution, and 69 ballots were rejected, and 3526 against it. Majority, 16,750.

usefulness, and its adaptation to the interests and wants of the people.

In order to meet the growing wants of the State, the Legislature passed a concurrent resolution, April 4th, 1873, requesting and empowering the Governor to appoint, by and with the consent of the Senate, a commission of two persons from each Congressional District, to suggest and propose amendments to the State Constitution, for submission to and consideration by the next Legislature.

On the 24th of April of the same year, Governor Parker appointed the following eminent gentlemen, who were duly confirmed by the Senate :

First District, Benjamin F. Carter, Samuel H. Grey ; Second District, Mercer Beasley, John C. TenEyck ; Third District, Robert S. Green, John F. Babcock ; Fourth District, Martin Ryerson, Jacob L. Swayze ; Fifth District, Augustus W. Cutler, Benjamin Buckley ; Sixth District, Theodore Runyon, John W. Taylor ; Seventh District, Abraham O. Zabriskie, Robert Gilchrist.

The commission having completed their labors and submitted their report to the Legislature, an act was approved on the 8th of April, 1875, to submit the amendments to a vote of the people at a special election to be held September 7th of the same year. After the election had been held, the amendments, with the result of the election, were duly filed in the office of the Secretary of State, and on the 28th of the same month the State Canvassers met at the State House, and after having canvassed the votes, declared all the amendments adopted.

There were twenty-eight in all, the majorities for which averaged 43,086, except upon the twelfth amendment, which provided that "Property shall be assessed for taxes under general laws, and by uniform rules, according to its true value." This amendment was adopted by a majority of 6,734, 36,352 less than the average majority on the other twenty-seven.

The official result having been ascertained, Governor Bedle issued his proclamation on the 28th of September, declaring all the amendments adopted, approved, and ratified by the people.

While these amendments made no radical alterations in the

fundamental law of the State they made some important changes. They prohibited any county, city, borough, town, township or village giving or loaning its money or credit, directly or indirectly, to any association or corporation ; prohibited the State or any municipal corporation from donating land or appropriating money for the use of any society, association, or corporation.

In order to conform to the Constitution of the United States and the laws of the land, the word "white" was stricken out.

Provision was also made for electors in the military or naval service, in time of war, to vote.

The per diem and mileage of members of both branches of the Legislature was changed to a salary of \$500 per annum, and they are prohibited from receiving any other allowance or emolument, directly or indirectly.

In amending a law, or part of a law, it requires that the law or section to be amended shall be recited in full, and not amended by its title as heretofore.

In the paragraph relating to schools, the word "public" was stricken out, and the word "free" inserted in its place, and the Legislature are required to provide for a thorough and efficient system of free public instruction for all children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

Charters for banks or money corporations it requires a three-fifth vote to pass, and their charters are to be limited to twenty years.

The passage of all private or local bills are prohibited, unless public notice of the same and the general object thereof shall have been previously given. The Legislature are also prohibited from passing any local, private, or special laws for certain enumerated cases, but they are required to pass general laws for the same.

Upon bills containing several items of appropriations of money, the Governor is empowered to object to one or more of such items, while approving the other portions of the bill.

The Governor is prohibited from being elected by the Legislature to any office under the government of this State or of the United States during the term for which he shall have been elected Governor.



The Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General are to be nominated by the Governor and appointed by him, with the advice and consent of the Senate.

Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, are nominated by the Governor, and appointed by him, with the advice and consent of the Senate, and hold their term of office five years.

The State Treasurer and Comptroller are appointed by the Senate and Assembly in joint meeting, for three years.

The Keeper of the State Prison is nominated by the Governor, and appointed by him, with the advice and consent of the Senate, for the term of five years.

Sheriffs and Coroners are elected for three years, after which three years must elapse before they can be again capable of serving. Sheriffs are required to renew their bonds annually.

In his message to the House, September 11th, 1776, Governor Livingston recommended the fixing of the seat of government in some convenient and plentiful part of the State, and on Wednesday, November 16th, 1791, a bill was introduced in the House of Assembly entitled "An act to provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of the Legislature and public offices of the State."

On the 18th of the same month the bill was taken up, and an effort made to amend it by striking out Trenton and inserting New Brunswick and Woodbury, which was not agreed to, and on Saturday, November 19th, it passed the House, and on Tuesday, the 22d, it passed the Council.

The seat of Government having been fixed at Trenton by act of the Legislature, approved November 25th, 1790, in the act for erecting suitable buildings for the accommodation of the Legislature, Joseph Cooper, Thomas Lowery, James Ewing, Maskell Ewing, George Anderson, James Mott, and Moore Furman were appointed commissioners, with power to purchase or accept such quantity of land at the seat of government as they might deem proper for the use of the State, and provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of the Legislature of the State; and they were authorized to draw on the treasurer for any sums not exceeding fifteen hundred pounds, and to accept grants of money for the purposes aforesaid.

These commissioners at once entered upon the duties of their appointment, and purchased lands containing three and three-quarter acres, the entire cost of which was two hundred and fifty pounds five shillings.

They first purchased of Joseph Brittain and Susanna, his wife, on the Delaware River, for five shillings, two and a quarter acres of land, the deed for which was dated January 19th, 1792.

The next lot, No. 1, facing on Second street (now State street), was purchased of the same parties, containing one-quarter of an acre, for sixty-two pounds ten shillings, the deed bearing the same date as the one above.

Lot No. 2, also facing on State street, was purchased from George Ely and Mary, his wife, for sixty pounds, containing one-quarter of an acre, the deed bearing the same date as the above.

Lot No. 3, facing on State street, containing one-quarter of of an acre, was purchased from George Ely and Mary, his wife, for sixty pounds, deed bearing same date.

A lot was subsequently bought of Mrs. Mary McCall, eighty-two feet six inches fronting on State street, and running the same depth as the other three lots, for four thousand five hundred dollars.

The present front of the lot is two hundred and forty-seven feet six inches on State street, and the entire depth from State street to low-water mark in the Delaware River is six hundred and sixty feet, according to a survey made by William C. Howell, September 16th, 1845.

On the 16th of November, 1792, the House appointed Benjamin Vancleve, of Hunterdon; John Burgin, of Cumberland; and Joseph Stilwell, of Monmouth, and on the 17th the Council appointed John Condict, of Essex, a committee to settle the accounts of the commissioners, who, on the 27th of the same month, submitted the following report:

“TRENTON, November 27th, 1792.

“We, the committee from the Council and Assembly for the purpose of examining the accounts and vouchers of the commissioners appointed by a law of this State passed the twenty-second day of November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, to provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of the

Legislature, having carefully inspected the same, do report, that the said commissioners have received at sundry times, out of the treasury of this State, the sum of three thousand five hundred pounds; and for several articles sold, belonging to the State, twelve pounds fifteen shillings and eleven pence halfpenny; and also from the inhabitants of Trenton and the vicinity, by subscription, the sum of three hundred pounds eighteen shillings and sixpence in cash, together with lands and materials for building, to the value of three hundred and forty pounds nine shillings and five pence, exclusive of the said materials. And it appears to the committee, by the accounts of the said commissioners, and the vouchers produced to us, from No. 1 to No. 129, and from No. 0 to 24, that they have expended in erecting the said building the sum of three thousand eight hundred and twenty pounds nineteen shillings and five pence halfpenny; and that there is a balance due to the said commissioners of five shillings. And further, it appears to the committee that there are demands against the said commissioners from sundry persons, for materials for said building and workmanship, to the amount of one hundred and seventy pounds eighteen shillings and seven pence, specie."

On the 4th of March, 1795, was approved, "An act for the removal of the Secretary's office, and for the preservation of the public records."

This act appointed John Black, junior, commissioner for Burlington, and John Rattoone, for Perth Amboy, and authorized them to sell at public auction, the former the house and lot in the city of Burlington, heretofore appropriated for the office of Secretary of State, except the iron doors to the said house belonging, and the latter to sell at public auction the house and lot in the city of Perth Amboy, also heretofore appropriated for the Secretary's office, except the iron doors, and the said commissioners were authorized and empowered to execute proper deeds for the same upon receipt of the purchase-money therefor. Benjamin Smith was appointed commissioner to erect a convenient house for the office of the Secretary of State, and Clerk of the Supreme Court, and for the preservation of the public records of the State, at or near the northeast corner of the State House

lot in Trenton, adjoining the street leading from the Market House in Trenton to Beatty's Ferry; the house to be one-story of about twelve feet in height, and twenty-eight feet wide by forty-six in length, with three rooms for each office, one of which in each office, of about eight feet wide, extending across the middle of the building, to be arched over, paved with brick or flag-stone, and made fireproof, and to have iron doors, in each of which there shall be proper cases for the depositing the records and other papers of the respective offices; the other rooms to have fireplaces; the front room in each office to be twelve feet wide by fifteen long, and back rooms in each office to be nine feet by twelve, with cellars under the two rooms, to contain wood for their use. The public records were to be kept at the office at Burlington until these offices were completed.

The sum of £600 was appropriated for the building, and the Commissioner, Benjamin Smith, was to be allowed five per centum on all moneys expended by him in the erection and completion of said building.

November 2d, 1796, Messrs. Peter DeVroom, of Somerset; Stephen Burrowes, of Hunterdon, and Peter Smith, of Sussex, were appointed a committee on the part of the House, and Thomas Sinnickson, of Salem, on the part of the Council, for the purpose of settling the accounts of Benjamin Smith, commissioner, and also the accounts of the commissioners appointed to erect suitable accommodations for the Legislature; and on the 4th of November they reported "that the commissioner had expended in finishing the said offices the sum of three hundred and ten pounds nine shillings and eleven pence, and that the said commissioner hath received from the treasurer one hundred and twenty pounds; that he hath sold sundry articles belonging to the State, to the amount of twenty pounds twelve shillings and nine pence, and that there remains a balance due the said commissioner of one hundred and sixty-nine pounds seventeen shillings and two pence."

On the same day the same committee made the following report:

"That they had examined the accounts of the commissioners appointed by an act to provide suitable buildings for the accom-



modation of the Legislature, passed the 22d day of November, 1791, and that the said commissioners have expended in finishing the State House, the sum of seven hundred and twenty-nine pounds and ten shillings; that the said commissioners have received of the treasurer five hundred pounds; that they have sold sundry articles belonging to the State to the amount of thirty-one pounds seven shillings and eight pence, and that there remains a balance due to the said commissioners of one hundred and ninety-eight pounds two shillings and four pence."

November 4th, 1797, it was resolved by the House "that a committee be appointed to inquire what repairs are necessary to be made to the State House, and whether it is expedient to enclose and level the lot belonging to the same, and what sum ought to be appropriated for the said purpose;" and on the 1st of March, 1798, the Legislature passed an act appointing Moore Furman commissioner, and appropriating one thousand dollars to fence in the State House lot, to repair the State House, to level the yard thereof and gravel a walk to the street. He was to cause to be erected a neat pale fence, with red cedar posts, bottomed on a stone wall in front, and a good board fence six feet high and spiked on the top, with red cedar or white oak posts around the three other sides of the State House lot, and to cause the yard to be levelled as near as conveniently may be, by erecting a stone wall across the hollow from the Secretary's office opposite to the east end of the State House, and in other places where it may be necessary to be filled up; and also to purchase copper and other materials suitable to repair the State House.

On the 19th of January, 1799, at the request of Moore Furman, commissioner, the following committee was appointed to examine and settle his accounts: Messrs. Joseph Budd, of Burlington; Joseph Shinn, of Salem; and William Kunkel, of Sussex, on the part of the House, and Messrs. Peter DeVroom, of Somerset, and John Lambert, of Hunterdon, on the part of the Council, and on the 29th they made the following report:

"That we have examined the vouchers of the said Moore Furman, commissioner, from No. 1 to No. 63, inclusive, and the account accompanying the same, and find a balance due to the said Moore Furman (including his commissions of five per

cent., amounting to thirty-seven pounds nineteen shillings and nine pence, and deducting three hundred and seventy-five pounds, which he acknowledges to have received from the treasurer), of three hundred and eighty pounds fourteen shillings and eight pence; that the sum necessary to complete the intention of the Legislature in his appointment, according to his estimate, will be seven hundred and thirty-five dollars and sixty-six cents, and that a further sum of four hundred and ten dollars will be necessary for paving around the State House with brick, and for sand and gravel to raise the ground, and stone to secure the brick."

On the 4th of February the sum of two hundred and eighty-five dollars and sixty-six cents was appropriated for completing the parts of the work already begun.

On the 4th of November Abraham Kitchell and Joseph Stilwell reported "that they had examined the accounts and vouchers of Moore Furman, appointed by the act of February 19th last, to complete the State House yard, and find that there appears to be a balance due the said Moore Furman of twenty-eight pounds two shillings and one penny, equal to seventy-four dollars and ninety-five cents."

November 3d, 1801, Messrs. Peter Gordon, of Hunterdon; Samuel W. Harrison, of Gloucester, and Gershom Dunn, of Middlesex, were appointed a committee to examine what repairs are necessary to be made to the State House, and on the 4th they reported "that the platform and banisters at each end of the house, the belfry, window frames and sashes, all should be immediately painted over to preserve the wood from decaying, as they observe the paint chiefly washed off; also, new steps on the north side, and some small repairs to the steps on the south side, together with a new cellar door frame, which repairs it is supposed, by the best information they can obtain, will amount to two hundred dollars."

November 3d, 1803, it was resolved by the General Assembly "that a committee be appointed to inquire into the cause and conduct of the mob assembled in Trenton in the month of February last, and also by whose direction or approbation the State House was occupied as a ball-room on the 4th of July, and of

the riot in Trenton in said month, and whether the magistrates of Trenton used all due diligence in suppressing said disorders ; and likewise whether any, and how many of the principal inhabitants of said town, as far as can be ascertained, appeared at the time to approve or discountenance such conduct, and that they report to this House their opinion thereon, and what measures, if any, would be proper in order to prevent such disorders in the future ; and that the committee have power to send for such evidences as they think necessary ;" but it does not appear that anything ever came out of it, further than the adoption of the accompanying resolution, which was passed by both Houses on the 10th of the same month :

" *Resolved*, That on the adjournment of the Legislature the Clerk of Assembly and Moore Furman, Esq., or either of them, be requested to take charge of the State House, with directions not to permit it to be occupied for any other purpose than for the accommodation of the constituted authorities for which it was erected."

Previous to this time the building had been used for exhibitions of various kinds, balls and lectures of a sensational character, as abolitionism and such like, which at that day were of an unpopular and exciting nature, as intending to interfere with an institution which the great mass of the people then considered not only right, but of Divine appointment.

James Jefferson Wilson was the Clerk of Assembly, and on the 11th of November a resolution was passed by both Houses placing the State House yard in his care, reserving the use of the buildings in said yard for the necessary occasions of the officers of government.

March 3d, 1806, a law was passed appointing commissioners to make certain repairs to the State House, to provide and hang a suitable bell, etc.; for although when the building was erected they had built a belfry, yet they had not provided a bell, but when this had been done, it was used for informing the members of the two Houses, as well as the courts, of the hour of meeting, since which time the bell has been discarded and an American flag substituted, which is kept floating to the breeze from the top of the building during the sessions of the Legislature.

On the 3d of November, 1807, the commissioners reported "that the ceiling of the council-room had been repaired in such manner as appears durable and safe; that the outside covering of the wings of the house being found defective, new coverings of boards have been put on in such a manner, the commissioners believe, as to completely exclude the water for a considerable length of time; had the appropriation been permitted, the commissioners would have thought it their duty to have had it covered with copper, and they would recommend that this should be done to make the coverings durable and waterproof; that the platform of the cupola has been covered, first with boards, and afterwards with copper, and all the leaks that could be discovered in the roof have been stopped; that a bell has been procured and hung, the workmanship of which appears to be well executed, and is as large as the limits prescribed by law would allow, weighing three hundred and eighty-one pounds; that the various expenses incurred in effecting these objects having employed all the money appropriated, and, indeed, rather exceeded the appropriation, they have not thought it their duty to procure a carpet for the Supreme Court room, as mentioned in the law."

On the same day a resolution was adopted requesting them to proceed to the completion of the duties assigned them, by providing a suitable carpet to cover the floor of the Supreme Court room.

February 19th, 1813, a bill was passed to provide for the paving of the walks in front of the State House, and on the 20th the House passed a resolution appointing Richard L. Beatty, the Clerk of the House, to take charge of the State House, with its appurtenances, during the recess of the Legislature; and on the 29th of October a report was made to the House "that the sum of two hundred and ten dollars had been expended by Mr. Richard L. Beatty for removing the dirt and completing the pavement in front of the offices, fixing the curbstones on the same, and in some necessary additions to the offices of the secretary and clerk; that said sum will be inadequate to the object, and that a further appropriation is necessary."

On the 30th a bill was passed by the House to provide the



means to complete this improvement, and on the 3d of November it passed the Council.

February 3d, 1815, a committee appointed to devise ways and means, and report a plan for rendering the hall in which the Assembly sits for the discharge of public business more comfortable, presented the following report :

“That in the opinion of the committee, from a common six-plate stove placed under the floor of said hall, and enclosed with brickwork, a column of heated air may be so introduced into the hall as to render it more comfortable, at a small expense, and thereby effecting a material saving of fuel, and that this improvement may be made so as to be perfectly consistent with the safety of the whole edifice. Further, that by the addition of two batten doors at the entrance of this hall, much cold air would be excluded.”

Whereupon they submitted to the House the following :

“*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of this State, as soon as may be practicable, procure a good-sized six-plate stove, of cast iron, and have the same so enclosed with brickwork as to introduce into this hall a column of heated air, or make such other improvements for this purpose as he shall deem expedient ; and that he further cause a batten door to be placed at the entrance of this hall ; that the said treasurer employ suitable persons to make the said improvements, and when finished, to lay the bill before this House.

“*Resolved*, That the treasurer be authorized to employ proper workmen to examine whether any of the pillars in the hall of the assembly-room can be removed without material injury to the State House, and make a report to the next Legislature of the result, together with an estimate of the probable expense.”

April 2d, 1845, Samuel R. Gummere, Samuel R. Hamilton, and Stacy A. Paxson, were appointed commissioners “to cause a good and substantial roof to be put upon the State House, and to cause the stucco-work, or rough-casting, to be removed and replaced with new work, in the style of the Mercer County Court-house ; to cause neat porticoes to be placed over the north and south doors of said house, and such other repairs as they may deem necessary, and to have the grounds around the

building properly fenced, graded, and planted with suitable ornamental trees."

They were also to cause to be erected two buildings fronting on Second street (now State), of forty feet front by fifty-five feet deep each. Each of said buildings to be divided into two offices, with suitable fireproof vaults, for the accommodation of the Secretary of State, the Clerk of the Supreme Court, the Clerk of the Court of Chancery, and the State Treasurer, and in 1848 very extensive alterations and additions were made, including the last-named, and at the same time the beautiful rotunda in the centre of the building was erected.

The architect was John Nottman, of Philadelphia, and the builders were Joseph Whitaker and William Phillips, of Trenton. At that time material and labor were very cheap, and the buildings were completed at a cost of twenty-seven thousand dollars.

February 20th, 1850, a joint resolution was passed authorizing the treasurer to cause the necessary fixtures and apparatus to be put up for lighting the State House with gas, and on the 11th of March, 1853, it was ordered by resolution that the court-rooms be lighted with gas.

March 24th, 1863, the Legislature appropriated ten thousand dollars to add a wing on the southerly side of the State Capitol for a library and committee rooms, and the commissioners of the State Library were empowered to have the work done.

April 14th, 1864, an additional sum of sixteen thousand dollars was appropriated, and the act authorized, in addition to a library and committee rooms, an executive chamber, and rooms for other needful purposes to be erected.

April 6th, 1865, five thousand dollars was appropriated to procure the necessary shelving and furniture for the new library room, and to make such alterations as may be necessary in the old library room for the accommodation of the United States Courts, and to set apart some suitable room in the building for a jury room, and to procure the necessary furniture, carpeting, etc., for the new executive chamber and committee rooms, the same to be furnished in a neat and becoming manner.

March 31st, 1871, an act was passed appointing Charles S. Olden, Thomas J. Stryker, and Lewis Perrine commissioners,

to cause to be erected a suitable addition to the State House, to provide larger and more commodious rooms for the meetings of the Senate and General Assembly, for committee rooms, and other needful purposes, to correspond as near as may be to the present building in architectural design and appearance, authorizing them to procure plans and specifications, and to adopt said plans with the approval of the Governor, President of the Senate, Speaker of the House, and Committee on Public Buildings; to receive proposals for making such repairs, alterations and additions, by contract or otherwise, subject to the approval of the Governor, President of the Senate, and Speaker of the House. The sum of fifty thousand dollars was appropriated. They were authorized to draw from the treasurer from time to time such sums of money as was necessary to the progress of the work, and were directed to deliver a copy of their accounts and vouchers with the comptroller, to be filed in his office, and audited according to law; and they were required to report at the next session of the Legislature their proceedings under this act.

The commissioners commenced proceedings under the act, May 31st, 1871; and the buildings for the Senate and General Assembly were completed and ready for occupation on the second Tuesday in January, 1872.

On the 31st of March, 1872, a supplement was passed appropriating one hundred and twenty thousand dollars for the completion of the buildings, resetting the fence and flagging on Delaware street; three thousand dollars for furnishing and fitting up the executive chamber and suite of rooms; two thousand dollars for furnishing and fitting up the court of chancery and ante-rooms; two thousand dollars for furnishing and fitting up the supreme court and ante-rooms, and two thousand dollars for furnishing and fitting up the several offices on the first floor of the east wing. In 1873 an additional sum of forty-three thousand dollars was appropriated for the improvement and addition to the front of the State House, completing the unfinished repairs and improvements, and for fitting up the library; making total amount appropriated two hundred and twenty-two thousand dollars.

By this addition the library room is increased in size about

one-third, and the court rooms nearly double their former capacity.

The contractors for the stonework were Robert S. and William Johnston, of Trenton; for the carpenter work, Frederick Titus and Robert M. Conrad, of Trenton; for cast-iron work, Samuel J. Creswell, of Philadelphia; for wrought iron-work, John E. Thropp, Duncan McKenzie, and Peter Wilkes of Trenton; for the plumbing, Stephen K. Philbin and John E. Eyan-son, of Philadelphia; for the gas fitting, Daniel Lodor, of Trenton.

The senate chamber, assembly room, executive chamber, court rooms, entries and corridors are frescoed in the highest style of the art, by Louis Woelfle of Trenton.

The building is heated and ventilated by steam-works erected in the southeastern end of the lot, with an engine of fifteen horse power, and a fan eight feet in diameter, making two hundred and eighty revolutions per minute, and carried by air ducts under ground to the building, and thence by iron pipes to the different parts of the same. There is a dome in each legislative room, finished on the inside with handsome stained glass; in the four corners of each are represented commerce, mining, agriculture, and machinery. The outside dome lights were made in one piece, at Pilkington's rolled-plate glass works in England.

The front building is one hundred feet by fifty feet deep; rotunda, thirty-four feet; the old legislative rooms, now fitted up for executive department, offices for the Adjutant-General, Commissioner of Railroad Taxation, Comptroller, and Commissioners of the Sinking Fund, are one hundred and forty-six feet by seventy-two feet, including the hall; the corridor, library-stairs, telegraph office, and janitor's room are twenty-two by forty-four feet; the assembly room is forty-two by fifty, speaker's room, fourteen by twenty-four, with lobbies, committee rooms, and cloak rooms, a room for journal clerk, and another for the engrossing clerk; the senate chamber is thirty-eight by forty-five, with a retiring room for the president, eighteen by twenty-four, committee rooms, cloak rooms, journal clerk and engrossing clerk's rooms, and lobbies. There is a gentlemen and ladies' gallery to each house. The audience room for the Governor is



twenty-five by forty-five feet; the Governor's office is thirteen by sixteen feet six inches, and his private office is the same size. There are two offices for the Governor's clerks, in one of which is a double fireproof; these rooms are the same size as are those of the Governor. The porch in the rear of the building is forty-four by eleven feet.

The engine and boiler house is forty-four by thirty feet, and two stories high; the coal-vault is thirty-one feet by fifteen, and all built of brownstone. The chimney is sixty-two feet high above the first floor of the engine house.

On the 18th of March, 1875, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars was appropriated to put in a new three-story front, and to fit up offices on the second floor for the Clerk of the Supreme Court and Clerk in Chancery, and for providing a suitable place in the third story for the minerals of the Geological Survey, and the flags presented by the State to her regiments in the field during the war of the Rebellion.

On the 18th of March, 1796, it was resolved that Maskell Ewing, Clerk of the House of Assembly, be directed to enter on the minutes of the House this day, the titles and names of the several books now belonging to the Legislature; and that he be further directed to procure at the expense of the Legislature, a suitable case for the keeping and preservation of such books; and further, also, that he be responsible to the Legislature for the safe keeping and preservation of the same. This was the nucleus of the present extensive and valuable library now belonging to the State, and contained in the building fitted up for that purpose in the State Capitol.

The first mention we have of a State Library is in the proceedings of the Legislature of October 28th, 1796, at which time the Speaker laid before the House a copy of the journals of the Senate of the United States, in the first session of the Fourth Congress, which was at that time nothing more than a case which Maskell Ewing had prepared by order of the House, as above stated.

February 18th, 1804, the clerk was directed to procure for the use of the Legislature, eight copies of Jefferson's Manual relative to the mode of conducting business in legislative bodies. On

the same day a resolution was passed by the House to appoint a committee to report rules for the library belonging to the Legislature, and for the preservation of the books; also, that they make out a catalogue of the same and cause it to be printed, and that they report what books, if any, are necessary to be purchased. Messrs. William Coxe, of Burlington; Ezra Darby, of Essex, and John A. Scudder, of Monmouth, were appointed.

February 23d, 1804, Mr. Coxe, from the committee appointed to make a catalogue of the books in the library belonging to the Legislature, and to draft rules for the regulation of the same, reported by name one hundred and sixty-eight volumes, a large number of which were the laws of this and other States, journals of Council and Assembly, the minutes of the Legislatures of other States, as well as the Congress of the United States.

A code of seven rules were adopted February 29, 1804, as follows:

1st. The books were to be put under the care of the Clerk of the House of Assembly, who was to provide a book in which each member of Council or Assembly was to enter the name or names of the books taken out by him, and the time of taking out.

2d. None but members of the Legislature were to be permitted to take out books, and they were to consider themselves bound not to take a book from the State House without entering the name of it in the library book.

3d. The words New Jersey Legislature was to be branded on each book, and to be numbered on the back.

4th. The list of books was to be printed in the votes of the House of Assembly, with the rules, for the information of the members.

5th. The Clerk of the House and the Clerk of Council were required to cause the copies of the laws of the United States transmitted by the General Government, and which have been retained by the two Houses, to be bound in the same manner as the first four volumes, and to proceed in the same manner in the future.

6th. The Clerk of the House of Assembly was required to have the laws of this State, and journals and votes reserved for the use

of the House, to be bound in the same manner, and he was to do the same with those of the Council.

7th. All the binding was to be of leather, strong and neat, and as nearly as can be similar to that of the laws of the United States.

October 23d, 1804, Governor Bloomfield, in his message to the House informed them that the journals of the Senate and House of Representatives, the fifth volume of the Laws of Pennsylvania, and a copy of the acts of the Legislatures of Ohio, Kentucky, and North Carolina had been received and placed in the library of the Legislature of this State.

At the session of 1803 the Secretary of Council and Clerk of the General Assembly were directed by a resolution of both Houses to have the laws of this State, and of the United States, and the journals of Council and minutes of Assembly bound; and at the session of October, 1804, they reported "that on examining the library they were able to find but one complete set of the laws of this State, which they have had bound; that of the laws of the United States, five complete sets were found, which are also bound; that of the journals of Council, six sets, and of the minutes of Assembly eight sets were completed and bound. The binding is well executed, with good materials, and cost fifty cents per volume, or ten dollars altogether."

In 1808 the laws and journals of Congress, and the laws of sister States received during the year, were deposited in the library of this State, and three hundred and forty-two copies of the laws of the United States delivered to the treasurer for distribution.

October 29th, 1812, Messrs. John Beatty, of Burlington, and Joseph Falkenbridge, of Cape May, on the part of Council, and Jacob R. Hardenburgh, of Sussex; Mahlon Dickerson, of Morris, and Ephraim Bateman, of Cumberland, on the part of the House, were appointed a joint committee to examine the books and papers in the State Library, and report the same to the House, and make a catalogue of the same; and on the 4th of February, 1813, the committee reported "that on examining the State Library, they are of opinion that to execute the duty assigned them will require more time than they can devote to it,

and at the same time attend to their other duties in the House ; they submitted the following :

*“Resolved,* That Richard L. Beatty, the Clerk of this House, be requested to cause the books in the State Library to be assorted and placed in regular order on the shelves ; to inquire for and procure such books as may have been taken out of the same, and have them replaced in the library ; and in cases where any volume or volumes have been lost of any regular set of books, that he be authorized to procure others at the expense of the State, and that he be paid for his services by this House.”

On the 10th of February, 1813, the first act of the Legislature was passed by the House, entitled “An act concerning the State Library.”

October 26th, 1814, Messrs. Samuel Bayard, of Somerset ; Nicholas Mandeville, of Morris, and Robert M. Holmes, of Cape May, on the part of the House, and Messrs. Andrew Howell, of Somerset, and Caleb Earl, of Burlington, on the part of Council, were appointed a committee to consider what rules are necessary for the preservation of the library, and on the 2d of November they reported three rules, “that during the recess of the Legislature the library be confided to the special care of the Secretary of State, whose duty it shall be not to suffer any book or books, pamphlets, maps, charts, or other documents to be taken therefrom, except by the Governor or one of the members of Council while sitting as a Court of Errors and Appeals, from whom respectively some memorandum in writing signed by the person taking a book or other documents from said library, to be taken and reserved by said Secretary until the book so taken be returned in like condition as when delivered out.

“2d. That during the sitting of the Legislature, every member of the same desirous of a book or other document from said library is required to send or give a memorandum in writing containing the title of the book or document wanted, and signed with his hand, to the doorkeeper of Council, who is thereupon required to obtain such book or document, if in the library, for the person desiring the same, and to keep such memorandum until such book or document, if obtained, shall be returned.

“3d. That at the close of the session of each Legislature it



shall be the duty of the President of Council to call on the door-keeper of Council to ascertain whether there are any books or documents in the hands of either of the members of said Houses not returned; and if such be the case, said President is hereby authorized to take such measures as he may deem prudent and advisable for effecting the return of said books or other documents; and for the service by these resolutions required, a compensation shall be allowed in the incidental bill."

On the 13th of January, 1815, the rules were considered by the House, and amended by inserting, "the Speaker of the House of Assembly" after the words "President of Council," and also to add, "to remind the members of their respective Houses having books belonging to the State to return the same prior to their leaving the seat of the Legislature." With these amendments they were passed, and on the 18th were concurred in by Council.

On the 16th of November, 1822, the Legislature passed an act providing for the appointment annually, by joint meeting, of a suitable person as librarian of the two Houses; by an act approved April 10th, 1846, it was enacted that the librarian be elected triennially by the Senate and General Assembly in joint meeting.

On the 2d day of March, 1832, the Legislature passed a resolution authorizing the State Librarian to deposit in the library in the Supreme Court room, for the use of said court, one of the copies of the Pamphlet Laws of New Jersey, and of the Law Reports belonging to the State; and also such copies of the laws and law reports of other States as may have been, or shall hereafter be received, and which may not be needed for the use of the State.

This Law Library was not connected with the State Library when first started, but was private property, and belonged to the members of the Law Library Association. The members of the Association, the Chancellor, and Judges of the several courts were entitled to the use of the library. But no book was to be taken from the State House without the consent of the librarian, and a written memorandum left with him of the book and person borrowing it, nor then to be kept out more than one day. Officers of the State government, and members of the Legislature

when in session, were allowed access to the library upon application to the librarian. No other persons were allowed the use of the books. Members of the Bar of New Jersey could be admitted as members of the Association by paying to the treasurer, if attorneys, five dollars, and five dollars more when admitted as counsellors. If attorneys and counsellors, ten dollars was charged as the initiation fee. Members were required to pay in addition one dollar per annum, at or before the July term, the funds to be applied to the increase of the library. Stacy G. Potts was Treasurer and Librarian.

The Law Library was kept in the Supreme Court room, and in 1837 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the State Librarian to fit up a room adjoining the library with appropriate fixtures for the reception of books and papers belonging to the State Library. Thus the State and Law Library were consolidated.

On the 13th of March, 1872, the Legislature passed an act making an annual appropriation to the library of five thousand dollars for three years.

In 1875, pursuant to enactment, two hundred and forty-eight volumes were taken out for the Soldiers' Home.

By act of March 15th, 1876, twenty-five hundred dollars was appropriated for finishing and refurnishing the library room.

During the year 1876 valuable additions have been made to the Law Library, two hundred and ninety-two volumes having been added by purchase.

The library contains twenty-one thousand two hundred and ninety-one volumes, seven hundred and fifty-two having been added by purchase and otherwise during the year.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1797—1876.

*State Institutions : State Prison—Prison Library established—  
State Arsenal—Residence for the Governor—State Lunatic  
Asylum—Northern Lunatic Asylum—Total cost of State  
Prison—Total cost of Lunatic Asylum.*

PREVIOUS to the year 1798 there was no place expressly appropriated for the confinement of offenders against the State. Those who were under sentence were disposed of in the same manner as those who were awaiting their trial. Hence, the convicted were confined in the same jail with those who were only accused, and oftentimes these places were very insecure. Each county used its jail as a place of confinement, both before and after sentence, for all persons arrested as violators against the laws and peace of the State, as well as those who had been convicted of crime.

In order to separate those awaiting trial from such as had already received sentence, the Legislature determined upon building one common jail, to receive convicts from all parts of the State, and this they denominated the "State Prison," or "Penitentiary House."

On the 1st of March, 1797, an act was passed for erecting a State Prison, and Jonathan Doane was appointed agent for building the same, for the purpose of confining and employing persons convicted under the law for the punishment of crimes, as is set forth in the first section of said act. He was to contract for and purchase a lot of land of Peter Hunt, situated at Lambertton, in the County of Burlington, being the easternmost lot of the said Hunt, containing about six acres and one-half acre, at any price not exceeding forty-five pounds per acre. He was as soon as may be, to cause suitable buildings to be erected; the house for the keeper to be forty-eight feet by forty-two feet, two stories high; the wings on each side to be sufficient to accommodate such number of prisoners as will probably be confined

therein (not exceeding forty), with arches over the rooms intended for confinement, and two cells in a separate building for solitary confinement, and a yard of three hundred feet by two hundred and fifty feet, to be inclosed with a stone wall not less than twelve feet above ground.

For this object five thousand pounds was appropriated ; and on the 10th of November, 1798, a further sum of two thousand eight hundred and twenty pounds eleven shillings and one pence was appropriated ; and on the 22d of February, 1798, a further sum of two thousand and thirty-one pounds nine shillings and two pence was appropriated.

Jonathan Doane was the builder. This prison consisted of a main building about eighty feet front by two hundred feet deep, built of gray sandstone, and with its wall, covered about three acres of ground. The wall was built of the same material as the main building, and starting from either corner on the north and south of the main building, completely surrounded it. This wall was about twenty feet high, mounted with a wooden roller the entire length, in which were driven sharp iron spikes for the prevention of the escape of prisoners by scaling the walls.

In the centre of the eastern wall, and on the top, immediately opposite the main building, was erected the guard-house, so arranged as to overlook the entire premises. In this house a man was constantly kept, whose duty it was to act as sentry, and throughout the whole day to travel this wall from north to south, to prevent the escape of the inmates.

Previous to 1834 solitary confinement was unknown in the New Jersey Penitentiary. All the prisoners there confined worked together in a large frame workshop. They ate their meals together, and even at night, when they retired to rest, they were placed three and four in a cell. Under these circumstances it was necessary that a guard should be stationed in a position where he could overlook all their actions. And in order to be ready for any sudden emergency he kept constantly at hand, in his little building on the wall, a formidable display of firearms heavily charged with the means of destruction. The object of this was to be amply provided with the means of defence in case of a preconcerted revolt of those confined within.



One Sunday afternoon a revolt occurred, which, but for the vigilance of the sentinel, might have proved a serious affair. But the prisoners were foiled in their attempt by the vigilance of the sentry. They had arranged that one of their number should scale the wall, seize the arms, overpower the guard, and gain possession of the sentry box, those below to keep up an incessant volley of stones and missiles, to prevent the guard from making his appearance to stay their proceedings. Notwithstanding their well-concocted plans, the guard, regardless of his own safety, placed a musket close by the wall and fired upon the convict at the very moment he was reaching up to take hold of the top of the wall, in order to gain possession of the sentry box. His shot took effect, killing the prisoner instantly, and wounding another very badly in the leg. This timely action saved the lives of many, for had they been able to carry out their plans, they intended to unlock the doors and liberate all confined in the institution, and it is probable that a great number of persons would have been killed or wounded. This revolt happened in 1832, after the enlargement of the old prison. In 1820 it was enlarged by building the south wing to it.

A short time before this attempt to escape was made, they set fire to the long row of frame buildings used as workshops, burning them to the ground, expecting, no doubt, in this way to gain their liberty. But, as soon as the fire was discovered, the prisoners were securely confined in their rooms.

The number of convicts increasing with the rapid growth of the State, it was determined that something must be done for the comfort as well as security of the prisoners. Hence they determined to build a new prison, and abolish the old one.

The following inscription is on the front of the old one:

LABOUR, SILENCE, PENITENCE.  
THE PENITENTIARY HOUSE,  
ERECTED BY LEGISLATIVE AUTHORITY  
RICHARD HOWELL, GOVERNOR.  
IN THE XXII YEAR OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE,  
MDCCXCVII.

That those who are Feared for their Crimes,  
May learn to fear the laws and be useful.

HIC LABOUR, HOC OPIS.

The plan of solitary confinement having been adopted in some of the States, and found to answer a good purpose, it was determined to adopt it in our own. In his message to the Legislature, January 7th, 1830, Governor Peter D. Vroom called attention to the necessity of providing better accommodations for the prisoners, building a new prison, and establishing different rules for its government, and he again in his message of October 28th, of the same year, called attention to the same subject, and also in his subsequent messages of October 27th, 1831, and October 25th, 1832; and on the 11th of January, 1833, Samuel L. Southard, in his message to the Legislature, reiterated the same thing, and proposed, as soon as the new prison should be completed, that the old one be fitted up for an arsenal. A joint committee was appointed on that part of the Governor's message relating to the erection of a new prison, and they were empowered by resolution passed November 1st, 1832, during the interval of the sessions to take such course to procure drafts and plans, with estimates of the cost of the same, and to collect such other information on the subject as they might deem expedient.

On the 13th of February, 1832, an act was passed authorizing the erection of a penitentiary capable of holding one hundred and fifty prisoners, on the principle of separate confinement, with hard labor, on the lands belonging to the State, contiguous to where the present prison stood, the yard to be so constructed that one hundred and fifty cells may be added. Joseph Kaigh, Charles Parker, and William R. Allen were appointed commissioners for its erection; the penitentiary to be constructed on the plan of the State Penitentiary for the Eastern District of the State of Pennsylvania. The sum of thirty thousand dollars was appropriated, and the commissioners were authorized to employ the convicts upon such work in its construction as they were able to perform.

November 1st, 1833, an additional sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated; and on the 27th of February, 1834, an additional sum of fifty thousand dollars was appropriated. November 11, 1834, ten thousand dollars additional was appropriated; and on the 3d of March, 1835, fifty thousand dollars. March 9th, 1836, eighteen thousand dollars more was appro-

priated; and the same day an act was passed for the removal of the convicts from the old to the new prison.

November 13th, 1837, four thousand dollars was appropriated for the completion of the unfinished cells, and twenty dollars for the purchase of moral books and tracts for the use of convicts. On the 15th of March, 1837, two thousand dollars was appropriated for pointing the walls, paving and leveling the ground, and other work about the prison; which having been found inadequate for the completion of said work, on the 27th of February, 1838, an additional appropriation of three thousand dollars was made for that purpose. And on the 28th of February, 1839, an additional sum of two thousand six hundred and fifty-seven dollars and eleven cents was appropriated for the purpose of settling up all bills presented and remaining unpaid, and presented for settlement by the commissioner for improvements and repairs on and about the penitentiary. The same act abolished the office of commissioner of said building.

On the 16th of November, 1838, an act was passed constituting the old prison a jail for the confinement of all prisoners of the County of Mercer, and to continue so to occupy it until their jail, then in course of erection, should be completed, or until otherwise ordered by the Legislature of the State, the County of Mercer to put it in proper repair at their own cost and expense.

The building was commenced in 1832, and completed in 1836, at an entire cost of one hundred and seventy-nine thousand six hundred and fifty-seven dollars and eleven cents, including grading and putting the grounds in proper condition.

It is built of red sandstone from the Ewing quarries. Its architecture is Egyptian, with four Egyptian columns upon the front of the main building. It fronts on the east, facing a handsome park interspersed with evergreens, affording a delightful shade to the building, as well as imparting life to the gloomy walls of the prison.

The prison consists of a main building, where the family of the keeper resides, and in which the offices of his assistants and the inspectors are located, and to it several wings have been added from time to time as required.

On the 4th of March, 1847, Joshua Wright, John S. McCully, John Acken, Emley Olden, and James Skirm were appointed commissioners for the purpose of erecting an additional wing to the present State Prison building, for the better security of the prisoners, as well as additional security against fire, and to furnish suitable apartments for cooking, washing, baking, and store-rooms, and such other purposes as the said commissioners in their judgment shall deem necessary, and for this purpose the commissioners were authorized to draw from the keeper of the prison the surplus earnings of the prisoners that might be in his hands, provided the same was not needed for ordinary expenses of the institution; and in case such surplus earnings should be insufficient to pay the expense of erecting such building, the commissioners were authorized to draw on the State Treasurer for a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars.

March 25th, 1852, the sum of five thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of heating the south wing of the prison with steam.

William B. Vanderveer, Keeper, and John L. Taylor, Physician, were appointed commissioners to erect an additional wing to be used as hospitals, one for males and the other for females, according to the plans furnished by J. C. Hoxie, Architect. The amount appropriated was fifteen thousand dollars.

March 22d, 1860, an act was passed making an appropriation of seventeen thousand dollars to enlarge the State Prison by constructing an additional wing, with additional cells, in accordance with the plans and specifications submitted by the joint Committee on State Prison Accounts of the previous year; and Silas H. Kitchell, William V. Ward, William P. McMichael, Jonathan Pickel, and Joseph Cunningham, State Prison Inspectors, were appointed commissioners to superintend the erection of said wing; and on the 16th of February, 1861, the additional sum of two thousand two hundred and forty-three dollars and one cent was appropriated for the completion of said wing.

April 16th, 1868, the sum of six thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of building an additional wing, to provide room for female convicts, and the inspectors were appointed commissioners to superintend the work.



An act was approved April 2d, 1869, authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners, whose duty it should be to enclose all or so much thereof as may be deemed necessary of the lot of ground belonging to the State, lying between the south wall of the State Prison and the north wall of the State Arsenal, by a substantial stone wall, and to remove such portions of the south wall of the prison as may be in the way of other improvements. They were also authorized to erect an additional wing to the State Prison, containing such accommodations as the Governor and commissioners aforesaid shall think necessary; and if in the judgment of the commissioners, or a majority of them, the Governor concurring therein, they should deem it advantageous to the State to purchase ground and buildings, or either, elsewhere, or to erect any buildings on said ground so purchased, they were authorized to contract therefor. These commissioners were authorized to build additional workshops for the employment of the prisoners in such productive industry, as upon consultation with the Board of Supervisors of the State Prison, the Keeper, and Inspectors, may be deemed best for the future welfare of the institution, and by an additional story to such workshops, or in connection with a common dining hall, to provide a suitable room in which to collect the prisoners for Divine worship and for other purposes. The keeper was empowered to aid the commissioners as far as was in his power, in order to lessen the expense of said buildings to the State by detailing suitable convicts to labor in the erection and completion of said buildings, under the care of trustworthy officers and the direction of the commissioners. The sum of fifty thousand dollars was appropriated for this addition. The contracts, plans, specifications, and locations of the several buildings were first to be approved by the Governor.

April 1st, 1869, the further sum of nine thousand seven hundred and thirty-four dollars was appropriated for the purpose of completing the wing for female convicts.

April 4th, 1871, the sum of seventy-five thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of completing the new or east wing; and on the 4th of April, 1872, an additional sum of twenty-eight thousand seven hundred dollars was appropriated.

March 3d, 1874, twelve thousand dollars was appropriated for erecting works for manufacturing gas to supply the prison.

March 8th, 1877, the Governor was authorized to appoint three commissioners to provide for the enlargement of the prison. The sum of one hundred thousand dollars was appropriated to enable the commissioners to finish and complete at least one wing, and in purchasing and enclosing a tract of land for a burial ground for convicts, at a cost not exceeding one thousand dollars, out of the above appropriation.

The entire cost for erection of buildings and for land purchased up to the present time is five hundred and five thousand three hundred and thirty-four dollars and twelve cents.

March 26th, 1869, the Legislature passed an act for the government and regulation of the State Prison, authorizing the Governor, Chancellor, Chief-Justice, and Attorney-General of the State, within one month after the passage of the act, and as often thereafter as the offices hereby created should become vacant, at a meeting to be called by the Governor, choose and appoint by concurrence of a majority of them, a competent and suitable person to be Supervisor of the State Prison, to be commissioned by the Governor, and to hold the office for three years, and until his successor was appointed. He is required to give bond to the State in the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, with two sufficient securities, conditioned that he will well and faithfully discharge all the duties imposed upon him by law, and will well and faithfully use, account for, and pay over according to law, all the moneys of the State at any time received by him.

The Supervisor, together with the Comptroller and Treasurer of the State, were constituted a Board of Supervisors of the State Prison; the powers and duties of the Supervisor as a member of the Board, are independent of his powers and duties as Supervisor.

The Keeper is nominated and appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate, and holds the position for five years. His salary is three thousand five hundred dollars per annum.

The Inspectors are appointed annually by the Legislature in joint meeting. The Board of Inspectors are five in number, and

in case of vacancy in the Board from any cause, the Governor, or person administering the government, is authorized to fill such vacancy.

The Board of Supervisors are empowered to make rules and regulations for the general government and regulation of the the prison, and matters relating thereto; they also have power to make general regulations to govern the Supervisor in the purchase of materials and supplies, and articles necessary for the prison, the employing and hiring out of the labor of the prisoners, and the sale of articles manufactured or prepared therein.

The Inspectors have the appointment of the Physician and Clerk of the institution, but they may be removed by the Supervisors upon good cause shown.

The Inspectors are to see that the duties of the Keeper and the several officers and attendants of the prison are duly performed. The Keeper is to have the custody of prisoners, visit the cells and apartments in the prison at least twice a week, and once in each week make a close and critical examination of each cell, to ascertain whether any prisoner is attempting to escape, furnish each prisoner with a copy of the Bible, and such other books as he, with the approbation of the acting inspectors, may deem useful in producing the moral reformation of the convicts; provide working tools and implements for the prisoners; cause accounts to be kept; inspect all letters received or sent by the the prisoners, and perform such other duties as is required of him by law.

The original arrangement of the prison was such as to admit at any time, when the necessity of the case demanded it, of sufficient additional wings to make as many as five in all.

The buildings are surrounded by stone walls twenty feet high and three feet thick, which enclose an area of more than four acres of ground. Upon these walls are six stone towers or abutments twenty-eight feet high; four of them are upon the eastern front of the building, and two upon either corner in the rear. The prison is warmed by tubes of hot water passing through the cells. In the coldest weather the cells can be thus warmed to a temperature of sixty-five degrees. They are ventilated by apertures in the exterior walls and also by a flue from each cell to the top of the roof.

The air is pure, the outlet pipes perfectly ventilating the building. These pipes are cleaned by water, about fifteen thousand gallons being daily used for that purpose.

The convicts are employed principally in making shoes, chairs, and weaving, though almost all branches of handicraft are carried on there. The provisions and clothing of the prisoners are in all respects suitable to their wants, and their general health is good.

The testimony of every succeeding year is accumulating in favor of the system of punishment there carried out. The prisoner condemned to *solitary confinement* at hard labor has leisure to reflect upon the folly and wickedness which has consigned him to the walls of a dungeon, and to resolve upon a new course of action after his release. He is withdrawn from the contamination of guilty associations, and can hardly fail to deplore the errors by which he has been reduced to so pitiable a condition. Both as a means of punishment and reformation to criminals, the present system is believed to be admirably adapted to fulfill the wishes of its friends and advocates.

There is now attached to the prison a library of about twenty-five hundred volumes of good, substantial reading matter for the use of the convicts. The books are well selected, and the prisoners avail themselves of the privilege of reading them with great alacrity. Their minds are thus engaged and exercised, and they are prevented from falling into that besotted and stupid condition which sometimes results from solitary confinement.

The number of prisoners in the institution on the 1st of November, 1875, was 684; received during the year, 558; discharged, 413; leaving, October 31st, 1876, 829 still in confinement.

The expenses of the prison during the year 1876, including \$16,884.15 for improvements and repairs, was \$122,963.90, and the receipts from the labor of convicts was \$30,919.67.

The joint committee, in concluding their report to the Legislature in 1872, say: "Your committee therefore conclude that the present system of prison management is a success; that the State has been fortunate in securing the services of a man so eminently qualified for his position as Colonel William R. Murphy, for



Supervisor; and that Robert H. Howell, as Keeper, has shown himself to be an excellent disciplinarian; watchful, prudent, and careful in the performance of all the duties of his perplexing position, and is emphatically 'the right man in the right place,' and that by continuing the efficient management, not only will the current expenses of maintaining the convicts be paid out of the institution as they now are, but the salaries of the various officers which have heretofore been paid by the State Treasurer, will soon be met from the same source; as it will be seen that the receipts of the past year exceed the expenditures of the prison \$13,368.60, relieving the State from the large appropriations heretofore made, and offering effective means for the reformation of its inmates."

During the year 1871 gas was introduced into the institution, and a light placed in every cell; the halls were also lighted as well as the centre and house department, and lamp-posts were placed through the yard, which makes a better and clearer light than before.

The first keeper of the prison was a Mr. Crooks. Henry Bellerjeau was his successor. Francis Labaw succeeded Bellerjeau, and was keeper for a number of years.

The keepers were for a long time appointed by the Board of Inspectors. Ephraim Ryno, being a member of the Board, succeeded in getting the appointment by having a majority of the Board in his favor, and this, with his own vote, bestowed the appointment of keeper upon himself. He held it for one year only, when Thomas Perrine was appointed. In 1835, before the completion of the new prison, Joseph A. Yard was appointed Keeper. He removed the prisoners into the new building in 1836. In 1845 Jacob B. Gaddis was appointed. He was removed, and Yard was again appointed. Yard was again removed, and John Voorhees appointed, who only held the office one year, when Jacob B. Gaddis was again appointed, and was continued in the office until 1851, when William B. Vanderveer was appointed; he was succeeded in 1858 by Robert P. Stoll, who was in turn succeeded by T. V. D. Hoagland, in 1862. Joseph B. Walker was appointed in 1863, and continued in office until 1865, when he was succeeded by Peter P. Robinson.

In 1867 Walker was again appointed, and remained in office until his death, in 1868, when his brother, George A. Walker, was appointed. In 1869 David Hennion was appointed, and in 1871, Robert Howell. Charles Wilson was appointed in 1873, and Gershom Mott, the present Keeper, in 1876.

On the 11th of January, 1833, Samuel L. Southard, at that time Governor of the State, in his annual message to the Legislature, recommended, as his predecessor, Peter D. Vroom, had done in several previous messages, the building of a new State Prison, and proposed as soon as the new prison should be completed, that the old one be converted into an arsenal for the safe keeping of the arms and military property of the State.

Previous to that time the arms had been kept in the old State Bank, corner of Warren and Bank streets, Trenton, and the accoutrements and camp and garrison equipage in the attic of the State House.

Therefore, when the old prison became empty by the removal of the inmates into the new one, and by its ceasing to be occupied as a jail by the County of Mercer, the edifice was converted into an arsenal, for the repository of State arms and military stores. General Samuel R. Hamilton, then Quartermaster-General, appointed Captain Daniel Baker, of Trenton, Armorer, to take charge of the building and property of the State kept there. He had occupied the position previously, under appointment of General Garret D. Wall, in the year 1833, under whom he served as Lieutenant in the war of 1812. Mr. Baker continued in the position until his death.

The first act passed by the Legislature in regard to a State Arsenal for the safe keeping of the arms and accoutrements of the State was on the 21st day of February, 1837, which was an act declaring that the old State Prison be, and is hereby declared the public Arsenal, and the State Treasurer was authorized to have the said building altered, fitted up, and put in proper condition for the reception and safe keeping of the arms and accoutrements belonging to the State. For this purpose the sum of five hundred dollars was appropriated. February 28th, 1838, the Quartermaster-General was authorized to make such alterations and repairs in the building as in his judgment were neces-

sary for the preservation of the arms and accoutrements, and to accomplish this object, the sum of three hundred dollars was appropriated.

March 6th, 1839, the Quartermaster-General was authorized to appoint an Armorer or Keeper of the State Arsenal, to keep the arms and equipments in good order, the annual salary for which was fixed at four hundred dollars, and he was to be allowed an assistant, at the rate of one dollar per day.

February 22d, 1843, the Quartermaster-General was authorized to make such alterations, improvements, and repairs, for the preservation of the arms, ordnance, and accoutrements, as in his opinion may be necessary, for which the sum of three hundred dollars was appropriated.

March 4th, 1847, the Quartermaster-General was authorized to put a new roof on the building, at a cost not exceeding two hundred dollars; and on the 7th of March, 1850, he was authorized to put a new roof on the north wing, and to make such other repairs as he might deem necessary for the preservation of the arms and accoutrements belonging to the State; to carry out which object, the sum of three hundred dollars was appropriated.

March 10th, 1856, the Quartermaster-General was authorized to make alterations, improvements, and repairs, as he might deem necessary, subject to the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, for the preservation of the public property, arms, ordnance, and accoutrements, for which purpose the sum of one thousand dollars was appropriated; at the same time they authorized the alteration of the arms from flint-lock to percussion, and to dispose of such of the old arms as were not fit to alter; and that two hundred new flint-lock muskets be altered for the use of Minnie ball.

March 12th, 1858, one thousand two hundred and twelve dollars and sixty-one cents was appropriated in favor of the Quartermaster-General, to pay for repairs made to the Arsenal.

March 28th, 1862, the sum of eleven hundred dollars was appropriated for the purpose of putting on a new roof, relaying floors, and making other necessary repairs to the Arsenal.

April 17th, 1868, the Quartermaster-General was authorized

to dispose of at public vendue or at private sale, as in his opinion might be to the best interest of the State, such of the old arms and equipments now in the arsenal as are not fit for service, and to deposit the proceeds of such sales with the State Treasurer, who should place the same to the credit of the Arsenal, to be expended in the repairs and alterations, and the purchase of such ordnance and ordnance stores as from time to time might be required for the militia service of the State, and to cause such muskets now in the arsenal as are suitable for that purpose, to be altered into breach-loaders, upon the most approved plan, in such numbers as may be required for the use of the uniform companies of this State.

The arms belonging to the State are 22,829; of these 311 are unserviceable. Number in the hands of the National Guard, October 31st, 1876, 3,931, and in the State Arsenal, 18,587. Number of cannon of different calibres, 40, making seven complete batteries, comprising caissons, battery wagons, forges, and implements; also, two Billingham batteries with implements.

Received from the United States during the year, 2,600 Springfield rifles, breach-loaders, calibre 45.

Among these are one bronze gun, French, of the date of 1758, two bronze guns, English, four-pounders, and two iron guns, six-pounders. There are also two cannon captured at Yorktown October 19th, 1781, and another taken at the battle of Trenton.

There are also in store at the Arsenal, 1,150 tents of all kinds, together with a large lot of clothing, camp and garrison, quartermasters' and ordnance stores, the property of the State.

After the permanent location of the seat of government at Trenton, and the erection of the State House, it was thought desirable to have a permanent residence for the Executive, consequently, on the 9th of March, 1798, the Legislature passed an act appointing James Mott and John Beatty commissioners to contract for and purchase a house and lot of land for the residence of the Governor at the seat of government. To accomplish this object the sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated, and on the 12th of March of the same year, they purchased a house and lot of Moore Furman, in State street, now known as the State Street House, and kept as a hotel; the lot extending about three hundred feet west.



March 4, 1801, Messrs. Benjamin Vancleve, of Hunterdon; Jonathan Bowen, of Cumberland, and John Haas, of Hunterdon, were appointed a committee to examine and report what repairs would be necessary to be done to the government house and property, and on the 5th they reported "that they had examined the same, and were of opinion that provision ought to be made to make the said repairs. An estimate being made by a workman to answer the said purpose, amounting to forty pounds, the committee recommend an allowance to be made in the incidental bill to the amount of one hundred dollars, to answer the purpose aforesaid." Accordingly, on the 7th of March, an appropriation of one hundred dollars was made to repair the house, and Abraham Hunt was appointed the commissioner to have the same done.

October 29th, Messrs. John Dey, of Bergen; Amos Harrison, of Essex, and Azel Pierson, of Cumberland, were appointed a committee by the House, to inquire what sums of money had been drawn from the treasury for making the necessary repairs to the house and lot now occupied by the Governor, and also to inquire into and report the propriety of selling the same; and on the 3d of November they reported that the sum of ninety-seven dollars and fifty three cents had been drawn from the treasury by Abraham Hunt, agreeably to the law passed the 7th day of March, 1801, and that they deemed it improper at this time to sell the government house. Again, on the 9th of November, a committee of both Houses was appointed to settle with Abraham Hunt, and report the expediency of selling the government house. On the 12th they reported "that Abraham Hunt had expended in repairs to the government house the sum of ninety-two dollars and eighty-nine cents, which, together with commissions at five per centum, makes the sum of ninety-seven dollars and fifty-three cents, which was the sum drawn from the treasury. And the committee further report, that convinced of the propriety of having the Governor, as well as the heads of departments to reside at the seat of government, the convenience which will necessarily result to persons having business in chancery, the immediate access which the Executive at all times have, and the frequent necessity of recurring to the

public documents, are of such importance, and we trust so obvious, that the Legislature will at all times hold out the inducement of a good and convenient house for the immediate accommodation of the Governor. For the above reasons it is the opinion of your committee it would be inexpedient to sell the same at present."

Again, on the 8th of November, 1802, a motion was made in the House for the appointment of a committee to inquire into the expediency of selling the government house, which was decided in the negative.

February 16th, 1811, a resolution was again offered for the appointment of a committee to inquire into the expediency of selling the government house, which was agreed to; and on the 23d of January, 1817, a bill was presented to the House, authorizing its sale, with the lot, which was on the 12th of February again decided in the negative.

January 10th, 1818, the House passed a resolution appointing Messrs. William Coxe, of Burlington; Robert NeNeely, of Hunterdon, and John S. Darcy, of Morris, a committee to inquire if any, and what encroachments have been made upon the property of the State, in the city of Trenton, and empowered them to employ a surveyor, if in their opinion it was necessary to effect the purpose of their appointment.

February 9th, 1819, John Beatty, James Parker, and Daniel Thompson, were appointed commissioners to sell the government house, the moneys realized from the same to be paid into the school fund; and on the 22d of November, 1824, David Johnston, Daniel Baker, and Thomas Gordon, were appointed commissioners to sell part of the government lot, commencing at the southwest corner, and extending twenty feet to the east; the moneys received from the same to be applied to the school fund.

December 21st, 1826, Charles Parker and John Wilson were appointed commissioners to have the house repaired, at an expense not exceeding one hundred dollars.

March 1st, 1830, a resolution was adopted, that in case the Governor saw proper to make the government house his residence, that the Treasurer be authorized to put it in proper

repair; and on the 27th of February, 1833, William Grant and Jasper S. Scudder were appointed commissioners to repair the dwelling-house, carriage-house, and fences, at a cost not exceeding three hundred dollars.

On the 1st of March, 1838, the Treasurer was authorized to repair the house, and the sum of one hundred dollars was appropriated for that purpose.

April 2d, 1845, Samuel R. Gummere, Samuel R. Hamilton, and Stacy A. Paxson were appointed commissioners to make sale of the house and lot on Second street (now State), in the city of Trenton, conveyed to the State of New Jersey by Moore Furman, by deed bearing date March 12, 1798.

This time, after so many efforts, the property was sold. John A. Weart, Joseph C. Potts, and Dr. John McKelway, all of Trenton, being the purchasers, for the sum of ten thousand dollars.

The house was afterwards converted into a hotel, and as such is continued to this day, having been considerably enlarged on its rear. On the rest of the lot dwellings have been erected.

Doctor Lyndon A. Smith, of Newark, was the first one who directed the attention of the public to the necessity of providing a suitable asylum for the wants and treatment of the insane in our State, in an address before the State Medical Society, in 1837.

In 1839 a joint resolution passed the Legislature, authorizing Governor Pennington to appoint commissioners to collect information in regard to the number and condition of the insane in the State, and if an asylum was deemed necessary, to ascertain the best locality for the same, the cost of its erection, etc. This commission consisted of Drs. Lyndon A. Smith, of Newark; Lewis Condict, of Morristown; A. F. Taylor, of New Brunswick; Charles G. McChesney, of Trenton, and Lucius Q. C. Elmer, Esq., of Cumberland County. They were all physicians except the latter gentleman, who was lately a Judge of the Supreme Court. After having performed the duty assigned them, they reported the result of their observations to the Legislature at their session in 1840-1841.

By their report it appeared that there were at that time over

four hundred insane persons in the State, many of whom were suffering for want of proper treatment.

At the next session of the Legislature the subject was referred to a joint committee, who reported in favor of an appropriation for the erection of an asylum, and here the matter was dropped.

In 1844 Miss Dorothea L. Dix, of Massachusetts, visited the various receptacles for the insane poor of the State, and in a memorial to the Legislature in 1845, urgently recommended to that body the subject of providing an asylum for their care and cure. Moved by the disinterested efforts and appeal of this distinguished and philanthropic lady, the Legislature appointed a joint committee, which reported in favor of prompt action. The same year commissioners were appointed to select a suitable site, and an appropriation was made of ten thousand dollars to pay for the same, and twenty-five thousand dollars towards the erection of the building. These commissioners were Daniel Haines, of Sussex; Thomas Arrowsmith, of Monmouth; John S. Condict, of Hudson; Joseph Saunders, of Gloucester, and Maurice Beasley, of Cape May.

The commissioners, after visiting various localities, determined on the one upon which the building now stands, about two and a half miles northwest of the city of Trenton, on the Belvidere Delaware Valley Railroad, and near the Delaware River.

The tract of land on which the building is erected originally consisted of one hundred and eleven acres of excellent land for farming and gardening purposes. The landscape view is one of great beauty and attraction, combining the diversified land scenery of the valley of the Delaware, with a view of the river for two and a half miles, to the city of Trenton.

During the summer of 1845, the Rev. Eli F. Cooley, D.D., Calvin Howell, and Samuel Rush, were appointed commissioners by Governor Stratton to contract for and superintend the erection of the building; and after visiting various institutions for the insane in other States, and examining many plans, adopted the draft of design by Dr. T. S. Kirkbride, of the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, from which a working plan was subsequently made by John Notman, Architect, of Philadelphia.

The building was erected by William Phillips and Joseph



Whittaker, of Trenton, the builders of the State House, who had just completed that building to the entire satisfaction of the State.

The asylum occupies a central position on the most elevated point of land belonging to it, and is directly in front of a beautiful grove of timber, thirty acres in extent, through which passes a winding carriage road from the main highway to the house. The grounds on the eastern front of the building are arranged with walks, planted with trees, flowering and evergreen shrubs, etc., according to a tasteful design by the late A. J. Downing, landscape gardener.

The building is constructed of reddish sandstone (from the Ewing quarries on the premises), laid in rouble and broken-range work, and pointed, with hammer-dressed stone for base, the roof being covered with slate, except the dome, which is of tin. The building was originally four hundred and eighty feet long.

March 18th, 1846, an additional appropriation of fifty thousand dollars was made. March 9th, 1848, five thousand five hundred and thirteen dollars and fifty-eight cents was appropriated to pay the balance due on the building; and at the same session, and on the same day, another act was passed appropriating twenty thousand dollars for furnishing the building and payment of officers' salaries. March 1st, 1849, thirty-one thousand dollars was appropriated for furniture, fixtures, and property.

March 6th, 1850, eight thousand seven hundred dollars was appropriated. March 18th, 1851, ten thousand dollars was appropriated for current expenses. March 26th, 1852, seven thousand dollars was appropriated for the erection of a steam-engine, to supply water and convey the same through the several apartments of the building.

March 10th, 1853, the managers were instructed to employ some suitable architect to draw a plan for the extension of said building upon each wing, with an estimate of the expense to complete it thoroughly, and to furnish apparatus to heat and light the said wings.

March 16th, 1854, the managers were authorized to build two wings on each side of the present building to correspond with

the main edifice ; and the sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for the wings and necessary fixtures, heating apparatus and furniture ; the whole expense of the same was limited to forty-three thousand dollars ; and at the same time five thousand six hundred dollars was appropriated for the payment of current expenses. March 30th, 1855, twenty-three thousand dollars was appropriated to pay the balance due on contracts for building and furnishing the two wings, and six thousand dollars for the erection of the building, removal of boilers, etc. March 19th, 1857, the sum of nine thousand dollars was appropriated to pay debts already incurred in making necessary improvements, and providing furniture for west wing.

March 21st, 1860, twenty-five hundred dollars was appropriated for improving and repairing the buildings. March 14th, 1861, eight thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of erecting an addition to the central portion of the building, forty feet by sixty-five feet in extent, and three stories high.

March 27th, 1852, twenty-five hundred dollars was appropriated for the purpose of improving and repairing the Asylum, and eight hundred dollars to pay the balance due for finishing the extension.

March 31st, 1864, an act was passed appropriating fifteen hundred dollars for erecting the necessary apparatus and fixtures in the State Lunatic Asylum for making aerated bread, and the further sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to repair the billiard table used by the patients.

April 5th, 1865, ten thousand dollars was appropriated to supply the deficiency in the income of the asylum of the previous year, to meet the anticipated deficiency of the current year, and on the 6th of April the managers were authorized to build additional wings on either side of the present building, and corresponding in style and architecture therewith, sufficient to provide rooms for one hundred and twenty additional patients, sixty of each sex ; and to carry out the object contemplated, thirty thousand dollars was appropriated ; the whole cost of such extension was not to exceed sixty thousand dollars.

March 20th, 1866, the above appropriation was increased to one hundred thousand dollars.

March 6th, 1867, the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars was appropriated to procure the necessary furniture and fixtures for the new wings, provide drainage, and to erect fences and make other needed improvements to the buildings and grounds, and the further sum of four thousand dollars to pay for the improved gas apparatus now in use, and for erecting and constructing a gate-house and entrance road to the main building.

March 7th, 1867, an act was passed increasing the salaries of the resident officers and treasurer of the asylum to eight thousand dollars, and creating the office of an assistant resident physician. March 18th, 1868, the sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated to pay for land and trestle-work for landing coal at the asylum; for bakery-building and fixtures; for stable, carriage-house, and hay-scales; for fixtures and apparatus for extinguishing fire; for extension and renewal of laundry-building and machinery, and completing new buildings; and the further sum of five thousand dollars to defray the expenses of making extraordinary repairs, improvements, and refurnishing older parts of asylum building.

March 31st, 1871, an act was passed empowering and authorizing the managers to purchase for the use of the asylum, so much land adjoining the present asylum farm as they may deem necessary, provided the cost thereof shall not exceed thirteen thousand five hundred dollars; and March 17th, 1874, the sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated to purchase what was known as the "English Mill Property," upon which has been erected a handsome and commodious mill for supplying the asylum.

There is also upon the premises a slaughter-house, for slaughtering cattle for the use of the institution.

By the report of the United States Census of 1870, there were upwards of nine hundred insane persons in our State, and there is no doubt this is far below the actual number.

On the 31st of October, 1875, there were in the asylum 704 patients; received since, to November 1st, 1876, 231; under treatment during the year, 935. Of these there have been discharged, escaped, died, and removed to Asylum at Morris Plains, 463; remaining, October 31st, 1876, 472. Of this number 251 are men, and 221 women.

Whole number of cases received and treated from the opening of the asylum, May 15th, 1848, to November 1st, 1876, 5,037, of which number 2,416 were men, and 2,621 women. Discharged, etc., during the same period, 4,565.

The Managers are Alexander Wurts, Flemington, President ; Caleb S. Green, Trenton, Secretary ; Charles Hewitt, Trenton ; S. M. Hamill, D.D., Lawrenceville ; John Vought, M.D., Freehold ; Garret S. Cannon, Bordentown ; Henry R. Kennedy, Bloomsbury ; James B. Coleman, M.D., Trenton ; William Elmer, M.D., Bridgeton, and Nehemiah Perry, Newark.

The resident officers are John W. Ward, M.D., Superintendent and Physician ; John Kirby, M.D., Assistant Physician ; Charles P. Britton, M.D., Second Assistant Physician ; Edmund White, Steward ; Mrs. S. J. Clark, Matron, and Austin Snider, Trenton, Treasurer.

On the 14th of April, 1868, an act was passed appointing Marcus L. Ward, Governor ; Daniel Haines, of Sussex County, Horace A. Buttolph, M.D., Superintendent of the Trenton Asylum ; Thomas McKeen, of Camden County, and Rynear H. Veghte, of Somerset County, commissioners to visit different localities in the northern and eastern part of the State, examine sites suitable for the location of another institution for insane persons, to accept the one which in their judgment possesses the greatest number of desirable points (and that may be offered as a free gift to the State by the owner, or by contribution from the citizens or towns in the vicinity), to procure plans with written specifications and estimate of the cost of such structure, and report their proposals to the next Legislature. One thousand dollars was appropriated for the expenses of the commissioners.

On the 31st of March, 1871, an act was passed empowering the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint five competent persons from each Congressional District, commissioners to select a site and build an asylum. They were to select and purchase within ninety days after the passage of the act, in the name of the State, a farm or tract of land in the northerly portion of the State, not to exceed three hundred acres ; to procure plans and specifications, and at once commence the building ; and to enable them to do so, the sum of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars was appropriated.



The Governor appointed Charles E. Elmer, of the First District ; Anthony Reckless, of the Second ; Dr. Samuel Lilly, of the Third ; Hon. George Vail, of the Fourth, and Beach Vanderpool, of the Fifth District.

The property purchased by the commissioners is in Hanover Township, Morris County, three miles from Morristown, and one and a half from Morris Plains Station, on the Morris and Essex Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. The land contains 430 acres, and was purchased at a cost of \$82,672.11

The architect was Samuel Sloan, of Philadelphia. The building will accommodate 800 patients. It is 1243 feet in length, and from the front of the main centre to the rear of the extreme wing, the depth is 542 feet. The wings on the right and left from the centre buildings are all three stories high, except those at the extreme ends that have the rooms on but one side of the corridor, which are two stories, making a total of twenty separate wards for each sex, and is provided with all the necessary requisites for so extensive a building.

The total cost of the building, lands, furniture, and everything appertaining to the same is \$2,250,000.

The managers are Francis S. Lathrop, of Madison ; Beach Vanderpool, of Newark ; Samuel Lilly, M.D., Lambertville ; Anthony Reckless, Red Bank ; George A. Halsey, Newark ; William G. Lathrop, Boonton, and John S. Read, Camden.

Francis S. Lathrop is President of the Board, Samuel Lilly, Secretary, and Eugene Vanderpool, of Newark, Treasurer.

The resident officers are Horace A. Buttolph, M.D., LL.D., Superintendent and Physician ; Edward E. Smith, M.D., Assistant Physician ; A. K. Mackdonald, M.D., Second Assistant Physician ; Martin B. Monroe, Steward, and Miss Mary Tabor, Matron.

On the 17th of August, 1876, under the supervision of a committee of the Managers and the Assistant Physicians and attendants of the Asylum, was commenced the removal of the patients from the Trenton Asylum, to relieve that institution from its overcrowded condition, and on the 25th of the same month the removal of 292 patients was completed.

On the 31st of October, 1876, it contained 346 patients; 161 men, and 185 women. Of this number, two have been discharged cured, one discharged improved, and one died, leaving in the institution up to that date, 342.

The building is constructed of gneiss, quarried on the premises, of a light-gray color, very hard, and resembling granite in solidity and texture.

The central edifice is trimmed with Pictou or Nova Scotia stone, and the wings with freestone from the Newark quarries, the whole presenting a very substantial and imposing appearance.

On the 13th of February, 1864, an act was passed authorizing the Board of Chosen Freeholders of the County of Hudson to establish a lunatic asylum on their poorhouse farm, to fit up any building on said farm, and to erect any additional building or buildings, and they were authorized to take care of their own insane paupers in said asylum, at the expense of the county.

This action was taken to partially relieve the Trenton Asylum from its crowded condition.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

1861—1876.

*Provision made by the State for the maintenance of the families of soldiers—Soldiers' Children's Home—Amount paid to families, and deceased and discharged volunteers—Reform Farm School for Boys—State Industrial School for Girls—Institution for the blind, deaf, and dumb—Training School for Feeble-minded Children.*

THE State of New Jersey, appreciating the services of those who were willing to give their lives, if need be, in defence of their country, at an early day made ample provision for the maintenance of the soldiers' families, and on the 11th of May, 1861, passed an act allowing six dollars per month to the families of such married persons of the militia of this State, and to the widowed mothers of such persons without families dependent upon them for support, as have been or shall be mustered into the service of this State or the United States, amounting in the aggregate to two million five hundred and twenty-three thousand and nine dollars and ninety-four cents.

They also guaranteed them an additional pay monthly of four dollars over and above the amount then allowed by the United States.

They did not stop here, but passed an act on the 23d of March, 1865, incorporating the Soldiers' Children's Home, to provide a home and to support and educate the destitute children of any soldier, whether living or dead, who may have been engaged as a soldier in the late contest for the maintenance of the Union of the United States. They were authorized to hold property to an amount not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, and upon its being determined to locate it at the capital of the State, the sum of five thousand dollars was appropriated towards its maintenance. The Home was at first located at a place called Millham, about a mile from the city of Trenton, but the buildings were soon found to be inadequate for the wants of the Home,

and a site was purchased on the Sandtown Road, in the vicinity of Trenton.

The Institution was established originally in Jersey City. When the home was removed to Millham, Mrs. W. L. Dayton was chosen President; Mrs. J. S. Davenport and Mrs. A. G. Richey, Vice-Presidents; Miss M. A. Hall, Treasurer, and M. F. Johnston, Secretary, with a Board of Directors residing in Jersey City and Trenton.

Their house at Millham being uncomfortable, and a considerable distance from the city, and being unable to rent a suitable building, they purchased the house No. 92 Warren street for four thousand dollars. The average number of children in the Home up to 1866, was about forty.

At the suggestion of Governor Parker, the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company gave them the munificent donation of eight thousand dollars. This was a balance of money that had been placed in the hands of the Governor during the war to encourage recruiting, but which had not all been used for the purpose originally designed.

This Home was started as a private enterprise, to be sustained by charitable donations from the people of the State; but in 1866 the State took it under its fostering care and protection, and appointed John K. Smith, Abraham O. Zabriskie, and Samuel K. Wilson, Commissioners, for the purpose of selecting a suitable site on which to erect suitable buildings for the Home, and made the appropriation of ten thousand dollars for that purpose. The State Treasurer was required to pay such sums of money for the erection of the buildings not exceeding twenty thousand dollars; and the Commissioners appointed in accordance with the act, were to contract for and superintend the erection of the buildings; and the State Treasurer was also to pay quarterly to the Treasurer of the Home the sum of thirty-seven dollars and fifty cents for each child maintained in said Home.

March 14th, 1867, the sum of eight thousand dollars was appropriated to pay the amounts due on the construction of the buildings, putting up fences, planting trees, and laying out and improving the grounds.



April 3d, 1868, Henry D. Johnson, William M. Lenox, and Thomas J. Corson, were appointed Commissioners to build an additional wing or wings to the building, sufficient to provide accommodations for one hundred additional children, for which the sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated. March 30th, 1869, five thousand five hundred dollars was appropriated for the completion of the extension and improvements.

April 1st, 1869, five hundred dollars was appropriated quarterly for the wages of servants, teachers, and other employes in the Home; at the same time the sum of four thousand dollars was appropriated to defray the expenses of furnishing the new buildings and wings, which were at that time being constructed, with beds, bedding, and other articles of furniture necessary for the comfort of the children.

March 23d, 1871, the sum of eight thousand dollars was appropriated for its support and maintenance, and on the 29th of March, 1872, an additional sum of six thousand dollars was appropriated.

The new building was completed in 1867, and up to the time of closing the Institution, viz., ten years from the time it went into operation, the State has expended upon this Institution the munificent sum of three hundred and forty-six thousand four hundred and thirty-nine dollars and nine cents.

The building is plain in external appearance, while in its interior everything has been done in its arrangement to make it a comfortable, pleasant home. There is connected with it seven acres of land, upon two of which is a delightful grove, giving abundant room for garden, play-ground, etc.

In this Institution the children received the advantages of a most thorough education and Christian training. When their education was completed, they were provided with places suitable to their needs and capabilities; the boys were put to trades, and the girls to such employments as would in after life render them useful members of society.

In 1873, they numbered two hundred and sixteen pupils; in 1875 the number had dwindled down to one hundred and sixty-four; and in 1876 to seventy-eight.

The house contains spacious and well-arranged school-rooms,

dining-rooms, dormitories, and play-rooms; those for the boys and girls being in different wings. They are together in school and at meals; there being many brothers and sisters among them, the managers desired to cherish and cultivate fraternal affection.

The building is of brick, two stories high, with attic and basement. The centre building contains class-rooms, committee and matron's room, two nurseries, sewing-room, kitchen, and laundry. In the basement of the east wing is a play-room, exclusively for girls, and an ironing-room. On the first floor is a school-room fifty by forty feet, furnished with desks for one hundred and fifty pupils, piano, black-boards, maps, cards, etc. On the second floor there are dormitories for girls, and bathroom, etc. In the basement of the west wing there is store-room, and boy's play-room; opening from each play-room is a wash-room, with basins, towels, glasses, combs, etc. On the first floor is the dining-room, fifty by forty feet, with tables and seats for one hundred and fifty, each child having its own place. The house is heated by furnaces, and lighted with gas.

From the report of 1872 we learn that they had under their care during the year two hundred and forty. Of these twelve had been provided with comfortable homes, having arrived at the age of fifteen, beyond which age they are not retained in the Institution. Thirty-eight had been removed by their parents or guardians, and in 1871 six had been adopted by persons who proposed bringing them up as their own children. Four had died.

In the school there were five teachers, and the children were taught all the branches of a first-class English education; and in point of intelligence and acquirements they will compare favorably with the scholars in the best schools in our State.

In August, 1871, through the kindness of the Camden and Amboy and Camden and Atlantic Railroad Companies, the children and their attendants were taken to Atlantic City, where they were most hospitably entertained for two days by Mr. Kiem, the proprietor of the Chester County House, at that place.

On the 4th of July, they were annually provided with an abundant feast of cakes and ice cream; and addresses were

made suitable to the day. Thanksgiving was also observed there by an excellent dinner; and on Christmas day the many friends of the Home made the hearts of the little ones happy by bestowing gifts upon them, providing Christmas trees, and such things as contributed to the happiness of the little waifs, so bountifully provided for by the munificence of the State.

The Home was opened on the 7th of March, 1866, and closed on the 7th of March, 1876.

The officers at the time of closing were: President, Mrs. William L. Dayton, Trenton; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. G. Rusling, Trenton; Mrs. J. Owen Rouse, Jersey City; Mrs. F. A. Coult, Newton; Mrs. Joseph Parker, Paterson; Mrs. C. E. Voorhees, Hackensack; Mrs. Dr. Brakely, Belvidere; Mrs. William N. Wood, Morristown; Mrs. Courtland Parker, Newark; Mrs. A. Van Fleet, Flemington; Mrs. J. Elmendorf, New Brunswick; Mrs. Joel Parker, Freehold; Mrs. John Aumack, Toms River; Mrs. J. L. N. Stratton, Mount Holly; Mrs. W. Warrick, Glassboro; Mrs. R. M. Acton, Salem; Mrs. E. G. Halsey, Elizabeth; Mrs. C. E. Elmer, Bridgeton; Mrs. D. S. Blackman, Port Republic; Mrs. J. F. Cake, Cape Island, and Mrs. S. Davenport, Somerville; Secretary, Miss M. G. Abbott, Trenton; Treasurer, Miss M. A. Hall, Trenton; Directors, Mrs. William L. Dayton, Mrs. Gershom Rusling, Mrs. Dr. Hodge, Mrs. Joseph Howell, Mrs. George S. Green, Mrs. Charles P. Smith, Mrs. Charles Moyer, Mrs. James Buchanan, Miss M. A. Hall, Miss E. P. Corson, and Miss M. G. Abbott.

All of these noble-hearted ladies performed their arduous duties without fee or reward; and at the closing up of the Institution the Legislature passed a series of resolutions of their thanks to them for their faithfulness in the discharge of their duties. They also voted them a handsomely-engraved diploma.

But the State of New Jersey did not stop here in making provision for those who, in the hour of peril to our country, left their homes and all they held dear on earth to battle for their country.

In the early part of the war, Hon. Marcus L. Ward (afterwards Governor of the State), saw the need of some provision being made by the State for the care and maintenance of such volun-

teers as should become incapacitated, by reason of wounds or disease contracted while in the line of their duty, from following some occupation whereby they might obtain a livelihood. Accordingly, the above-named gentleman and others waited upon the Legislature, and urged upon them the necessity of making provision for this unfortunate class of persons; and the following joint resolution was adopted, and approved by the Governor, April 12, 1864:

“WHEREAS, Of the large number of men already furnished by this State to the armies of the United States, in the present war, considerable numbers have been wounded and disabled, and will, by reason thereof, be prevented from hereafter maintaining themselves; and whereas, others who have been so wounded and disabled may require for a limited time medical attention and skill, as well as a temporary support; now, therefore, with a view to devise and execute whatever measures may be deemed appropriate and expedient to meet the wants and the just claims of the above-mentioned class,

“1. BE IT RESOLVED, *by the Senate and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey*, That Marcus L. Ward, Daniel Haines, William A. Newell, Edwin A. Stevens, Charles S. Olden, and Theodore S. Paul be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners, to make inquiries and report to the Legislature of the State, at its next session, what are the facts and circumstances in connection with the above-mentioned class of men which will call for legislative provisions in their behalf, and what such provisions, in the judgment of such Commissioners, should be; and more particularly whether a State Retreat or Home should be built for such purpose, and if so, upon what plan, at what expense, and all such particulars in regard thereto as shall be deemed best by said Commissioners to enable such legislative action to be had, with the requisite information and to the best advantage to the State as well as the proper care and protection of her sons.

“2. *And be it resolved*, The said Commissioners shall act without compensation; but the necessary expenses incurred by them, approved by the Governor, shall be paid by the State Treasurer.”

The Commissioners having their whole soul enlisted in the



cause, entered at once vigorously into the work, and rendered their report to the Legislature in accordance with their appointment, whereupon an act was passed by both Houses, and received the approval of the Governor March 23d, 1865, to take effect immediately.

Marcus L. Ward, Daniel Haines, Charles S. Olden, Edwin A. Stevens, William A. Newell, and Rynear Veghte, were appointed and constituted Commissioners for the purpose of selecting a site, within the State, on which may be erected and established "The New Jersey Home for Disabled Soldiers."

They were empowered to purchase within the State, at any price not exceeding ten thousand dollars, or to receive by gift, a suitable site for the location of the said Home; and so much land, under and by assured title, as shall be deemed necessary for farming and gardening purposes, on which premises there shall be facilities for obtaining ample and unfailing supplies of pure, soft water; and if there be buildings on the said premises suitable for the purposes of such Home, to purchase the same at any additional price not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; they were also empowered to purchase for the use of the Home the furniture and fixtures necessary for the purpose, at a cost not exceeding ten thousand dollars, making in all the sum of fifty thousand dollars.

They were also authorized to contract for the erection of the said Home, or for the extension, alteration or repairs of the buildings so purchased, on such plans and terms as they shall deem just and proper. The plans were to embrace such construction and arrangement of the said buildings as would conduce to the comfort and economical management of the Institution.

The Commissioners located the Home on Mount Pleasant, in the city of Newark, a location most desirable and eligible, as well for its beautiful and healthy situation as for the economical reasons that led to its selection, as they deemed it possessed advantages not found in any other location which they had visited. The tract contains twenty-three acres of excellent land, and is well supplied with pure, soft water.

Instead of purchasing the land, the Commissioners thought it

better to lease it for a period of five years, at six hundred dollars per annum.

The final net cost of the buildings was \$8,562.58, and the furnishing \$5,967.96. The inventory of property of the Home amounted to \$17,835.42, making in all \$32,365.96.

Up to the 31st of December, 1866, one hundred and sixty-three disabled soldiers and sailors had been received by the Institution as State beneficiaries.

The Home was fitted up and made ready for the reception of patients on the 4th of July, 1866.

Governor Ward, in his message to the Legislature, in 1867, says: "The Commissioners were fortunate enough to be able to secure and purchase the buildings erected upon this land, which had been formerly used by the United States Government as a hospital, and which were admirably adapted to the purposes of the Home. The comfort and aid already extended to our suffering soldiers, and the prosperity of the Institution, are an earnest of the success of this noble charity of the State."

The first five months after its opening ninety-nine patients had been received, twenty-nine of whom had left, leaving seventy remaining at the close of the first fiscal year.

April 9th, 1867, the original act was amended by permitting the managers to receive in the Home soldiers from other States, who may come to it in distress, and soldiers of our own State whose disability may date subsequent to their service in the army, by a temporary admittance and entertainment at the Home.

Men that were not residents of the State when they enlisted, but were disabled while serving in a New Jersey regiment, or in the navy, being accredited to the State, may also be admitted as beneficiaries of the Home.

Governor Ward, in his annual message in 1868, uses the following language in reference to this Institution:

"The Home for Disabled Soldiers, established by the munificence of the State, has been the source of great relief to the sick and wounded soldiers who have enjoyed its advantages. From frequent visitations, I am enabled to know that the inmates are carefully treated, and that they there find a kind and friendly home. The officers are intelligent and faithful, and the objects of the Institution are fully carried out.

“The whole number of persons who have participated in its advantages during the past year has been five hundred and two. The average number per day has been one hundred and forty-four, and on the 30th of November the number in the Institution was one hundred and fifty-seven. The whole cost of the Home for the past year was \$30,289.43, being about 56 and 7.10 cents per day for each beneficiary.”

By the act providing for the organization of the Home, approved April 4th, 1866, the Commissioners above named were appointed managers of the Institution, for the term of five years and until others are appointed in their stead, subject to removal by the Supreme Court on the recommendation of the Governor; their successors to be appointed by the Supreme Court at the first term of any year.

The government of the Home is vested in the said Board of Managers, who have the general direction and control of all the property and concerns of the Institution, to make by-laws, rules and regulations for the management of the same, and determine the compensation, duties and terms of service of its officers and other persons employed therein, subject to the approval of the Governor. The Managers receive no compensation for their services, but are paid their actual travelling expenses; they are required to secure to the patients a suitable and comfortable home, with clothing and subsistence, and necessary medical and surgical attendance; the sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated for this purpose.

By act approved April 9th, 1868, the appropriation to defray the necessary expenses of the Home was increased to twenty-five thousand dollars annually.

In 1868 a vacancy was created in the Board of Managers by the death of Edwin A. Stevens, which was filled by the appointment of Hon. William K. McDonald, State Comptroller.

During this year five hundred and seventy-three soldiers and sailors were cared for and aided.

Governor Ward, in his last annual message, says: “Since the closing of the fiscal year I have received from Major-General Butler, President of the National Asylum for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, \$26,508.60 on account of the maintenance of the in-

mates of the New Jersey Home, who are entitled to aid under the rules of the National Asylum. This allowance is creditable to the Managers of the National Asylum, and will enable our State Institution to accomplish its humane and loyal work without any appropriation from the State during the current year beyond that which has already been made. I have always felt that this Home was one of our institutions most worthy of support, and that the destitute and wounded soldiers of the State had a right to its protecting care. The good it has effected and the relief it has afforded are appreciated by all humane and considerate citizens."

During the year 1870 five hundred and eighty-nine soldiers and sailors were cared for in the Institution.

From the Sixth Annual Report, made in 1871, we learn that the number of beneficiaries cared for during the year was six hundred and one.

Hon. William K. McDonald, one of the managers, was removed by death, and Colonel E. H. Wright appointed to fill the vacancy.

In 1872 six hundred and eighty were cared for in the Institution. Two hundred and fifty volumes of miscellaneous books were received from the State Library, and deposited in the Institution for the benefit of its inmates.

On the 27th of March, 1873, an act was approved appropriating annually an additional sum of twenty-five thousand dollars for the support of the Home, and a further sum of twelve hundred dollars for the purpose of purchasing a burial-place for the beneficiaries of the Home, to be expended under the direction of the Managers, who were authorized to purchase said burial-place.

The number of inmates cared for in the institution during this year was 964.

By an act approved March 21st, 1874, the further sum of twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for the objects contemplated in the act constituting the Home.

From the Ninth Annual Report, made in 1874, we learn that 1,365 were cared for during the year, showing an increase of seven and one-fifth per cent. as compared with the previous year.



The report states, that about sixty per cent. of the average number cared for are permanently and totally disabled, and will have to be taken care of until death ends their sufferings.

The expenses of the Home during this year was \$45,191.26.

The library contains three hundred and seven bound volumes and one hundred magazines and pamphlets, besides a large number of illustrated papers. Donations of valuable books and maps have been made by the Hon. Marcus L. Ward; also of books, by the Hon. George A. Halsey, P. S. Clearman, William N. Mundy; one hundred Bibles by the Essex County Bible Society, together with a variety of periodicals and papers from a number of ladies and gentlemen. The proprietors of the *State Gazette*, *Jersey City Evening Journal*, *Staats Frei Zeitung*, *The Methodist*, *Christian Advocate*, *Christian at Work*, and *American Messenger* have generously continued the contribution of their valuable publications.

The report goes on to say: The importance of a good library in connection with the "Home" cannot be over-estimated; its usefulness is so obvious that it is unnecessary to enumerate its benefits. It is a matter of regret that we have so few standard works of history and fiction, which are the most sought after and eagerly read.

On the 8th of April, 1875, a supplement was approved appropriating the further sum of twenty-five thousand dollars for the support of the Home.

From the tenth annual report made up to October 31st, 1875, we learn that during the year 1,047 were cared for, being 318 less than the previous year.

Eight hundred and fifteen applications for admission and re-admission were received during the year, of which number one hundred and thirty-nine were rejected by the managers.

Four hundred and twenty-three of the beneficiaries were born in the United States, of which number two hundred and forty-eight were born in this State. Three hundred and twenty-five were born in Ireland; one hundred and eighty-four in Germany, and one hundred and fifteen in other countries. Over eighty different occupations are recorded, showing thirty-one professional and clerical, six hundred and thirty-three mechanical,

seventy-eight agricultural, and three hundred and five laboring pursuits.

Seven hundred and seventy-six of the beneficiaries served in New Jersey regiments; one hundred and fifty-six in New York; twenty-seven in Pennsylvania; thirty-eight in the United States Army and Veteran Reserve Corps; twenty-five in the United States Navy, and twenty-five in regiments of other States. It should be explained that many residents of this State enlisted in the regiments of adjoining States, and that the twenty-five in other States embraces the temporary admissions of destitute and sick. Thirty-eight beneficiaries were under eighteen years of age at the time of their enlistment; eight hundred and seventy-one between eighteen and forty-five years; one hundred and three between forty-five and fifty-five years, and thirty-five over fifty-five years.

Four hundred and sixty-two received wounds, of which ninety-six were amputations of limbs; one hundred and sixty-two had rheumatism; eighty-two, pulmonary complaints; thirty-two, eye diseases; fifty-five, injuries and fractures; eleven, old age and debility; forty-eight, hernia; twenty-five, varicose veins and ulcers; eighteen, heart disease; thirteen, dysentery and diarrhoea; seventy-four, various diseases; and sixty-five, sick and destitute.

Three hundred and fifty-two beneficiaries were single; five hundred and sixty-nine married, and one hundred and twenty-six widowers. The married and widowers report having thirteen hundred and four children dependent upon them for support.

#### BENEFICIARIES.

Number remaining October 31st, 1874. . . . .	371
Number admitted during the year . . . . .	182
Number readmitted during the year . . . . .	494
Total number cared for . . . . .	1,047
Discharged during the year . . . . .	549
Died during the year . . . . .	36
Expelled during the year* . . . . .	64
Number remaining October 31st, 1875. . . . .	398
	—1,047

\* Those expelled were for drunkenness, as the rules of the institution are very rigid in regard to this vice.

The largest number cared for (four days in September and three days in October). . . . . 398  
 The smallest number cared for (nine days in June) . . . . . 370  
 Average number of beneficiaries. . . . . 386  
 Showing an increase of four and one-hundredths per cent.

## FINANCIAL.

Cash on hand per report of October 31st, 1874 . . . . .	\$292 97
From sale of barrels, grease, and sundries. . . . .	153 50
From sale of farm stock . . . . .	122 06
From sale of clothing to out-patients. . . . .	48 14
From sale of stationery and printing. . . . .	20 50
From rent of buildings . . . . .	94 09
From United States for burial of dead inmates . . . . .	50 70
Sundry warrants on Hon. Marcus L. Ward, Treasurer . . . . .	46,301 34
	<hr/>
	\$47,083 30
Deduct balance on hand October 31st, 1875 . . . . .	252 53

---

\$46,830 77

## EXPENDITURES.

Provisions. . . . .	\$12,512 86
Cash allowance to out-patients . . . . .	13,734 31
Salaries of officers . . . . .	2,307 20
Furniture, utensils, bedding, etc. . . . .	2,673 96
Clothing . . . . .	2,686 55
Fuel, lights, and soap . . . . .	2,418 89
Medicine, tobacco, etc. . . . .	2,401 34
Burial expenses . . . . .	996 50
Rent of lands and buildings . . . . .	800 00
Farm stock, etc. . . . .	2,275 21
Buildings, repairs and insurance of . . . . .	1,888 67
Stationery, printing, postage, and clerk hire . . . . .	964 45
Incidentals, expressage, travelling expenses, etc. . . . .	1,170 83

---

\$46,830 77

The library contains 392 bound books; 133 magazines and pamphlets, and a large number of papers.

Union Division, No. 169, Sons of Temperance, composed mostly of the inmates of the Home, has been organized nearly two years, and is in a very prosperous condition. It has been instrumental in reclaiming a number of beneficiaries, who have faithfully kept their pledge, much to the surprise of their com-

rades. The Division meets in the Amusement Hall, which they have neatly furnished with carpet, chairs, and chandeliers.

The Home Dramatic Association, composed in part of inmates of the Home, with the consent of the managers, have fitted, at their own expense, a stage and scenery in the Amusement Hall, for dramatic entertainments. They are giving a series of six performances of standard plays, one each month, and propose to devote what is left of the proceeds, after deducting expenses, to the purchase of standard works for the Home Library. They give a special performance of each play, to which only the inmates of the Home are admitted. These entertainments are much appreciated and enjoyed by the men, and it is believed to be promotive of their health and happiness.

The chaplain, in his report, says: The condition of the Home is very satisfactory; good discipline is maintained; the morale will compare favorably with other communities of men. Our efforts in the cause of temperance the past year (we trust) will prove a lasting and permanent benefit to some of our men, and my prayer is, that they may be saved, both body and soul.

Religious services have been maintained through the year, and some have manifested more than their usual interest in Divine matters.

The sick and suffering have been kindly cared for, and there has been no lack of effort to promote the health and comfort of all the inmates.

To ex-Governor Marcus L. Ward are we mainly indebted for so noble a charity for the benefit of those who sacrificed all they had in this world, except their honor, for the good of our common country.

This institution is an honor to our State, and was the first one of the kind established in any State, supported entirely by the State, and is now the only one that maintains a separate State organization, all others having been made United States institutions, supported by the General Government.

The entire expense to the State since its first opening has been \$423,702.76.

There were in the Home October 31st, 1876, 664.

The officers are Hon. Rynear H. Veghte, President; Hon.



Marcus L. Ward, Treasurer ; Managers, Hons. Marcus L. Ward, Daniel Haines,\* William A. Newell, Rynear H. Veghte, Amzi Dodd, Colonel Edward H. Wright ; Surgeon and Commandant, Colonel Alexander M. Dougherty ; Superintendent, Major Charles A. Scott ; Chaplain, Rev. Isaac Tuttle ; Matron, Mrs. Charles A. Scott.

On the 29th of March, 1864, a resolution was passed by the Legislature authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners, to inquire into the character and influences of institutions in other States designed for the reformation of criminal or vagrant youth, and from their experience to collate a system of reform which they should deem best adapted to the wants of New Jersey ; to ascertain the probable number of children whose course of life demands the care of the State, and the manner in which criminal youth are at present dealt with ; to propose such laws as may be necessary for the establishment of a suitable school or schools, and to report to the Governor the result of their labors, in order that he may present it to the Legislature at its next annual session.

Upon the report of the committee, the Legislature, on the 6th of April, 1865, passed an act establishing a reform farm school, for the reformation of such boys between the ages of eight and sixteen years who may be committed before two judges of any Orphan's Court, or before a justice of the Supreme Court, of an offence which may be punishable by an imprisonment, other than imprisonment for life. The Governor, Chancellor, and Chief Justice, to constitute the Board of Control of the institution, and they are required to appoint six suitable persons as trustees, to exercise supervisory care over the institution.

The sum of fifteen thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of purchasing land and the erection of suitable buildings.

On the 21st of March, 1866, the additional sum of sixty thousand dollars was appropriated for the completion of the building, for furnishing, etc.

April 3d, 1867, the original act was amended, extending to magistrates the power to commit juvenile offenders to the Reform School.

---

\* Since died.

April 2d, 1868, an additional sum of twenty thousand dollars was appropriated.

April 1st, 1869, ten thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of enlarging the main building by the erection of a new wing, and twelve thousand five hundred dollars for the support of the school and the maintenance and instruction of its pupils.

March 17, 1870, the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for the support and maintenance of the school, the completion and furniture of the new wing, and improvement of the farm.

March 23d, 1871, ten thousand dollars was appropriated to enable the trustees to erect and furnish a new building as a family house for fifty boys, and for arranging the grounds about it; and the further sum of twenty thousand dollars for the support of the school, and for the purpose of fertilizing and improving the farm belonging to the institution; and on the 27th of March, 1872, twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for the support of the institution; and on the 25th of March, 1873, twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for the support of the school, and ten thousand dollars for erecting and furnishing a new family house, and for grading and planting the grounds.

March 19th, 1874, twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for its support, and five thousand to complete the buildings.

March 11th, 1875, twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for support, and five thousand dollars for the erection of workshops, improvements and repairs.

February 29th, 1876, fifty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for support, and for erection of workshops, etc.; and on the 9th of March, 1877, thirty thousand dollars was appropriated for support, and three thousand dollars for improvements.

The farm contains four hundred and ninety acres, which was purchased in 1866, near Jamesburg, in Middlesex County. The first pupils received was on the 6th of July, 1867. There are now nearly two hundred scholars, who are instructed in the elementary branches of learning, and accustomed to agricultural and other varieties of labor, with an allowance of time for youthful recreation.

When considered to be fitted for removal (in not less than a

year after admission to the school), good homes are sought for the boys, either with their friends or by indenture to proper persons, the Board of Trustees continuing their guardians during their minority.

On the 31st of October, 1876, there were 214 boys in the school; and from the time of its opening, November 30th, 1867, to October 31st, 1876, there had been received 677, of which number 463 had gone out.

The Superintendent is James H. Eastman; Matron, Elizabeth F. Eastman. The School is divided into five families, each family being presided over by a gentleman and lady; family No. 3 being presided over by a gentleman and two ladies.

On the 4th of April, 1871, an act was passed to establish a State Industrial School for Girls between the ages of seven and sixteen years, who may be committed for any crime except murder.

The management is the same as that of the Reform School for Boys. Twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for the purchase of land and erection of suitable buildings, or for the purchase of lands and buildings already erected, and for procuring the needful stock, implements, furniture, food, and clothing, and for the payment of wages and incidental expenses.

April 4th, 1872, an appropriation of five thousand dollars was made for rent, salaries, and incidental expenses; and March 26th, 1873, the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for the erection of suitable buildings.

The first building occupied for the purposes of the school was located at the city of Trenton, situated on a bluff bank of the Delaware River, and partly environed by a fine clump of trees, from whence it derives its name, "Pine Grove." The lot contained about twelve acres of land, and was well adapted for the purpose. Although within the limits of the city of Trenton, it was so isolated by the canal, cemetery, and river as to be singularly secluded. The property was rented for two years, with the privilege of three, in order to give the trustees sufficient time to select a site and erect suitable buildings for the purposes contemplated in the act.

During the winter of 1872 the trustees purchased in the town-

ship of Ewing, near the Trenton Lunatic Asylum, a farm containing about eighty acres, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars; they sold a strip of one hundred feet wide, containing a little over an acre, to the Delaware and Bound Brook Railroad Company, leaving the present value of the land \$11,834, the improvements on which cost \$25,907, making the present value of land and buildings \$37,741.

On the 31st of October, 1876, there were thirty-three under care, seventy-two having been received since the opening of the school in 1871. Samuel Allinson, of Yardville, is President of the Board of Trustees, and Samuel L. Bailey, Trenton, Secretary. There are six lady managers, residing in different parts of the State. Mrs. Harriet F. Perry is Matron; Miss McKee, Assistant Matron; Miss Gardner, Housekeeper, and Miss Davis, Teacher. The Board of Trustees is comprised of six gentlemen, residing in different parts of the State.

The State of New Jersey has not yet within her borders any institution for the education of the blind, the deaf and dumb, and feeble-minded, but the time is not far distant when we will be able to boast of our asylums for the proper education of these unfortunate classes. But notwithstanding we have no institutions of our own, the State is not unmindful of these unfortunate classes, ample provision having long since been made with the institutions of Pennsylvania and New York to properly care for them.

On the 10th of November, 1821, the subject was first brought to the notice of our Legislature of providing for indigent deaf and dumb persons, residents of this State, and an act was passed making an annual appropriation of two thousand dollars for that purpose. February 6th, 1844, this appropriation was doubled; and April 10th, 1846, it was increased to five thousand dollars annually. March 18th, 1863, it was increased to six thousand dollars. March 26th, 1866, it was increased to eight thousand dollars, and March 17th, 1870, to ten thousand dollars.

The first act required that they shall have attained the full age of twelve years; the act of 1830 limited the time in the institution to four years, but in 1837 it was increased to five years, and in 1843 it was extended to eight years; and those who had



been in institutions five years and discharged, the Governor was empowered to have readmitted, and to allow them to remain the residue of the term.

Under the act of April 10th, 1846, the time was not less than twelve nor more than twenty years of age, and no person under seventeen years of age, totally deaf, or so deaf as to be unable to learn to read in ordinary schools, was to be allowed to be indentured as an apprentice before such deaf person shall have been taught to read.

Fifty-three are now maintained by this State in the institutions of other States.

February 2d, 1837, the act relating to the deaf and dumb was extended to apply also to the blind.

April 10th, 1846, an act was passed making an annual appropriation of four thousand dollars for the instruction and education of the blind not under six years of age, and the term of instruction not to exceed eight years. March 18th, 1863, the appropriation was increased to six thousand dollars. April 5th, 1865, it was increased to nine thousand dollars. In 1872 the sum of five thousand dollars was appropriated for the purchase of books for the use of the blind of this State in the different institutions.

On the 12th of March, 1860, an act was passed for the maintenance and instruction of feeble-minded children in the Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble-minded Children, located at Media. March 17th, 1864, the sum of five thousand dollars was appropriated.

New Jersey has twenty-seven pupils in the above school.

The commission appointed by Governor Parker under the "act for the appointment of commissioners to examine into the condition of the deaf and dumb, blind and feeble-minded inhabitants of this State," approved March 11, 1873, inform us that "there are in New Jersey at least five hundred deaf and dumb, six hundred blind, and one thousand imbecile persons, or a total of two thousand, who are more utterly helpless than babes, and the State only provides for two hundred and twenty-one in all, leaving eighteen hundred and seventy-nine uncared for; many of whom are a burden and an excrescence upon

society; are useless to themselves or the world; are abused, maltreated, and crushed to the level of the brute; in whom the spark of intellect is nearly quenched, and from whose souls the image of God, from the first marred and defaced, is being rapidly obliterated. This is the statement for the people of New Jersey to ponder. It is suggestive of our duty and our obligation, our neglect and our self-interest, as citizens of a prosperous, a wealthy, and a happy State, in which every soul has a distinct value as a unit of the Commonwealth where intelligence is almost universal, and where Christian enlightenment is diffused as widely as the material atmosphere."

They recommend "the State to adopt the system of institutions which shall be schools for the education and training of so many of these unfortunates only as are susceptible to either, in preference to the plan of institutions which are asylums merely."

They estimate the cost for providing separate institutions for these three classes, to range from \$600,000 to \$1,900,000.

Notwithstanding the large amount of money this State had expended on her soldiery who went to the war, in caring for their wives, and seeing them suitably provided for, they did not forget their honored dead; but the Governor in 1864, authorized the removal of the bodies of deceased New Jersey soldiers who died on the battle-field near Gettysburg, to the National Cemetery near that place, and on the 8th of April, 1864, the Legislature passed a resolution, reimbursing him for the expense incurred in removing and reintering the dead, appropriated three thousand dollars, and appointed the Governor trustee to represent this State in the board of trustees to be incorporated by the Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania. This amount was also for finishing and keeping in repair, and erecting a monument, as the proportion of our State. April 5th, 1865, an additional appropriation of three thousand dollars was made, and on the 16th of March, 1870, an act was passed ceding to the United States all title and interest of the State in the Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg, provided they would make suitable provision for keeping the cemetery in good order and condition for all time to come.

The State of Maryland, having passed a law providing for a

cemetery at Antietam, and having extended an invitation to New Jersey and other loyal States, to unite with them in removing and depositing therein the remains of the soldiers who fell on that ever-memorable battle-field; on the 4th of April, 1866, the Legislature passed a resolution that it was due to the noble men, citizen soldiers of New Jersey, who offered up their lives for the preservation of the Union, and to the sentiment of our people as expressed in the action of the Legislature in relation to those who fell at Gettysburg, that the State should care for their remains as far as it may be possible, and authorized the Governor to appoint a trustee to represent this State in the establishment of said cemetery, and to secure the removal and deposit therein of the remains of all our soldiers who were interred on the battle-field of Antietam, or the fields of other battles fought in that part of Maryland, in so far as their remains can be identified as those of New Jersey soldiers, and to preserve the identity of persons as far as it may be possible, for which five thousand dollars was appropriated.

On the 2d of March, 1854, an act was passed by the Legislature, authorizing the Governor to employ some competent person or persons to make a geographical survey of the State. They were to have the right without molestation to enter upon any lands within the State to make the required investigations, and to effect the object of the survey. They were to collect specimens of the different minerals, rocks, fossils, marls, clays, sands, peats, and such valuable substances as may be found in the State, and to collect such specimens as may be valuable and peculiar to each county, and the Governor was to require the same to be published as each county was completed. And for the objects contemplated, the sum of four thousand dollars was appropriated. On the 24th of March, 1855, twenty thousand dollars was appropriated, and on the 14th of March, 1856, an additional sum amounting to twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for the continuation of the geological survey of the State, and for engraving the maps of the Counties of Sussex and Cape May; of the former, one thousand copies was ordered to be printed, and of the latter, five hundred copies to be delivered to each of the County Clerks of the Counties of the State.

Upon the recommendation of the State Agricultural Society, the Legislature, on the 15th of March, 1860, passed an act appointing Dr. William Kittell to complete the geological survey of the State.

February 25th, 1863, Dr. Kittell dying without having completed the survey of the State, it was ordered continued and completed by Prof. George H. Cook, of Rutgers College, under the direction and patronage of the State Agricultural Society.

The survey of the State was for a time suspended, but was again revived by the State at the request of the above-named Society, to be completed within four years, at an expense not to exceed twenty thousand dollars in addition to the cost of publication; and the appointment of George H. Cook as State Geologist was confirmed, with power to employ such assistants as he might think necessary for the proper prosecution of the survey. At the same time a Board of Managers from each Congressional District was appointed, consisting of the following: Joel Parker, President; Managers, Daniel Potter, of Cumberland; Andrew K. Hay, of Camden, in the First District; William Parry, of Burlington, and John A. Roebling, of Mercer, in the Second District; Israel R. Cornell, of Somerset, Henry Aitken, of Union, in the Third District; Abraham S. Hewitt, of Passaic, Andrew B. Cobb, of Morris, in the Fourth District; William M. Force, of Essex, J. R. Wortendyke, of Hudson, in the Fifth District—with power to fill any vacancies that may occur in their Board.

April 1st, 1869, an act was passed for the purpose of continuing the annual appropriation of five thousand dollars, made in 1864, for a period of four years longer.

Professor Cook entered immediately upon the prosecution of his duties, and has added much valuable information to the geology of our State. Professor John C. Smock was appointed Assistant Geologist; Edwin H. Bogardus, Chemist; Edward A. Bowser and George W. Howell, Civil Engineers.

Professor Cook's report upon the iron ores which abound extensively in the northern parts of our State, is of immense value to the State. The report upon soils and fertilizers is also very valuable, and will add much to agriculture; in fact, the pro-



gress of the survey continually shows new fields in which the fostering care of the State can profitably be employed, to aid individual effort in developing our mineral, manufacturing, and agricultural wealth, which is second to no State in the Union.

The vast improvement in the agricultural resources of New Jersey, and its advantages for profitable development, so far, has been mainly by enriching the land already cleared, and tilling and cultivating it more thoroughly. The marked success which has attended this is a warrant for bringing the still uncleared lands into cultivation. There are now about a million of acres of such lands in Southern New Jersey, which can be successfully brought into farms. Vineland, with its seven thousand inhabitants, Hammonton, Egg Harbor City, Bricksburg, Manchester, and many smaller settlements, are on the grounds that only ten or fifteen years ago were uncleared; and now they have become self-supporting—raising good crops of corn, wheat, clover, potatoes, and other staple crops, and fruits in abundance, both for family and market purposes.

Experience shows that this light land can be cheaply and easily cleared. It needs fertilizing for the first crop, but this is compensated by the cheaper tillage, warmer soil, and fewer delays from either extremely wet or dry weather. The mildness and salubrity of the climate, too, are attractive to those who have experienced the rigors of a Northern winter.

Immense deposits of peat are found in all parts, and the railroads give ready access to the marl-beds. No better fertilizers than these can be found for supplementing the stores of the barn-yard; and there is no cheaper or more lasting fertilizer than the green-sand marl, which exists in inexhaustible quantities.

These uncleared lands constitute the largest body of undeveloped wealth in the State, and they offer a most inviting field for those who wish to get cheap farms and homes for themselves, and at the same time to retain the advantages which come from proximity to the great business centres of the country. Wild lands can be got at from five to twenty-five dollars an acre, according to its nearness to roads, railroads, and settlements. The wood upon it is, in many cases, worth all the land costs.

The report shows one hundred and sixty-one separate mines

of magnetic iron ore, at which mining operations have been undertaken in their examination or further development, being an increase of forty-six during the past three years.

These mines are principally located in Hunterdon, Warren, Morris, Sussex, Passaic, and Somerset counties. The product of the iron mines of the State for the year ending December 31st, 1872, may be approximately set down at six hundred thousand tons, valued at about three million dollars. In 1867 the product of the iron mines was estimated at two hundred and seventy-five thousand tons. In 1864 the estimate was two hundred and twenty-six thousand tons; so there has been a large increase in the product of our iron mines since that date. Dr. Kitchell said, in 1855, that our iron mines might yield one hundred thousand tons for that year, being one-sixth of their present working.

The hematite ores of the State, as far as have been worked, are limited to a few localities on the Delaware River. The zinc mines yielded about twenty-two thousand tons of ore during the year 1871.

During the season of 1871, specimens of so-called silver ore had been extensively circulated at Hackettstown and in the neighboring villages of Warren and Sussex counties, the localities whence they came being kept secret. A single lump of what was said to be silver ore, was obtained from the ridges on the east side of the Jenny Jump Mountains, and was analyzed and found to be an ore of arsenic. The specimen yielded 15.60 per cent. of sulphur, and 29.80 per cent. of arsenic. Mineralogically, it is arsenopyrite or mispickel, with probably some lölingite, but the specimen was too small to determine the latter with certainty.

About three miles north of Stewartsville, in Warren County, the soil contains a considerable proportion of mica, indicating the existence of this mineral in the underlying rocks of the valley. Another so-called *mica mine* was opened during the year 1871, on Scott's Mountain, about one mile north of the village of Broadway, in Warren County.

The northern part of the State continues to furnish a large amount of lime for agricultural purposes.

Professor Cook, in his report for 1876, says: "The Geological Survey of New Jersey has, from its first organization, had for its work a much wider field than belongs to the science of geology. It has taken notice of our natural and indigenous products, mineral and vegetable, and besides describing them, has pointed out their uses and economical applications. In this way, it has been an important agent in helping forward that extraordinary development of our population and wealth which has been going on for the past few years."

Of the exhibit at the Centennial, he speaks as follows: "The specimens were arranged in eight cases, two on each space, standing with their backs together, and with high tablets between for the exhibition of the maps of the Survey. The effort was made to show full and correct specimens of the results of the Survey in all its departments.

"A catalogue of the exhibit was prepared and printed, which gave name and short description of four hundred and twenty-six specimens from the various geological formations of the State; sixty-eight specimens of choice and beautiful minerals; thirty-six specimens of building-stone, roofing-slate, flag-stone, limes, cements, etc.; two hundred and fifty-seven specimens of iron ore; twenty specimens of zinc ore; six specimens of copper ore; twenty-six specimens of potters' clay and glass sands; ten specimens of baryta, manganese, and other useful natural products; twenty-two specimens of iron and zinc from New Jersey ores; twenty or more specimens of fire-brick, pottery, alum, glass, etc., from State products; a collection of characteristic fossils from all the geological formations; twenty-four maps; a model of the zinc mine and vein at Franklin Furnace, and the publications of the Geological Survey in an octavo volume.

"At the close of the Centennial Exhibition, the specimens and cases were returned to Trenton, and are now arranged for permanent exhibition in the Museum of the Geological Survey."

In his Catalogue to the Centennial Exhibit, Professor Cook says:

"The yield of the iron mines has had a steady increase for many years past, and in 1873 no less than six hundred and sixty-

five thousand six hundred and fifty-two tons of iron ore were mined. The depression in the business of the country has lessened the demand for ore, but about four hundred thousand tons have been mined the past year. The rich mines of zinc continue to yield an abundant supply of ore of the finest quality. Seventeen thousand five hundred tons were mined in 1873, and not far from ten thousand in 1875.

"The clay for fire-bricks, pottery, and other uses, is worked to the great advantage of our manufacturers, and the demand for it is very large. The aggregate annual value of this product, in its raw state, is estimated at one million dollars, and the manufactured articles from it at an equal sum additional. The green-sand marl dug for use on the farm lands amounts annually to from one hundred and fifty thousand to two hundred thousand tons; and the lime burned for agricultural use cannot be ascertained accurately, but it is several hundred thousand bushels.

"The increase in the wealth of the State, is seen in the valuation of its real estate and personal property, which was, in 1850, \$200,000,000; in 1860, \$467,000,000; 1870, \$940,976,064.

"The geological structure and formation of a country, furnishes a key to its stores of mineral and agricultural wealth; directs the course which its roads and railroads must take; shows its lines of natural drainage; its sources of water supply and water power, and provides the locations best adapted for the healthful residences of man."

On the 1st of November, 1784, the Congress of the United States met at Trenton. All the States were represented except Maryland.

The representatives from New Jersey, were Hons. William Churchill Houston and John Beatty. Richard Henry Lee, who was said to be the gentleman who originally made the motion in Congress for declaring the States of America independent, in the year 1776, was chosen President. The Hons. Samuel Dick and Charles Stewart, members of this State, arrived next day after the assembling.

The Marquis de Lafayette arrived here from the South on Thursday the 10th of December, 1784, and visited the Congress of the United States, then in session, on the 11th.



The following proceedings were had in that body: "The Committee to whom was referred a letter of the 6th, from the Marquis de Lafayette, report that in the opinion of the Committee, the merit and services of the Marquis render it proper that such an opportunity of taking leave of Congress be afforded him as may strongly manifest their esteem and regard for him; whereupon,

*"Resolved,* That a Committee, to consist of one member from each State, be appointed to receive the Marquis, and in the name of Congress, to take leave of him; that they be instructed to assure him that Congress continue to entertain the same high sense of his abilities and zeal to promote the welfare of America, both here and in Europe, which they have frequently expressed and manifested on former occasions, and which the recent marks of his attention to their commercial and other interests have perfectly confirmed; that as his uniform and unceasing attachment to this country has resembled that of a patriotic citizen, the United States regard him with particular affection, and will not cease to feel an interest in whatever may concern his honor and prosperity, and that their best and kindest wishes will always attend him.

*"Resolved,* That a letter be written to his most Christian Majesty, to be signed by his Excellency the President, expressive of the high sense which the United States, in Congress assembled, entertain of the zeal, talents, and meritorious services of the Marquis de Lafayette, and recommending him to the favor and patronage of his Majesty.

*"December 13th, 1784."*

Mr. Jay, Chairman of the Committee, reported that on the 11th instant, they received the Marquis in the Congress chamber, and took leave of him, agreeably to the instructions given them on that subject; that they communicated to him the purport of the resolutions of the 9th, and that he thereupon made the following answer:

"Sir: While it pleases the United States in Congress so kindly to receive me, I want words to express the feelings of a heart which delights in their present situation, and the bestowed marks of their esteem.

“Since I joined the standard of liberty to this wished-for hour of my personal congratulations, I have seen such glorious deeds performed, and virtues displayed by the sons of America, that in the instant of my first concern for them, I had anticipated but a part of the love and regard which devote me to this rising empire.

“During our Revolution, sir, I obtained an unlimited indulgence and confidence, which I am equally proud and happy to acknowledge. It dates with the time when, an inexperienced youth, I could only claim my respected friends’ paternal adoption. It has been most benevolently continued throughout every circumstance of the cabinet and the field; and in personal friendships, I have often found a support against public difficulties. While on this solemn occasion, I mention my obligations to Congress, the States, the people at large, permit me also to remember the dear military companions, to whose fidelity their country is so much indebted.

“Having felt both for the timely aid of my country and for the part she, with a beloved King, acted in the cause of mankind, I enjoy an alliance so well riveted by mutual affection, by interest, and even local situation—recollection insures it—futuraity does but enlarge the prospect, and the private intercourse will every day increase, which independent and advantageous trade cherishes in proportion as it is well understood.

“In unbounded wishes to America, sir, I am happy to observe the prevailing disposition of the people to strengthen the confederation, preserve public faith, regulate trade, and in a proper guard over continental magazines and frontier posts—in a general system of militia, in foreseeing attention to the navy—to insure every kind of safety. May this immense temple of freedom ever stand a lesson to oppression, an example to the oppressed, a sanctuary for the rights of mankind, and may these happy United States attain that complete splendor and prosperity which will illustrate the blessings of their General Government, and, for ages to come, rejoice the departed souls of its founders.

“However unwilling to trespass on your time, I must yet present you with the grateful thanks for the late favors of Con-

gress; and never can they oblige me so much as when they put it in my power, in every part of the world, to the latest day of my life to gratify the attachment which will ever rank me among the most zealous and respected servants of the United States."

On the same day that he was received by the Congress of the United States, in the city of Trenton, he was also received by the Legislature of the State, then in session in the same city, and presented with the following address:

*"To the Honorable the Marquis Lafayette:*

"Sir: We, the representatives of the citizens of New Jersey, convened in Council and Assembly, cheerfully embrace the opportunity which your present visit to this State affords, of paying you that public mark of respect which is justly due to your distinguished merit.

"With pleasure we recollect that, actuated by a love of liberty and a sacred regard for the rights of mankind, you left your native country, and all the endearments of domestic life, and voluntarily engaged in the hazardous cause of America, in her late contest with Great Britain; and we acknowledge with gratitude that the signal services which you have rendered this State, and the other States in Union, have greatly contributed to the complete establishment of that freedom and independence which they now enjoy.

"Your unremitted endeavors to support our national credit and character, and your generous efforts to promote our trade and commerce, afford us the strongest evidences of your attachment to this country, and for the interests of our Federal Republic. Permit us, sir, to conclude with expressing our fervent wishes for your welfare and prosperity, and with assuring you that the citizens of New Jersey will ever retain an exalted sense of your disinterested friendship and important services.

"Council Chamber, December 11th, 1784, by order of the Council.

WIL. LIVINGSTON, President.

"House of Assembly, December 11th, 1784, by order of the House.

BENJAMIN VAN CLEVE, Speaker."

To which the Marquis made the following answer:

"Sir: In the friendship and esteem of the State of New Jersey, so kindly expressed by your Excellency, the Council and Assem-

bly, I feel myself the more flattered, as I have had numerous occasions to admire the spirit and patriotism of her citizens, to which, in trying emergencies, our cause has been so signally indebted.

“It was my fortunate lot, sir, to have been admitted among you in support of the great contest—it shall ever be my happiness, in zealous endeavors for the good of these States, to indulge the sentiments of my love and gratitude; and while the blessings of this revolution, so nobly purchased, will be eternally secured in the united strength and wisdom of this Federal Republic, my heart feels deeply interested in the warmest wishes for the particular welfare of the State of New Jersey.

“Highly sensible of my obligations to your Excellency, the honorable Council and Assembly of New Jersey, I beg leave to present you and them with most grateful acknowledgements, and the affectionate assurances of my respect.

“LAFAYETTE.

“His Excellency the Governor, the Honorable the Council and Assembly of the State of New Jersey.”

The *New Jersey Gazette*, under date of January 3d, 1785, under its items of news from New York, contains the following:

“Last Tuesday evening arrived in this city, from Trenton, on their way to France, the Marquis de Lafayette, with his young, but very interesting companion and fellow-traveller, Monsieur de Caraman, a Knight of Malta, and captain of dragoons, and Monsieur de Grandchain, of the beautiful frigate *La Nympe*, now in our harbor. Since the 4th of last August the two former gentlemen have travelled upwards of eighteen hundred miles; viewed almost every remarkable military spot; twice visited our great Cincinnatus, the matchless Washington, and assisted at the Indian treaty at Fort Schuyler. Wherever they have passed they have been received with that warmth of friendship, that energy, and gratitude, and affection which ever will be due by the true citizens of these States to that excellent young nobleman, whose military services in our cause, whose great exertions, weight, and influence has been so sensibly felt during the most critical period of our late arduous conflict. May the winds safely waft over to his native country this new citizen



of ours; may Heaven long preserve a life which promises to be so eminently useful to both countries, are the earnest wishes and prayers of the

CITIZENS OF NEW YORK."

In the year 1824 Lafayette again visited this country, and in September of that year he again visited the Capital of the State, upon which occasion the arch erected by the citizens of Trenton was again set up, at the gates of the Capitol, to grace his reception when on his way to the Assembly room, where he was addressed by Robert McNeely, Esq., the Mayor of the city, and exchanged congratulations with the citizens.

General Lafayette arrived with his son, George Washington Lafayette, and M. La Vassuer, at Staten Island, from the ship *Cadmus*, from Havre, August 15, 1824; September 22, 1824, he arrived in New Jersey.

The 22d, at nine o'clock in the morning, he left New York and crossed the Hudson. He was taken to the steamboat wharf in an elegant coach drawn by four cream-colored horses, escorted by the military, accompanied by the Mayor, Corporation, President of the Cincinnati, and a vast concourse of citizens, where he took an affectionate leave of the citizens of New York, and as he crossed the river a salute from the artillery was fired.

On his landing at Paulus Hook\* the General was received by the Governor and staff of the State, when after an address from the Governor, on his entering the State, a procession was formed, escorted by a body of light-horse, under Colonel Ward, and a large body of citizens on horseback and in carriages, and all proceeded to Newark.

The General alighted at Bergen and received the congratulations of the inhabitants. He was there presented with a gold-headed walking-stick made of the wood of an apple-tree in that village, under which General Washington, himself and suite, dined during the Revolutionary War.

The cavalcade reached Newark about one o'clock, where the light infantry of the Second Division of New Jersey, under Major-General Doughty, and commanded by Brigadier-General Darcy, paraded. A splendid bower was erected on the common,

---

\* Jersey City.

with a civic arch in the centre, to which the General was conducted, where he was received by the Committee of Arrangements, and was introduced to a large number of citizens, who thronged the place to welcome the nation's guest. The town was crowded with thousands of spectators from the adjacent country, the display of the military was fine, and the decorations of this beautiful town on the occasion were in the finest style of taste and elegance.

As he entered the town, he was received with a salute of artillery and the plaudits of the people who thronged the streets and crowded the footways. He was welcomed in an able address by Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen.

At Elizabethtown he was received with military honors, and the congratulations of the civil authority and people. Here an elegant dinner was provided for him, at which were present the Governor and suite, and a large number of citizens. A handsome arch, on the main street, was erected for his reception, elegantly decorated with flowers, evergreens, and appropriate inscriptions. The town was thronged with spectators, and the General was hailed as he passed along the main street by the plaudits of the people, and with every token of joy and gladness. At Elizabethtown he spent the night, and was introduced to a large number of citizens, who called upon him to pay their respects and bid him welcome to New Jersey.

Leaving Elizabethtown for New Brunswick, he passed through Rahway and Woodbridge, and at each place received the congratulations of the inhabitants.

In the vicinity of New Brunswick he was met by a deputation from the corporation and a military escort to conduct him to that place. The bells commenced ringing as he approached the town, and a procession was formed, agreeably to previous arrangement, which conducted him through the principal streets of the city to the court-house, where he received the congratulations of the civil authority and the citizens, after which he was escorted to Follet's Hotel, and partook of an excellent dinner provided for the occasion, in company with a large number of citizens. In the evening the ladies were introduced to the General at Follet's.

On the 25th General Lafayette left New Brunswick for Princeton. He was met at Kingston by the Committee of Arrangements, and the Princeton cavalry and infantry. A procession of the Common Council, citizens and military conducted him through the main street to the centre gate of the campus of the College, where the military received the General and suite as they passed the campus. He was thence conducted by the Committee of Arrangements to an elegant temple erected in front of the college. As the General entered the centre gate of the campus, the President of the College, with the Faculty, Trustees, Professors of the Theological Seminary, and students came out of the College and temple—the students facing inwards, and the President, Faculty, and Professors passed through to meet the General at the temple, where the President, after an appropriate address, presented him with the diploma made out in the year 1790, signed by the late Dr. Witherspoon, then President, and the Trustees of the College at that date. Richard Stockton, Esq., made the address of welcome.

The General and suite, and Governor, with his staff, were then invited to partake of a collation, after which he was escorted by the procession as far as the Seminary on his way to Trenton.

The Committee of Arrangements from Trenton, with a corps of cavalry, met the General to escort him to the capital. He was accompanied by the Governor and suite, and followed by a train of citizens on horseback and in carriages. The General rode in an open barouche, drawn by four white horses.

The infantry and other military assembled at Trenton, consisting of light infantry and cavalry from the counties of Hunterdon, Somerset, Burlington, and Gloucester, under the command of General Vliet, were paraded near the boundary-line of the Corporation, to receive the General upon his arrival, and were reviewed by him, after which a procession was formed which proceeded to the city; and its arrival at the head of Warren street was announced by the firing of cannon and ringing of bells. The bells continued to ring until the procession arrived at the State House. The procession moved down Warren street, across the lower bridge, and down Bloomsbury

street until it came to Market street; up Market street to Mill Hill and the upper bridge into Green street; up Green street to Perry; down Perry to Warren, down Warren to Second until it came to the State House yard. The military then opened to the right and left, and General Lafayette and suite, preceded by the Committee of Arrangements, the Governor and suite, passed through. The Committee then opened to the right and left, and the General and Governor, with their suites, passed under the arch erected at the State House gate, and was received by a choir of young ladies, who greeted the General with an ode composed for the occasion.

There were at that time twenty-four States, and in imitation of the reception given to General Washington at the Assanpink, in 1789, Lafayette was received in the same way. The ladies strewed flowers before him, as a symbol of their respect for so noble a chieftain, who had left his native land, his kindred and wealth, had crossed the Atlantic, and landed on a foreign shore, and had devoted the better part of his life to aid those who had no claims upon him by nationality, or ties of kindred, but purely for love of the cause the country was struggling to maintain. This disinterested devotion to our cause, endeared him to the people, and Lafayette was eminently entitled to receive the devotions, nay, even the homage of a grateful people, and this homage was cheerfully accorded.

The following ladies participated in singing the ode upon this occasion :

Rebecca Forman, afterwards Mrs. John B. Anderson; Jane Ryno, afterwards Mrs. Butler; Emeline Fisher, afterwards Mrs. Baldwin; Elizabeth Raymond, afterwards Mrs. Benjamin S. Disbrow; Ruth Chambers, afterwards Mrs. William R. McKean; Henrietta Chambers, afterwards Mrs. Aaron H. Vancleve; Frances Chambers, afterwards Mrs. William Ashmore; Susan Baker, afterwards Mrs. Joseph Mount; Mary Baker, afterwards Mrs. William Boswell, Mary Mershon; Susan Fisher, afterwards Mrs. Beach Vanderpool; Mary Wright, afterwards Mrs. Horace Smith; Julia Ann Hamilton, Sarah Wright, Julia Smith, Elizabeth Smith, Elizabeth Smick, afterwards Mrs. George Phillips; Louisiana Wilson, Mary Wilson, Mary Ann Cain.



The following was the ode written for the occasion :

LAFAYETTE.

*Tune*—COLUMBIA.

In the prowess of action and splendor of thought,  
Here he cherished and cheered while he vanquished and fought;  
Left his own beloved country and bright blushing bride,  
In our battles to bleed and our councils to guide.  
Oh ! let then, while a blast shall blow over the wave,  
Or a drop of pure blood warm the breast of the brave;  
Splendid haloes of gratitude, never to set,  
E'er radiate the name of *beloved Lafayette*.

O'er the waves' wide expanse, and the earth's spreading shore  
Let the cannon of gratitude, blaze as they roar !  
Hark our heights and our islands, our dingles and dales,  
From their blue mountain-tops to their river laved vales,  
The bright deeds of the brave, wreathed in glory proclaim  
As with pæns of praise, sounds the trumpet of fame ;  
While on bright beryl thrones, angels, pleased, smiling set,  
And hear, rapt, loud acclaimings greet *loved Lafayette* !

After the singing the ode and strewing the flowers, the General was escorted into the assembly room by the Governor, followed by the Committee of Arrangements, the General's suite, the Governor's suite, and other military officers. He was then formally received by the Mayor and Common Council, convened for the occasion, when the following address was delivered by the Mayor, Robert McNeely, Esq.:

“ Sir:—The citizens of Trenton most cordially and affectionately bid you welcome among them.

“ To receive, upon this spot, where your friend, our *illustrious Washington*, raised the first successful barrier against the rebellious tide of oppression, which in the eventful period of seventy-six, was rolling over our country ; the hero who, in the succeeding stages of our revolutionary struggle, acted so conspicuous a part, and contributed so essentially to its glorious termination, cannot fail to awaken the most agreeable sensations.

“ Next to our beloved *Washington*, there is no name entwined with deeper interest in the hearts of Jersey men than LAFAYETTE. None which they will transmit to their posterity, encircled with a wreath of nobler praise, or embalmed with the incense of

purser love, than that of the interesting stranger who embarked his life and fortune upon the tempestuous ocean of our revolution, and who fought at Brandywine, at Monmouth, and at Yorktown, to procure for Americans those blessings you now see them so fully, and we trust so gratefully enjoy.

“The aged veteran, who partook with you the fatigues and dangers of the camp—the march and battle—hails your return to the land of your youthful exploits, with sentiments of fraternal love—a love cemented by the blood you mutually shed, and the toils you mutually endured in the glorious contest.

“The present generation, too young to share with you in the conflict, look to you with feelings of filial love and veneration; from their infancy, they have been taught to unite your name with the fathers of our country, and they doubt not that your heart still beats with the same warm affection to this people, as when in the attitude of the youthful warrior, you slung your shield before our infant republic.

“Our grateful delights in rearing this day to you, sir, a CIVIC ARCH, rendered to us deeply interesting by being the same which five and thirty years ago, served to evince our attachment to our beloved and revered Washington; but all, sir, that you see or hear, can but inadequately convey the warmth of those feelings by which the citizens of this place are actuated towards you, and the joy it affords them to receive you as their guest.”

To which the General returned a feeling and appropriate answer.

He was then conducted by the Mayor and Common Council, attended by the Committee of Arrangements, and escorted by the military to the Trenton House, where lodgings had been provided for him, and where a sumptuous dinner was served up, at which were the General and suite, Mayor and Common Council, and a large number of officers and citizens.

In the evening, the General attended a handsome entertainment, ordered by the Society of the Cincinnati, at the City Tavern, where he spent the evening with his brother officers of the Revolutionary army.

The day was uncommonly fine; an immense number of spec-

tators thronged the town from all parts of the adjacent country. A spacious arch was thrown across the head of Warren street, and one near the intersection of Second street, handsomely decorated with laurel, evergreens, and flowers appended in festoons. Over the front gate of the State House yard, where the General entered, the old arch was placed, which in 1789 was erected in honor of General Washington, by the citizens of Trenton, as he passed on to New York to take upon himself the office of first President of the United States, Congress being then convened there. In the evening the arches in Warren street were handsomely illuminated.

The following day, being Sunday, he attended worship at the First Presbyterian Church, and on Monday he crossed the Delaware river to Morrisville, where the Pennsylvania troops were in waiting to escort him to Philadelphia.

He was here met by Governor Shultze, who, in his address of welcome, extended to the General a cordial invitation to make that Commonwealth his future home.

## CHAPTER XXX.

1683—1876.

*Education in New Jersey in advance of any other State in America—College of New Jersey incorporated—Theological Seminary—Rutgers College at New Brunswick—Public Schools—New Jersey Historical Society—Normal, Model, and Farnam Schools—State Board of Education—Normal School Boarding House Association—Riparian rights.*

FROM a history published in 1870 by J. R. Sypher and E. A. Apgar, State Superintendent of Public Schools of New Jersey, and designed for common schools, academies, colleges, etc., from which we have been permitted to make extracts, we learn that,

“The history of educational efforts in this State begins with the date of the earliest English settlements. There are no records of schools established by the Dutch settlers at Bergen, or by the Swedes on the east bank of the Delaware. The Swedes west of the river opened schools soon after their arrival there, and the same is true of the Dutch on Manhattan Island. It is, therefore, reasonable to suppose that the families settled in New Jersey also provided for the education of their children.

“The Presbyterians and Congregationalists, who were the earliest immigrants under the English authority, came to the province bringing preachers and school-teachers with them. By the side of the log church the primitive school-house was erected; and schools, supervised and supported by the church authorities, were established in the early settlements of Elizabeth, Newark, Middletown, Freehold, Shrewsbury, Piscataway, Perth Amboy, Woodbridge, and other places in East Jersey.

The pioneers in West Jersey were Quakers. Education was part of the religion of these people. To them school-houses were scarcely second in importance, and were usually placed under the same roof with their place of worship. Fenwick's Settlement, at Salem, opened a school soon after its establish-



ment, and maintains it without interruption to the present day.

“The settlement at Burlington exhibited a wonderful degree of progress, both in the appreciation of learning and in the knowledge of the best plan for the support of public schools. In 1683 an island in the Delaware, opposite the town, was set apart for educational purposes, and the revenues derived from the rent or sale of the lands were reserved for the support of schools for the education of the children in the adjoining settlements. This was certainly the first school-fund established in the province; and it is doubtful whether any other settlement in America was, in this respect, in advance of Burlington.

“As early as 1667 George Fox advised his brethren in New Jersey to establish boarding-schools, ‘that young men of genius, in low circumstances, may be furnished with means to procure requisite education.’ The Shackelwell School, which was opened about this time, was established ‘for the teaching of whatsoever things were civil and useful in creation.’”\*

The earliest public action taken in school matters was in November, 1676, when the people of Newark resolved to procure teachers to instruct the children. From this time the people of Newark never failed to give attention to schools.

“The General Assembly of East New Jersey, in session at Perth Amboy, in 1693, passed an ‘Act for the establishment of schoolmasters in the Province, for the cultivation of learning and good manners, and for the good and benefit of mankind, which hath hitherto been much neglected within this Province.’ This act authorized the inhabitants of any town to elect three or more school commissioners, whose duty it was to employ and fix the ‘rate for the salary and maintaining of a schoolmaster within said town.’ The majority of the people might compel the minority to pay their share of the teachers’ salaries. If any person refused to pay his proportion, the commissioners had authority to levy upon and sell his goods or property for the payment thereof. This was a complete recognition of the principle of taxing property for the support of public schools, which at the time was up to the most advanced legislation in America.

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, pages 205, 206, 207.

"In 1695 this act was amended, providing that three men should be chosen annually in each separate town, to have 'power to appoint and agree with a schoolmaster, and to nominate and appoint the most convenient place or places where the schools shall be kept from time to time, that, as near as may be, the whole inhabitants may have the benefit thereof.' Under the operation of this law, schools were established in all parts of the Province, wherever a majority of the inhabitants desired them.

"The College of New Jersey was incorporated in the year 1746. In 1756 it was permanently established at Princeton. This Institution at an early period of its history attained an honorable position among the best colleges of America, and has ever maintained a high reputation. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States founded a Theological Seminary at Princeton in 1811, which has long been celebrated for the extent and liberality of its teachings.

"Rutgers College was chartered by King George III., of England, in 1770, under the name of Queen's College, and was established at New Brunswick. The name was changed by the State Legislature in 1825, in honor of Henry Rutgers, one of its most liberal benefactors. The institution is controlled by the Reformed Dutch Church. The Theological College of this denomination, the first theological school established in America, is also at New Brunswick, founded in 1771."\*

On the 10th of December, 1778, an act was passed, entitled "An act for the encouragement of education," the preamble to which is:

"*Whereas*, Since the commencement of the present war with Great Britain, the instruction and improvement of youth, so essential to the prosperity of every community, hath been greatly interrupted, and in many parts totally prevented by the necessity of subjecting instructors, as well as scholars, to military duty; and whereas, it hath ever been the wise policy of well-regulated governments to embrace every favorable opportunity of extending encouragement to the means of education."

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, pages 207, 208.

It then enacts, that every master or teacher of a public school, wherein common school learning was taught in any village, town or neighborhood, or any part of this State, who was actually and *bona fide* employed in that calling and had under his care and tuition any number of scholars or pupils not less than fifteen, was entitled to exemption from actual service in the militia, by producing to the justices of the county where he was employed, in any of their sessions, proper testimonials of his moral character, and a certificate from some one justice of the peace of the county, of his having taken the oath of allegiance and abjuration prescribed in an act entitled "An act for the security of the Government of the State of New Jersey."

"In 1816, the Legislature passed an act creating a public fund for the support of free schools in the State. This act directed the State Treasurer to invest the sum of fifteen thousand dollars in United States bonds, bearing six per cent. interest, as a permanent school fund. In 1817 it was enacted that all dividends which may hereafter be received on the shares of this State in the capital stock of the Cumberland Bank, and on the shares of the State in the Newark Turnpike Company; on moneys to be received on the sale of the house and lot belonging to this State in the city of Jersey City, and one-tenth of all moneys hereafter to be raised by tax for the use of the State, are hereby set apart and appropriated for the purpose of creating a fund for the support of free schools.

"In 1818, the Governor, the Vice-President of Council, the Speaker of the House of Assembly, the Attorney-General, and the Secretary of State, were 'appointed trustees for the control and management of the fund for the support of free schools.' The whole amount of the fund was then increased to the sum of \$113,238.78.

"A law was passed in 1820, authorizing the inhabitants of any township to raise by taxation money for the education of the children of the poor."\*

On the 3d of March, 1828, an act was passed, empowering the inhabitants at their annual town meetings, to vote, grant,

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, page 208.

and raise, in the same manner as other moneys for town purposes are authorized to be raised, such sums of money as the majority of said meeting shall agree upon, to be expended under the direction of the town committee, in each township, for the erection and repairing of one or more public school-houses, or for the establishment of free schools and their support. At these town meetings, the Presidents of the meetings were directed to read to the people the act of 1820, and also that of 1828.

"A 'Central Committee' on education, was appointed by a Convention held at Trenton in 1828, to canvass the State and collect statistics from every county. In the several counties, Committees were also appointed, as well as in a majority of the townships, to aid the Central Committee. The reports from these committees show that many schools had been established in all parts of the State, but more than one-third of the children in the State were reported to be without schooling of any kind. Many of the County reports contain evidence that the leading men in the State thoroughly understood the true basis of a public-school system.

"The chairman of the Committee for Essex County said: 'I very much wish that some plan of improvement may be attempted to raise the tone of feeling respecting our common schools. I have thought of no better plan than to establish a high school for the sole purpose of educating young men for teachers. Let them be taught in this school not only the common branches required to be taught in common schools, but let them be instructed and properly disciplined in the best mode of communicating ideas to the young mind. They should learn to govern themselves, and to govern their schools without a rod or without a cross word. Let all government be effected by mild and pleasing persuasion, that shall so win the affections of every child that he will feel most pleasure when he pleases his teacher most.'

"The proposition to establish a normal school at that early period was in advance of public action on that subject anywhere in America, and evinced a just appreciation of the wants of a successful system of public instruction.

"In 1829 the Legislature first began to make annual appro-



priations for the support of common schools. In that year twenty thousand dollars were apportioned to the several counties in proportion to the amount of taxes paid by the inhabitants. This act also provided for the election of school committees in each township. The committees were authorized to divide the townships into convenient school districts, to examine and license teachers, and to call annually district meetings.

“At these meetings three trustees were chosen every year, to determine how many months the schools should be kept open, to provide suitable school-houses, to prepare a list of children in the district between the ages of four and sixteen years, and to send a copy of the list to the township committee. The public money was divided among the districts in each township in proportion to the number of children reported in the official lists.

“The school committees were required to visit and inspect the schools at least once in every six months, and to make a report of the condition of the schools in the township. This report was read at the annual town meeting, and was then sent to the Governor to be laid before the Legislature. Though this act was amended in 1830 and 1831, no important changes were made during a period of ten years. In the latter year the townships were authorized to raise such additional sum or sums of money as they may deem proper, and to authorize, order, and direct the collector of the townships to draw on the county collector for the same. The several townships were empowered at their annual town meetings to apply the sum received from the State to schooling the indigent poor children of said township, should they elect to do so.

“In 1838 the inhabitants of each township were recommended to raise by taxation or otherwise, money for school purposes. This act also authorized the trustees to use the State appropriation exclusively for the education of the poor. The most important change made from the old law was the provision that the public money which had been paid to the trustees of the districts should now be paid to the several schools in the townships, whether they were public, private, or parochial. This change was made in obedience to the demands of the religious denominations in the State. Schools had been established by

churches and meetings in all parts of the State, and the friends of these demanded, and finally obtained, part of the annual appropriation from the public treasury. The money was therefore distributed among all schools in proportion to the number of children taught.

“In 1838 there was a general movement throughout the State to remodel the school system. Public meetings were held, and the present system was denounced as pauper schools, and a State convention assembled at Trenton on the 16th of January. This convention declared that the school laws were defective and ought to be repealed. It recommended the appointment of a State Superintendent of Common Schools, and to abolish entirely the public or pauper schools, and appointed a committee, of which Rev. George W. Doane, Bishop of New Jersey, was chairman, to issue an address to the people.

“The address of the committee reviewed the condition of public education in the State, recommended proper changes in the school system, and said to the inhabitants, ‘Tax yourselves for the support of common schools, and you will never be in danger of taxation from a foreign power. You will need less taxation for the support of pauperism and the punishment of crime. Look to your school-houses. See that they are convenient of access, that they are comfortable, that they are neat and tasteful. Look to the teachers. See that they are taught themselves and apt to teach—men that fear God and love their country. See that they are well accommodated, well treated, well remunerated. Respect them and they will respect themselves, and your children will respect them. Look well to the scholars. Remember you are to grow old among them. Remember you are to die and leave your country in their hands.’

“The Legislature, instructed by the action of the people, passed an act in 1838 that increased the annual appropriation to thirty thousand dollars, authorized each township to raise by taxation a sum equal to double the portion received from the State, reestablished the district system of distributing the public money, created a Board of Examiners for each county, with authority to issue county certificates to competent teachers, fixed the age for admission at five years, allowed the use of public

money for the erection of buildings, the purchase of fuel, furniture, and books, and the payment of teachers, and granted to schools already established by any religious societies a fair proportion of the public fund.

"The constitution adopted in 1844 declared that 'it shall not be competent for the Legislature to borrow, appropriate, or use the school fund, or any part thereof, under any pretence whatever, for any other purpose than for the support of public schools for the equal benefit of all the people.'\*

"A supplementary act passed by the Legislature in April, 1845, authorized the State trustees of the school fund to appoint a superintendent of public schools for the Counties of Essex and Passaic. Other counties might come under the provisions of the law by resolution of the Board of Freeholders. The Superintendent was required to visit the schools and to make an annual report to the Legislature. He received three dollars a day for the time given to the work. The jurisdiction of the Superintendent was extended over the whole State in 1846.†

"The general school law was amended in 1846, so as to require every township to raise for school purposes a sum of money at least equal to its portion of the State appropriation. It also authorized the election of township superintendents, who were required, among other duties, to visit the schools every quarter, and to make a report of their condition to the State

---

\* This provision was inserted in the new Constitution through the efforts of James Parker, the father of the school fund, and an ardent supporter of public education. Mr. Parker was also an early advocate of the construction of canals and railroads across the State, was long an able legislator in the State and in Congress, and an active philanthropist during many years. He was the second President of the State Historical Society. He died at the age of ninety-two years at Perth Amboy, in 1863.—*History of New Jersey*, 1870, page 213.

† State Superintendents of New Jersey:

T. F. King, from . . . . .	1845 to 1852.
John H. Phillips, from . . . . .	1852 to 1860.
Frederick W. Ricord, from . . . . .	1860 to 1864.
C. M. Harrison, from . . . . .	1864 to 1866.
E. A. Apgar, from . . . . .	1866 to —

—*History of New Jersey*, 1870, page 214.

Superintendent. It authorized the Board of Trustees and Town Superintendents to erect school-houses and to determine what books should be used in the township. It made it the duty of the Trustees of the School Fund to elect the State Superintendent and to fix his salary, and limited his term of office to two years.

“In 1851 the annual appropriation was increased to forty thousand dollars.\* The act of that year provided also that the public money should be apportioned to the counties in the ratio of their population, and to the townships in proportion to the number of children between the ages of five and eighteen years. No township was allowed to raise by taxation, for school purposes, more than three dollars annually for each child on the list. The public money was to be used in maintaining ‘a free school in each township, in which all children who desired might be taught free of charge.’

“In 1854 teachers’ institutes were established by law, and one hundred dollars were appropriated annually to each institute. In the following year the Legislature provided for the purchase of Webster’s Dictionary for each School in the State. The annual appropriation for the support of schools was increased to eighty thousand dollars in 1858—fifty thousand dollars from the school fund, and thirty thousand dollars from the general revenues.

“The educators in New Jersey were among the first in the United States to advocate the establishing of schools for the professional training of teachers. Professor Philip Lindsay, Acting President of the College of New Jersey, in 1823 declared in favor of professional schools for teachers. In January, 1828, Professor John Maclean, of the same institution, in a public lecture, recommended the establishment of a school ‘to educate young men for the business of teaching.’ In 1847 Professor E. C. Wines read to a convention at Mount Holly a ‘report on Normal Schools,’ which was printed and widely circulated. The subject was presented to the State Teachers’ Association in

---

\* By joint resolutions, the Legislature had added \$10,000 to the annual appropriation in 1840, and in 1850, making the appropriation for each of these years \$40,000.—*History of New Jersey*, 1870, page 214.



1855, in an essay by John T. Clark, of New Brunswick. County educational meetings and the reports of the State Superintendents and letters from many leading citizens, forcibly pressed upon the authorities the necessity for the immediate founding of a normal school. Richard S. Field and David Naar greatly assisted the friends of this movement by using their influence to procure the legislation whereby, in 1855, the State Normal School was established, with an annual appropriation of ten thousand dollars for its support.”\* The act contemplates a normal school or seminary, for the training and education of teachers in the art of instructing and governing the common schools of this State. The Governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate, was to nominate and appoint ten trustees from each Congressional District in the State, for two years, five of whom should retire every year. The number of pupils was limited to two hundred and forty.

“Some enterprising citizens of the city of Trenton provided buildings for the accommodation of the institution, which was opened for students in March, 1856. The property of the Normal and Model School and boarding-houses for students are valued at one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. An auxiliary department called the Farnum Preparatory School, was founded at Beverly, Burlington County, in 1856, by Paul Farnum, who gave seventy thousand dollars in property and money for the support of that school.”†

The Legislature in 1857 made an annual appropriation of one thousand two hundred dollars to this school.

“The Board of Trustees appoints the teachers of the Normal School, and prescribes rules for the government of the school.”†

Hon. Richard S. Field was elected first President of the Board of Trustees, which position he held until his death, in May, 1870, when William A. Whitehead was appointed.

The present officers are: William A. Whitehead, President; Charles E. Elmer, Secretary; Elias Cook, Treasurer.

“The management of the institution has been highly success-

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, page 215.

† History of New Jersey, 1870, page 216.

ful, and has resulted in great good to the State. The profession of teaching has been elevated, educational interests in every county have been advanced, better teachers have been provided, and the public schools in all parts of the State improved rapidly."\*

In 1858 the Legislature passed a resolution authorizing the Governor, during the suspension of the geological survey of the State, to permit the Trustees, for the benefit of the institution, the use of the mathematical and other instruments and apparatus belonging to the State, heretofore employed in said survey.

From the report of the Board of Trustees of the State Normal School, made to the Legislature in 1877, we find that the Farum Preparatory School at Beverly had in attendance during the year 1876 one hundred and ninety-eight pupils, and an average attendance of one hundred and sixty-six.

The Model School at Trenton had in attendance three hundred and eighty-two pupils, one hundred and seventy-five of whom were males, and two hundred and seven females.

The Normal School proper, at Trenton, had in attendance two hundred and fifty-six, of whom thirty-eight were males, and and two hundred and eighteen females.

In 1856 Professor William F. Phelps was appointed Principal. In 1864 he resigned, and John S. Hart, LL.D., was appointed. Professor Hart resigned in 1871, and Professor Lewis M. Johnson, a graduate of Williams' College, and late Principal of the Newark High School, succeeded him, and at the close of the academic year, July 1st, 1876, Professor Johnson retired from the position of Principal, when the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Washington Hasbrouck, Ph.D., as Principal.

"The State Board of Education was established by an act of the Legislature in 1866. It comprises the Trustees of the State Normal School, together with the Governor of the State, the Attorney-General, Comptroller, Secretary of State, President of the Senate, Speaker of the House of Assembly, and the Principal and Treasurer of the State Normal School. It has authority to appoint the State Superintendent, makes an annual report to

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, page 216.

the Legislature of the educational work of the State, and prescribes rules and regulations for holding teachers' institutes. The distribution of public money to private and parochial schools was now discontinued, and the State appropriation was reserved for the support of the public schools entirely."\*

In 1859 the State appropriation for the Normal School was continued for the term of five years, and in 1864 was again continued for the same length of time, and on the 3d of April, 1872, they made an annual appropriation of fifteen thousand dollars.

February 2d, 1865, the Legislature passed an act to purchase the buildings now occupied by the State Normal and Model schools, together with the lots on which the same are erected, with the lands and grounds connected therewith and improvements thereon, with the fixtures, furniture, library, apparatus, and personal property connected with or used by the said schools, for the sum of thirty-eight thousand dollars.

In 1865 the Legislature, by enactment, incorporated "the Normal School Boarding-House Association," for the accommodation of teachers and pupils in the Normal and Model schools. The incorporators were, William White, Jonathan Steward, Charles Brearley, Henry B. Pierce, and Elias Cook, and the capital stock twenty thousand dollars, with power to increase the same to a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, and divided into shares of fifty dollars each.

In 1864 the State Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Schools were authorized to purchase a sufficient number of Guizot's Physical and Descriptive Map of the United States, to supply one to each public school in the State, for which an appropriation of twelve thousand dollars was made.

"In 1867 the school law was remodeled, the best features of the old system were retained, and important new provisions were adopted. The State Board was confirmed, and its powers were enlarged; the qualifications and duties of the State Superintendent were defined; the office of County Superintendent was established; the 'Township Board of Trustees' was recog-

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, page 217.

nized as the legal association of the district trustees for each township; teachers were required to keep a 'school register;' a school month was defined to be 'twenty school days, or four weeks of five school days each;' Christmas, the first of January, the fourth day of July, and days of thanksgiving and fasting appointed by the President of the United States or Governor of the State, were declared to be holidays.

"A State Board of Examiners was established, with authority to grant and revoke State certificates, which entitle the holder to teach in any part of the State; also County and City Boards with similar powers in their respective localities. Ample provision was made for the government of the schools. For the support of the Normal School, ten thousand dollars annually was appropriated, forty thousand dollars for public schools, and in addition, from the revenue of the State, the sum of sixty thousand dollars annually, and the Treasurer was authorized to pay to teachers' institutes one hundred dollars annually to each one. The teachers in the schools were also forbidden to inflict corporeal punishment upon any child in any school in this State.

"This act gave authority to the inhabitants of any two or more districts to establish a graded school, to be supported by public funds and governed by a Board of Trustees. The collection of taxes, the increase of the school fund, and the distribution of the public money were carefully provided for, and the system in all its parts was adapted to the wants of the people."\*

In 1867 it having been found under the new law that the annual appropriation from the school fund exceeded the amount that could be derived from the securities in that fund, and that there was a large deficiency at the close of the fiscal year, the Legislature ordered that the sum of fourteen thousand eight hundred and seventy-four dollars and forty-seven cents be appropriated to the school fund out of the treasury, to pay said deficiency, and the Trustees were authorized to appropriate annually out of the income for the support of public schools the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars, and from the revenue of the State the sum

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, pages 217, 218.



of sixty-five thousand dollars per annum, in addition to the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars from the annual income of the school fund.

In 1871, for the purpose of maintaining free public schools, the Legislature directed an assessment, levy, and collection annually on the inhabitants of the State, upon the taxable real and personal property therein of two mills on each dollar of the valuation by the last abstract of ratables from the several counties, and the townships were empowered at their annual town meetings to provide for the raising of such additional amounts as may be necessary to maintain free schools at least nine months in each year, and in case they made no provision for raising the additional amount necessary, the County Superintendent was to withhold from them their proportion of the State appropriation derived from the revenue of the State, unless the State Board should, for good cause shown, otherwise direct.

This act also provided that after the expiration of the present school year it should not be lawful to charge tuition fees for the support of public schools in this State, but that all such schools shall be free to all persons over five and under eighteen years of age residing within the district, so long as such schools can be thus maintained with the public school funds.

The following is a brief summary of the amount of money received from the various sources named, and appropriated to the support of public schools for 1876:

Amount of two mill tax . . . . .	\$1,225,462 19
Additional State appropriation . . . . .	100,000 00
Township school tax . . . . .	26,548 50
Interest of surplus revenue . . . . .	30,523 54
District and city school tax for teachers' salaries . . . . .	324,988 34
Total amount for the support of schools . . . . .	\$1,707,522 57
District and city school for building and repairing school-houses . . . . .	407,767 70
Total amount appropriated for all school purposes . . . . .	\$2,115,290 27
Total valuation of school property in the State . . . . .	\$6,449,516 00
Total census of children between five and eighteen years of age . . . . .	314,826

There are in the State 1,368 school districts, 1,532 school-buildings, and 3,046 school departments. The number of un-

sectarian private schools is 235, and sectarian private schools, 103.

During the year forty-seven new school-houses have been erected, and sixty-six old buildings repaired, at a cost of \$548,869.17. The number the school-buildings will seat comfortably is 181,977. Average attendance during the year, 103,520; number attending private schools, 41,964, and number attending no school, 73,733.

In 1864 the Legislature passed an act empowering the Governor to nominate a Board of Commissioners, to be confirmed by the Senate, to consist of six citizens of this State, to cause the necessary surveys and examinations to be made by competent surveyors of the lands lying under the waters of the Bay of New York and of the Hudson River, and of the lands adjacent thereto, the Kill Van Kull, Newark Bay, Arthur's Kill, the Raritan Bay, and the lands lying under the waters of the Delaware River.

These commissioners having on the first of February, 1865, rendered their report, the same was adopted, and on the 31st of March, 1869, a supplement was passed to the act which, among other things, authorized the Governor to appoint four commissioners, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, who were required and empowered to complete as much of the details of the work assigned them by such original act, by surveys and otherwise, on the Hudson River, New York Bay, and Kill Van Kull, as in their judgment the interest of the State requires.

It also provided for the sale or rental of these lands, the proceeds of which were to be applied to the payment of such appropriation as the Legislature may authorize from time to time, then to the payment and liquidation of the State debt, and afterwards the same shall be invested according to law, and the interest thereof be annually paid over to the trustees of the school fund, to be appropriated by them towards the maintenance of free schools.

The commissioners appointed by Governor Randolph under this act were, Francis S. Lathrop, Charles S. Olden, Peter Vredenburg, and Bennington F. Randolph. Upon the death of Judge Vredenburg, March 24, 1873, Thomas McKeen was appointed to fill the vacancy.

Early in the year 1875, ex-Governor Olden, who had been a most valued and useful member of the commission since its formation in 1869, resigned, and on the 14th of May of the same year, Amzi Dodd was appointed to fill the vacancy.

These lands are found to be of immense value to the State, and the income from the same cannot but amount to considerable, though at present the amount cannot be ascertained.

In 1872 the Legislature passed an act directing that all leases which shall be made of lands belonging to the State, now or formerly lying under water, shall be transferred to the Trustees of the school fund of this State, and become a portion of the free school fund; and that the annual income arising from said leases shall be distributed by the said Trustees for the support of free public schools, in the same manner that other moneys are now distributed for that purpose.

The several grants and leases up to December 4, 1872, is to the New Jersey West Line Railroad; the principal sum paid and secured is \$149,875; rentals secured to the State on land leased during the year, \$13,000; twenty-nine applications during the year 1872, amount in the aggregate to \$235,435; the Morris and Essex Railroad, \$76,900; making a total of \$475,210. These yield a rental equal to the annual interest on such amounts. The grants and leases already made amount to \$162,875; those applied for since April 1, 1872, \$235,435; leases not perfected in 1872, \$201,900; total, \$600,210.\* There are eighteen steamships of the Cunard Line, to Liverpool; six of the White Star Line, to Liverpool; fourteen of the Hamburg American Packet Company, to Hamburg; thirteen of the North German Lloyds, to Bremen; two of the Baltic Lloyds, from the foot of Fourth street, Hoboken; one of the German Trans-Atlantic Steamship Navigation Company, and three of the North Wales, or Cardiff Line, to Cardiff, Wales, sailing from Jersey City and Hoboken, with an aggregate tonnage of 140,500.

In the year 1872 a supplement was passed to the school law, authorizing the State Treasurer, under the direction of "The

---

\* During the year 1873 grants and leases have been signed amounting to the sum of \$26,654.34. The amount realized in 1875 for principal and interest was \$482,872.65, and in 1876, for grants and leases, \$50,282.46.

Trustees for the Support of Free Schools," to invest the fund for the support of public schools in this State, in addition to the securities mentioned in the act to which this is a supplement, in the bonds of the several districts of the State, and in the bonds of any city or municipality of this State legally issued, for the purpose of building school-houses. And in case the bonds or the interest on any bonds issued, are unpaid when the same becomes due, the State Superintendent of Public Instruction is directed to withhold from that school district, city, or municipality, in the apportionment of the school fund, an amount sufficient to pay the unpaid bond or bonds, and interest due, and the said Trustees are directed to apply and appropriate such amount so withheld to the payment of the overdue bond or bonds so held by them.

At the same session another supplement was passed, requiring applicants for admission to the Normal School to give on admission, a written obligation, signed with their own hands, that their object in seeking admission to the school is to qualify themselves for the employment of public school teachers, and that it is their intention to engage in that employment in this State for at least two years, or refund to the State the cost of their tuition; and in addition to the annual sum appropriated for the support of the Normal School, there was appropriated annually the sum of five thousand dollars, for the purpose of constituting a scholarship fund, to be applied in the following manner: There was to be fifty scholarships of one hundred dollars each, two of which is allotted to each county, to be competed for by the pupils in the Normal School from that county; and the remainder to be open for free competition by pupils in the Normal School from the State at large; the competitive examinations to be conducted by the Principal of the State Normal School and his assistants. Scholarships are only awarded to those pupils who shall first enter into a satisfactory bond to the Treasurer of the State, obligating themselves to teach in the public schools of this State for the term of five consecutive years, or to refund the amount paid them upon a failure to do so from any cause save continued sickness or death.

The provisions made for free public schools in our State is not



surpassed by any State in the Union, and there are very few, if any, in which it is equaled. New Jersey pays her teachers the highest average salaries of any State in the Union, with three exceptions, viz.: California, Massachusetts, and Connecticut. She has the largest school fund of any State in the Union, in proportion to population, except Massachusetts. Of her school system, Professor Northrop, of Connecticut, writing to our Superintendent, says:

“I have read your free school law with great interest. Its provisions are wise and liberal. It will place New Jersey in the very front rank among the States, in regard to schools. When I predicted, in my lecture on Free Schools, at Trenton, in the summer of 1869, that New Jersey would, in two years, organize free schools, I did not dare to hope that your State would so soon outstrip the other States in the liberality of your provisions for free education.”

“The Superintendent of the Boston Public Schools repeats the same assertion, and any one who will take the trouble to examine into our school system will surely be convinced that these experienced men are entirely correct.

“He says: ‘In her schools, New Jersey, to-day, towers far above nearly every State in the Union, including New York. She has but just begun to develop, and this is true of almost every State, and a few years will see the grandest results, from the immense resources she has wisely appropriated to the cause of education.

“‘Her lands under water are worth millions, and from these millions a large fund is formed, which is to give us the best schools in America, because the burden of direct taxation rests so lightly upon the people. It should also be remembered that land in New Jersey is worth more per acre than in any other State of the Union.’”\*

“During the sessions of an educational convention at Trenton, in January, 1845, a preliminary meeting of citizens from all parts of the State, of which ex-Governor Peter D. Vroom was

---

\* Beecher's Magazine, Vol. V., page 368. United States Census of 1850, 1860, and 1870.

elected Chairman, was held on the 13th of that month, for the purpose of organizing a State Historical Society. This meeting appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, and then adjourned to meet again on the 27th of February. At the second meeting the 'New Jersey Historical Society' was fully organized.

"The Society published an address to the people, inviting all who possessed papers, books, or anything relating to the history of New Jersey, to forward them to the librarian. The inhabitants of the State responded freely to this request, and the Society thus became the recipient of much valuable historical matter. This has been carefully compiled by the Secretary, William A. Whitehead, and published in seven volumes, entitled 'Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society.'"\*

This Society was incorporated by act of the Legislature, February 6th, 1846, and on the 18th of March a resolution was passed appropriating the room in the State House over the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court, together with one of the vaults attached to the treasurer's office, to the use of the Society, for the purpose of their library, and the deposit and safe keeping of their valuable documents and other collections; provided they at their next annual meeting determine to locate their library at the seat of Government, and elect to occupy the same.

The first officers elected were: Chief-Justice Joseph C. Hornblower, President; Robert G. Johnson, ex-Governor Peter D. Vroom, and Hon. James Parker, Vice-Presidents; Thomas J. Stryker, Cashier Trenton Banking Company, Treasurer; Thomas Gordon, Librarian; William A. Whitehead, Corresponding Secretary; Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, Recording Secretary; Daniel V. McLean, Chairman of Executive Committee.

The present officers are: President, Samuel M. Hammill, D.D., Lawrenceville; Vice-Presidents, Hon. John T. Nixon, Trenton; Peter S. Duryee, Newark, Hon. John Clement, Haddonfield; Corresponding Secretary, William A. Whitehead, Newark; Recording Secretary, Adolphus P. Young, Newark; Treasurer, Robert S. Swords, Newark; Librarian, Martin R. Dennis, Newark;

---

\* History of New Jersey, 1870, page 212.

Executive Committee, Samuel H. Pennington, M.D., Newark ; William B. Kinney, Morristown ; John Hall, D.D., Trenton ; Samuel Allinson, Yardville ; N. Norris Halsted, Kearney ; Joel Parker, Freehold ; Marcus L. Ward, Newark ; Joseph N. Tuttle, Newark ; George Sheldon, D.D., Princeton.

There are about four hundred Resident, Corresponding, and Life Members, and upwards of fifty Honorary Members.

The library contains about five thousand bound volumes, and a large number of pamphlets and manuscripts.

In accordance with the request of the Directors of the Centennial Exhibition, at Philadelphia, several of the valuable original documents of the Society were placed on exhibition in Memorial Hall. Among these were the original grants from the Duke of York for East and West Jersey, and other early instruments connected with the first settlement of the Provinces, of dates from 1664 to 1682.

The printed proceedings of the Society have been brought down to the present time.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

1781—1876.

*Education continued—Trenton Academy—Lawrenceville Classical and Commercial High School—Edgehill Military School—Freehold Institute—Burlington College and St. Mary's Hall—Seton Hall College—Brainard Institute—Drew Theological Seminary—Montrose Military and Classical School.*

THE Trenton School Company was established February 10, 1781, by articles of agreement among sundry inhabitants of the town and vicinity, including what was then Bloomsbury and Mill Hill (now the Third and Fourth Wards of Trenton), who associated themselves, "sensible of the great importance of education to the well-being of individuals, and the good order of government, and of its peculiar use in early life, and judging the present means of it in this place inadequate, and being met, agreed to purchase a lot, erect a commodious building thereon, and form a permanent School, under proper regulations." Joseph Higbee, David Brearley, Joseph Milnor, Rensselaer Williams, James Paxton, Stacy Potts, Isaac Smith, Isaac Collins, William Tucker, James Ewing, Conrad Kotts, Stephen Lowrey, Abraham Hunt, Moore Furman, R. Neil, Martin Howe, Jacob Benjamin, William C. Houston, John Neilson, and Francis Witte, some of the most prominent men of the place, were the first associates. Mr. James Burnside was appointed the first teacher.

It was organized as a stock company, and a fund was contributed to insure the success of the institution. Its interests were committed to a Board of Trustees, to be elected annually from among the stockholders.

The operations of the Academy have never been suspended, except for one or two short periods, from its organization to the present time.

November 10, 1785, they procured an act of incorporation



from the Legislature, under the name of "The Proprietors of the Trenton Academy." The capital stock was two hundred and forty pounds, divided into thirty-two shares of the value of seven pounds ten shillings lawful money each.

On the 20th of June, 1787, Rev. James Francis Armstrong, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton, was appointed "to superintend the Academy, by attending the several schools occasionally, disposing the scholars into classes, directing the number of classes, the particular studies of each class, attending to the government and order, observing how the several teachers conduct themselves, advising the manner of teaching, and preside over public examinations." Mr. Armstrong resigned this appointment on the 17th of January, 1791; and as he, during part of the time in which he acted as superintendent, gave his services freely and without any prospect of salary or reward, the trustees granted him the privilege of sending two of his children to any schools of the Academy, free of tuition fees.

In 1847, owing to the necessity of more extended accommodations, the edifice was rebuilt, and many important improvements made in the internal arrangements, with a view to promote the comfort of the pupils and the convenience of the instructors. In the meantime, the original funds had so far accumulated by careful investment, that the trustees (in order to place the advantages of the institution within the reach of all who might wish to enjoy them), thought proper to reduce the terms of admission to the students, and to supply the deficiency to the Academy from the interest of the fund.

The institution is flourishing, and has an invested fund of two hundred shares of the joint companies' stock, besides their lot and building, and is out of debt. A late writer says, in speaking of it:

"Private institutions of learning were the predecessors of the public schools. On the 10th of February, 1781, the Trenton Academy was organized, with a capital of seven hundred and twenty dollars. On the 14th of February, 1782, it was opened with forty pupils of both sexes. In 1785 it was chartered by the Legislature, and in 1794 a lottery was granted by the same

authority for the purpose of raising the sum of two thousand five hundred dollars for its benefit. In 1802 the net profits of the game were \$1,263.36. In 1822 the Academy was closed as a private institution, and rented by the trustees to a competent person, who assumed all the responsibility of a private teacher, and has been thus continued up to the present time."

The trustees are Philemon Dickinson, President; John S. Chambers, Secretary and Treasurer; Gregory A. Perdicaris, and Barker Gummere; and the Principal is William W. Woodhull; Assistant, William M. Lanning.

The Lawrenceville Classical and Commercial High School was established in 1810 by Rev. Isaac V. Brown, D.D., and was one of the first high schools established in this country. Up to 1840 it was calculated to accommodate from thirty-five to forty pupils; since that time its capacity has been doubled, so as to accommodate from seventy-five to eighty.

For many years the ordinary flow of applications for admission has kept it full and quite a surplus. There is no school of its class in this State, conducted as a private enterprise, which has maintained its position so long, kept pace with the times so well, gathered its patronage from as wide a field, and prepared as many young men for further culture, on the more advanced stages of collegiate and professional training. The academies of New England which have stood in the front rank are heavily endowed institutions.

During the whole period of more than sixty-five years, the school has been under the control of only three proprietors and four principals. It has gathered its patronage from every part of our widely extended country. Pupils have been drawn to it from almost every State in the Union, from South America, the West India Islands, the Cherokee and Choctaw Nations, from Great Britain, from Canada, from India, and Japan.

Among the illustrious names contained in the catalogue of 1873, will be found many Ministers of the Gospel, Governors of States, Judges of National and State Courts, members of National and State Legislatures, Journalists, Engineers, Bankers, and Merchants, who have been largely successful, and have risen to distinction. Many, too, have been admitted to West Point,

the United States Naval Academy, and have distinguished themselves in the service of the country. A large number have been admitted to more than twenty of the leading colleges of the country, and in many instances have taken the highest honors of their classes.

Rev. Isaac V. Brown, D.D., was Proprietor and Principal from 1810 to October, 1834; A. H. Phillips, A.M., from October, 1834, to September, 1839, and the Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D.D., the present Proprietor and Principal, since 1840.

The present Board of Instructors are Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D.D., Principal and Proprietor, Latin and Greek Languages and Moral Science; Hugh H. Hamill, A.M., English Language and Political Science; Joseph R. Duryee, A.B., Elocution, History and Mathematics; P. V. Huyssoon, A.M., Geography, and Assistant in Ancient Languages; J. Henry Frye, A.B., Natural Science and Mathematics; Professor Gustavus Wagner, Music, German and Drawing; Professor P. P. Pury, Modern Languages; Professor Peabody, Elocutionist.

The Edge Hill Military School was first established in Princeton, in 1829, by Professor Robert B. Patton, a Vice-President and Professor of Languages in Princeton College in 1825, at which place it obtained, under the care of some of the best educators in the country, a wide and well-deserved celebrity.

In September, 1869, it was removed to its present locality, the borough of Merchantville, in Camden County, where a large, commodious building has been erected expressly for its accommodation.

This borough is situated on the Camden and Burlington County Railroad, four miles east of Camden city, and is mainly composed of residences of gentlemen doing business in Philadelphia.

The Principal is Professor S. N. Howell, a graduate of Princeton College and Theological Seminary, late Principal of the Granite State Military Institute, in New Hampshire, who brings to his aid the experience of more than twenty years in the active duties of the school-room; and his endeavor is, by faithful, earnest and conscientious effort, both in teaching and in discipline, to maintain the reputation of the school.

The building, erected in 1869, was designed expressly for this school, and furnished with all the appliances requisite for its successful operation.

The course of study is full and comprehensive, embracing a thorough training in the common and higher English branches, natural sciences, mathematics, and languages, ancient and modern.

The Freehold Institute, located at Freehold, in the County of Monmouth, was established in 1843, and is at present one of the most flourishing schools in the United States. It is situated in one of the healthiest and wealthiest regions in the country, is entirely free from malaria, and is easily accessible by railroad from New York and Philadelphia, on the way to Long Branch.

The design of the institution is to give boys a thorough English education, and prepare them for admission to any college or to enter the various business pursuits.

The buildings have been erected with special reference to the wants of the Institute, and are well adapted to the purpose, having high ceilings and thorough ventilation, the school-room and recitation-rooms not being surpassed by those of any private school in the State.

The Institute has a valuable and extensive library, which is open to the students every Friday, in addition to which the students have commenced the formation of libraries, to which they have made valuable selections under the direction of the librarian of the school. There are also extensive collections of minerals and fossils, systematically arranged, and several thousand plants in excellent preservation.

The Faculty are: Rev. A. G. Chambers, A.M., Principal, Higher Mathematics, Elocution, and Rhetoric; Henry C. Talmadge, A.M., Latin Language and Physical Geography; William E. V. Horner, A.M., Greek Language, Anatomy, and Physiology; William C. Chambers, A.M., English Literature and Natural Science; Albert S. Cook, M.S., English Department and Mathematics; Karl Langlotz, A.M., Music and Modern Languages; Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., Lecturer on Natural Science; William C. Chambers, Gymnastics; Garret Little, Janitor.



Burlington College is located at the city of Burlington, and was organized in 1846. On the 27th of February they obtained a charter from the Legislature. George Washington Doane, then Bishop of New Jersey, Garret D. Wall, Isaac B. Parker, Reuben J. Germain, Benjamin I. Haight, John D. Ogilby, Edmund D. Barry, Richard S. Field, Elias B. D. Ogden, William Wright, Richard W. Howell, George P. McCulloch, James Parker, Charles King, James Potter, Garret S. Cannon, Jonathan J. Spencer, John Joseph Chetwood, Thomas P. Carpenter, Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, Abraham Browning, George Y. Moorehouse, William Halsted, and Daniel B. Ryall, were the incorporators.

The character of the institution can be plainly seen by the high position held by the incorporators.

The proximity of the College and St. Mary's Hall allows parents who have sons and daughters to educate, to place their children near each other.

The College buildings are located in extensive and beautiful grounds, that afford every facility for recreation and exercise.

Mr. E. P. Hancock has recently presented the College with a valuable mineralogical collection.

Attached to, and established the same year as that of the College, is a Preparatory Department, which has five classes, called Forms, each designed to occupy one year. The fifth, or highest, gives the course of study that is usually prescribed for the Freshmen Class in College. Boys under fifteen years of age are admitted at any time during the session, and are classed according to their proficiency.

The Officers and Instructors are: Right Rev. John Scarborough, Bishop of New Jersey, President; Charles H. Beitel, Head Master, Mathematics and German; Rev. Marcus F. Hyde, D.D., Professor of Greek and Latin, Librarian and Chaplain; Dr. Ernst Schmidt, Lecturer on Natural Sciences; Elwood Hancock, Instructor in Drawing; Hobart Hewitt, Teacher of Music; Henry S. Haines, Curator.

St. Mary's Hall is a Female Seminary instituted in 1837, at Burlington, and is under the management of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

The Governor is *ex officio* President of the Board of Trustees, and in his absence, the Bishop of the Diocese presides.

The Faculty are Right Rev. John Scarborough, D.D., Bishop of New Jersey, President and Visitor; Rev. Elvin K. Smith, A.M., Principal, Chaplain, and Head of the Family, in charge of English Literature and Composition; Rev. Francis T. Russell, Lecturer on Elocution; Dr. E. R. Schmidt, Teacher of German and Latin, and Lecturer on Natural Philosophy and Chemistry; Henry S. Haines, Teacher of Book-keeping; Hobart D. Hewitt, Instructor in Music; Miss Nancy M. Stanley, Vice-Principal; Mrs. Frances H. Handley, Art Instructor; M<sup>lle</sup>. Elise S. P. Bolley, Teacher of French; Mrs. Eliza C. Lewis, Miss Harriet T. McPherson, Miss Evelina J. Hughes, Miss Julia Percival, Miss Margaret H. McElroy, Assistant Teachers; Miss Ella C. Burch, and Miss Cornelia J. Thompson, Music Teachers; Miss Mary A. Cornwell, Teacher of Calisthenics, and Assistant in Drawing; Miss Elizabeth M. Guion, in charge of School-room; Mrs. Mary E. Loud, Matron; Henry S. Haines, Curator.

Number of pupils, one hundred and seventy-seven.

Seton Hall College was founded in 1856, at Madison, by the Right Rev. J. Roosevelt Bayley, D.D., at that time Bishop of Newark, late Archbishop of Baltimore.\* After four years of successful experiment, it was removed during the summer vacation of 1860, to its present location at South Orange.

The Legislature of the State during its session of 1861, passed an act of incorporation granting it all the rights and privileges enjoyed by other colleges in the State.

It is situated near the village of South Orange, on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, fourteen miles distant from New York, and six and a half from Newark.

The College buildings are of great architectural beauty, large and commodious, thoroughly ventilated, well heated by steam, and lighted by gas. In addition to the College buildings, a large stone house has been erected for the Sisters and servants, the wardrobes and infirmaries.

The location is upon high ground, overlooking a beautiful country. The Orange Mountains have long been recommended

---

\* Since deceased.

by physicians as a most favorable residence for their patients. For years past the advantages of the surrounding country for health, extensive view, and proximity to New York, have been fully appreciated ; hence the villas and mansions on every eligible site for miles around.

The College is under the immediate supervision of the Right Rev. M. A. Corrigan, D.D., Bishop of Newark. It is conducted by Secular Priests, who are assisted by experienced Lay Professors.

The domestic arrangements are under the care of the Sisters of Charity. The greatest attention is paid at all times to the neatness and cleanliness of every part of the establishment. In sickness the students receive the most careful nursing.

The object of the institution is to impart a good education, in the highest sense of the word ; to train the moral, intellectual, and physical being. The health, manners, and morals of the pupils are objects of constant attention. The system of government is mild and paternal, yet firm in enforcing the observance of established discipline.

All the pupils are thoroughly instructed in the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and trained in its practices.

The present number of students is seventy-one.

The Faculty are : Rev. James H. Corrigan, A.M., President, and Professor of Ethics ; Rev. William P. Salt, A.M., Professor of Civil Polity ; Rev. John J. Schandel, A.M., Professor of Philosophy ; Rev. George W. Corrigan, A.M., Professor of History ; Lawrence C. Carroll, A.M., First Prefect and Chief Disciplinarian ; Theodore Blume, A.M., Professor of Latin, Greek, and German ; E. Parker Scammon, A.M., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences ; William J. Phillips, A.M., Professor of English Literature ; Leopold De Grand-Val, Professor of French ; Anthony Wimmer, Professor of Music ; T. Joseph Turner, Professor of Commercial Branches.

The Officers and Professors in the Ecclesiastical Seminary are : Rev. William P. Salt, A.M., Director, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History ; Right Rev. Monsig. R. Seton, D.D., Lecturer on Pastoral Theology ; Rev. Sebastian Messmer, Professor of Dogmatic Theology and Sacred Scripture ; Rev. John J. Schandel, A.M., Professor of Moral Theology ; Rev. James H. Corri-

gan, Professor of Philosophy and Ethics. The number of Ecclesiastical students is thirty-two.

The Board of Trustees is composed of twelve, the Bishop of Newark being President *ex officio*.

At Madison, besides the Academy for young ladies, there is also a preparatory school for boys between the ages of five and ten. The Academy numbers eighty pupils; St. Joseph's Preparatory School, sixty. Both institutions are under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, founded in this country by Mother Seton (aunt of the late Archbishop of Baltimore). Besides these institutions, they have St. Benedict's College, at Newark, conducted by members of the celebrated Order of St. Benedict, which was incorporated by act of the Legislature, approved March 5th, 1868. This Order has at present in this State ten members, who attend the spiritual wants of three churches, and direct the Classical and Commercial College.

It was founded at Newark, in the year 1869, under the auspices of the Most Rev. Archbishop Bayley, then Bishop of Newark, is conducted by the Benedictine Fathers, with the approbation of the Right Rev. Dr. Corrigan, the Ordinary of the Diocese.

The Faculty are: Rev. P. Mellitus Tritz, O.S.B., President, Prefect of Students, and Professor of Christian Doctrine, History and Penmanship; Rev. Rhabanus Maurus Gutmann, O.S.B., Disciplinarian and Professor of Ancient and Modern Languages; Rev. Frederick Hoesel, O.S.B., Professor of Book-keeping and Mathematics; Rev. Lambert Kettner, O.S.B., Professor of Drawing and Painting; John J. MacCarthy, A.M., Professor of Belles-Lettres and Elocution.

The present number of students is fifty.

There is at Elizabeth an academy for young ladies, conducted by Benedictine Nuns. In addition to the above, there are some thirty other academies, select and parochial schools, directed by the Christian Brothers, by the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of Mercy, and Sisters of St. Joseph.

There are about one hundred Catholic schools in the State; seventy-six free schools, numbering twenty thousand pupils; the academies number one thousand two hundred and forty pupils.



There are two colleges, and a third one in course of erection at Jersey City.

The Brainard Institute, located at Cranbury, Middlesex County, was named in honor of Rev. David Brainard, the celebrated missionary among the Indians. It is situated about midway between New York and Philadelphia, in one of the most flourishing and intelligent sections of the State. The location is healthy, and offers all the advantages of a highly moral and religious community.

The course of study is intended to prepare pupils for business, or for any class in college. The Principal is assisted by a corps of earnest and experienced teachers.

The buildings were erected in 1865, and the school was conducted for four years under the Rev. Elias S. Schenck, who was succeeded by W. S. McNair. The present Principal is L. T. Brown.

The Drew Theological Seminary is located at what is called "The Forest," near Madison, formerly called Bottle Hill, a post village in Chatham Township, Morris County, on the Morris and Essex Railroad, about fourteen miles west of Newark, and twenty-eight from New York.

The situation is one of the most picturesque and healthful in the Northern States.

This Seminary is the chief educational result of the great Centenary movement in the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1866.

The library contains about fifteen thousand volumes, and was selected with great care by Dr. McClintock, its first President.

The late Dr. McClintock's personal library has been purchased by a few ladies of New York, and incorporated with the Seminary library.

The libraries of the professors are also available to the students under certain restrictions. The total number of volumes thus accessible is over twenty thousand.

The Seminary was opened in 1867, and a charter was granted by the Legislature February 12, 1868.

This Seminary is designed for the literary preparation of young men for the Christian ministry, on a foundation created by the liberality of Daniel Drew, Esq., of New York, who pur-

chased the land belonging to the Seminary, and erected the building, at a cost of about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and gave two hundred and fifty thousand dollars more as a permanent endowment fund to sustain it. This sum was afterwards increased by an addition of nearly two hundred thousand dollars.

The Faculty are: Rev. John F. Hurst, D.D., President, and Professor of Historical Theology; James Strong, S.T.D., Professor of Exegetical Theology; Rev. Daniel P. Kidder, D.D., Professor of Practical Theology, and Librarian; Rev. John Miley, D.D., Professor of Systematic Theology; Rev. Henry A. Butts, D.D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis; Charles T. Durborow, A.B., Assistant Librarian; James O. Wilson, A.B., Special Instructor in Elocution.

The number of students for 1877 is one hundred and four.

The Montrose Military and Classical School was established in the year 1871. It is eligibly located at Montrose, South Orange, within sight of the Orange Mountain, in the midst of a region of much natural beauty, and among a surrounding population of more than usual intelligence and social refinement. Standing upon elevated ground, about ten minutes' walk from the Montrose station, and within an hour's distance, by train, from New York, it combines, as a locality, in an unusual degree, the advantages of convenience, healthfulness, and beauty, and is well fitted, both by its accessibleness and seclusion, for a place of safe and successful education.

Rev. Dr. Wiley, the Principal, has charge of the Classical Department; Mr. John W. Miley, late of Holbrook's Military School, Sing Sing, the Mathematical and Military Departments, and Modern Languages (French and German).

Hopewell, formerly called Columbia, is a post village of Mercer County, about ten miles north of Trenton, and is the seat of the Hopewell Young Ladies' Seminary.

The Principal has had many years' experience in preparing young ladies for the duties and responsibilities of life, and care is exercised in the selection of teachers, that the moral influence be such that the characters of young ladies shall be improved and elevated by their companionship.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

1834—1876.

*Education continued—Lawrenceville Female Seminary—Pennington Seminary—St. Benedict's College—Bordentown Female Institute—Young Ladies' Seminary at Hightstown—Pennington Institute—Neshanic Institute—German Theological School—Peddie Institute—Centenary Collegiate Institute—Newton Collegiate Institute—Newark Latin School—Trenton Business College—New Jersey Business College—Gregory's Practical Business College—Bryant and Stratton Business College—Business College and Jefferson Park Academy.*

THE Lawrenceville Female Seminary was founded in 1834, and has, until recently, been under the care of Rev. C. W. Nassau, D.D., for the last twenty-three years.

To those completing the Seminary course with credit, both as to scholarship and deportment, a Diploma, certifying the same, is given after their final examination.

The officers and Instructors are : Rev. R. Hamil Davis, Ph.D., Principal ; Mrs. Adelia T. Davis ; Miss Hattie A. Hill, Teacher of Drawing, Painting, and the English Branches ; Miss Sarah Shumway, Teacher of Instrumental and Vocal Music, and French ; Professor Gustavus Wagner, Teacher of German ; Mrs. Mary Hutchinson, Matron.

The last catalogue shows thirty-seven scholars, and over five hundred since the opening of the school.

The Pennington Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute was organized in 1841, and on the 20th of May, 1853, the institution began its career as a school for both sexes.

It is under the immediate control of the New Jersey Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The Faculty are : Thomas Hanlon, D.D., President, and Teacher of Mental and Moral Science ; Rev. J. Embury Price, Vice-President, Higher Mathematics ; C. T. Dunning, Greek and Latin ; C. E. Dudrear, Natural Science and German ; C. S.

Conwell, Commercial Department and English; G. G. Cookman, Oratory, Rhetoric, and Belles-Lettres; Miss Mary Hanlon, Preceptress, Teacher of French; A. Foster Post, Director and Composer of Music; Miss Laura J. Hanlon, M.E.L., Vocal and Instrumental Music, Ladies' Calisthenics; Mrs. Annie M. Dungan, Ornamental Branches; George W. Servis, Librarian; Miss Lizzie Mullikin, Matron.

The Bordentown Female College was established as a Seminary for the education of young ladies in April 1851, and chartered by the Legislature as a female college in February, 1853, and continues to enjoy a high degree of prosperity, such as has characterized its entire history.

The location of the institution is most favorable, both as it regards beauty of scenery (an item of no small amount in an institution of learning), healthfulness, and ease with which it is reached from all sections of the country. Situated on the bluff which overlooks the Delaware, about sixty feet above the river, it commands a most beautiful view of the grounds of the late Joseph Bonaparte, Trenton, Penn's Manor, and the surrounding country.

The course of study embraces all those branches which are essential to a thorough education.

The Faculty are: Rev. William C. Bowen, A.M., President, Greek, Natural and Moral Science; Chester B. Wingate, Piano, Organ and Vocalization; Henry J. Rice, B.S., Lecturer on Natural Science; Mrs. Gertrude S. Bowen, Preceptress, Mental Science, and Belles-Lettres; Miss Julia P. Gillette, A.B., French and Mathematics; Miss Edith Warner, M.L.A., Latin, German, and Botany; Miss Lizzie Brewer, Art Studies; Miss Una Hempstead and Miss Emma J. Shoecraft, M.L.A., Assistants in Music; Miss Julia P. Gillette, Registrar and Secretary of Faculty.

The Young Ladies' Seminary, at Hightstown, was founded by Dr. John McCluskey in 1864 as a Day School, and in 1870 as as a Boarding School.

The school is divided into Preparatory, Intermediate, Academic, and Classical Departments.

The number of pupils now in attendance is about fifty, and the boarders are limited to eighteen.



The Instructors are: Rev. William M. Wells, A.M, Graduate of College and Seminary, Princeton, Ancient Languages, Sciences, English Literature, and German; Miss Addie L. Baldwin, Graduate Young Ladies' Seminary, Terre Haute, Indiana, French and English Branches; Miss Julia Bartleson, Graduate Young Ladies' Seminary, Freehold, Music, Drawing, and Painting; Miss Alice Morris, Assistant in Preparatory and Intermediate Departments.

The New Jersey Collegiate Institute, of Bordentown, was established February 25, 1868, and has been in successful operation since that time.

The grounds of the Institute contain about five acres, and are part and parcel of the estate of the late Joseph Bonaparte; they are retired, and constitute a most magnificent park, nature disposing their surface into hill, valley, and plain, and decorating them with a lavish hand. They are threaded with two rapid, silvery streams, whose shelving sides are lined with a most beautiful growth of mountain laurel evergreen. The part in front of the building is tastefully laid out in flower and shrub parterres; the other part studded with great umbrageous forest trees of different kinds, thus affording a most delightful retreat for students.

The institution is designed to be one of high order, affording to students, both male and female, superior advantages in the acquirement of a useful and polite education—an education extensive and thorough. Edgar Haas, A.M., Principal.

The total number of students in attendance since the opening of the Institute in 1868, was one hundred and seventy-two, average yearly attendance about ninety.

The Pennington Institute was established September 14, 1844, through the earnest solicitations of the ministers and members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in New Jersey, and recommended and patronized by the Conference nearly eight years. Joseph Bunn was the first Proprietor.

Some years since the present Proprietor established a Male Department, and accepts only such boys and young gentlemen as are willing to be governed by rules based upon justice and right.

The Institute is now patronized by members of the Method-

ist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Dutch Reformed, Baptist and Friends.

No sectarian principles are taught in the Institute, all being governed in their religious opinions by the great doctrines and precepts of the Holy Bible.

There are at present in the Institute twenty-eight ladies and one hundred and four gentlemen, making a total of one hundred and thirty-two students. Rev. A. P. Lasher, Principal.

The Neshanic Institute, at Neshanic, Somerset County, was established in 1869, and is therefore yet in its infancy.

The school is designed to be rather a private and select one, hence but a small number of students are admitted.

Rev. P. D. Oakey, the Principal, employs two competent teachers as assistants, who devote their whole time and energies to the school.

The German Theological School of Newark, is a Presbyterian Theological School, founded by the Presbytery of Newark. It was organized in 1869, and its charter was granted by the Legislature, February 2d, 1871.

The object of the institution is the education of young Germans for the Gospel ministry among their own countrymen in America.

The Faculty of the institution elected and inaugurated during the present academic year, are: Rev. Charles E. Knox, President, and Professor of Homiletics, Church Government, and Pastoral Theology; Rev. George C. Seibert, Ph.D., Professor of Biblical Exegesis and Theology; Henry Weber, Instructor in Hebrew and in Academic Studies; William A. Stamm, Instructor in Academic Department.

The Peddie Institute, of Hightstown, is located very near the geographical centre of the State, equidistant from New York and Philadelphia, on the Camden and Amboy Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and having close connection with the New Jersey Road at Monmouth Junction and Bordentown. It is therefore brought into easy communication with all the principal towns and cities in New Jersey. Fortunate in its surroundings, it commands a magnificent view of forest, stream, and cultivated fields; while for salubrity of climate and healthfulness of location, it is unsurpassed by any locality in the State.

The Board of instruction are : Rev. E. P. Bond, President, Ancient Languages and Mental Science ; John B. Hendrick, A. B., Mathematics and English Studies ; Miss Carrie E. Vassar, French and English Literature ; Miss Margaret P. Smith, Latin and English Studies ; Miss Mary E. Smith, Teacher of Music ; Miss Rosa V. Murden, Teacher of Primary Department ; S. G. Peabody, Elocutionist ; E. J. Avery, A.M., Steward ; Mrs Maria Avery, Matron.

The Centenary Collegiate Institute of the Newark Conference is located within eight minutes' walk from the railroad depot at Hackettstown, in the county of Warren. The site of the Institute comprises ten acres of land situated on an eminence overlooking the entire village of Hackettstown, and commanding an extensive view of the lovely valley of the Musconetcong, and the Schooley's Mountain range beyond. The grounds are graded, and planted with the most extensive variety of ornamental trees and shrubbery to be found in this part of the State. The village is about fifty miles from New York city, and twenty-four miles from Easton, Pennsylvania, on the Morris and Essex Railroad.

The Faculty are : Rev. George H. Whitney, D.D., President, Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy ; Rev. Henry C. Whiting, Ph.D, Ancient Languages ; L. H. Batchelder, A.M., Chemistry and Mathematics ; Clarence A. Waldo, A.B., Natural Science and Latin ; Edward A. Whitney, Commercial Department and Librarian ; Professor Charles Grobé, Musical Director ; Miss M. A. Wragge, Preceptress, Belles-Lettres and French ; Miss Anna Nicholl, M.L.A., History, Painting, and Drawing ; Miss Fanny Gulick, M.L.A., English Literature and German ; Miss Stella Waldo, and Miss Alice Tuttle, Piano and Organ ; Mrs. E. G. Munn, Matron.

In 1849 the friends of education resolved to establish an Academy in Newton. In 1852 it went into successful operation as a Day School, with the title of Newton Presbyterian Academy. In 1856 the name was changed, by an act of the Legislature, to Newton Collegiate Institute. For many years it was under the care of Newton Presbytery. In 1870, by an act of the Legislature, it was divested of its denominational character, and is now a Union School for the people.

The Faculty are : S. S. Stevens, A.M., Professor of Rhetoric, Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, and Sciences ; D. A. Anderson, A.M., Latin and Greek Languages and Literature ; C. O. Dersheimer, A.B., Greek, Mathematics and Chemistry ; L. A. Burrell, A.B., Greek, Mathematics and Sciences ; W. H. McIlhaney, Assistant in Mathematics ; F. A. M. Burrell, Teacher of Telegraphy ; H. J. Rudd, Vocal Music ; Miss S. L. Fairchild, Music, Modern Languages, Drawing and Painting ; Miss E. Y. Speakman, Piano, Penmanship, Elocution and English ; Miss V. A. Bartlett, Botany, Physiology and Grammar ; Miss M. I. Stevens, Assistant in English, French, Drawing and Painting ; Miss Annie M. Smith, Teacher of Primary Department.

The Newark Latin School entered on its eighth year in September, 1877. Preparation for College is the main object of the School. The course extends through six years.

The Principal is Martin Bähler, A.M. It is located at 927 Broad street, Newark, New Jersey.

In the matter of professional or technical schools New Jersey has kept pace with her sister States, and has made good her claim to intelligent educational progress. What Princeton and Rutgers are doing in the way of general culture, the Business Colleges of the State, especially those located at Trenton and Newark, are doing in the special department of training for commercial pursuits. Business Colleges in their highest individual character are peculiarly American ; and the Business Colleges of this country during the past thirty-four years have done not a little to bring our higher institutions of learning to a sense of their responsibility in fitting their students for the real duties of life. The most notable enterprise in this direction, and the only one holding a national position from the extent of its connections and the perfection of its co-working plans, is the International Business College Association, composed of separate institutions in nearly every large commercial city of this country and Canada. This association grew out of the enterprise of Messrs. Bryant and Stratton, who in 1853 established a College in Cleveland, and during the next ten years extended their labors into different parts of the country, locating schools in no less than forty cities, making a chain of coöperating institutions.



extending from New Orleans to San Francisco in the South and West, to Quebec and Boston in the North and East. The colleges at Trenton and Newark were links in this original chain, and afterwards united on a more independent basis with many of the former colleges of this connection under the name of the "International Business College Association." This association now comprises thirty-eight institutions which, acting separately and independently (except in matters of general interest, and in the more important matter of intercommunication, whereby the surest tests of the students' proficiency are secured), bring to bear in their individual work the best results of the combined wisdom and experience of the best teachers in the country. The great advancement which through these instrumentalities has been made in business education has placed these institutions in the direct line of educational progress, and commended them to the regard and confidence of the community. To such an extent is this true that there are no schools anywhere receiving more generous and steady patronage, and none whose influence is more positive and perceptible in all the channels of active American life; and the prejudices and well-founded objections resulting from their earlier imperfections and pretensions have gradually subsided as they have more and more shown an appreciation of their legitimate work and addressed themselves conscientiously to its achievement; so that to-day one can no more speak of the educational interests of the country and omit this special line of effort, than he could omit from such statement technical schools of any kind. In order to give a general idea of the scope and purpose of Business Colleges, we extract from an educational report at hand the following brief recital:

"The Science of Book-keeping lies at the bottom of the course of study and gradation; but this statement is liable to be misunderstood unless one knows what is meant by the Science of Book-keeping. Book-keeping is something more than an art or a system. It is as purely a science as is Arithmetic, or Algebra, or Geometry; and its peculiar character, as the conservator of all the financial interests and intricacies which come from the dealings of men with each other, makes it at once one of the

most interesting and expansive of sciences. A good book-keeper must necessarily be clear-headed and logical. He must have a well-trained judicial mind, capable of taking into account the most diverse interests and considerations, and of bringing the exact truth out of the most chaotic jumble of facts. The great financiers of the world are simply and only, in the broadest sense, book-keepers or accountants. The entire Civil Service affairs of our Government, from that of Secretary of the Treasury to the clerk of the lowest grade in any of the departments, has its chief strength and virtue in that knowledge of business affairs which comes properly under the head of accountantship. The Board of Arbitration which sat at Geneva, having in hand the vital interests of the two most powerful nations of the earth was, or should have been, composed of accountants; and every consideration and decision thereof was based entirely upon that knowledge which comes under the head of Book-keeping. The collateral branches which are made to keep pace with the study of Accounts, and which supplement and make available its lessons, are Arithmetic, Commercial Law, Penmanship, Correspondence—embracing practical Grammar—Political Economy, and the Science of Government, and in addition to these the modern languages—especially French and German. These branches are taught consecutively, by class recitations, lectures, etc.; the purpose being to make the progress of the student real and symmetrical, so that, whether he remains a longer or a shorter time, he will have acquired that knowledge, and received that mental training which will be the most useful to him in his contact with the world; and in everything he may learn theoretically, he has sufficient *practice* to fasten its lessons and make them available."

The Trenton Business College and Practical Training School was established at Temperance Hall, Trenton, New Jersey, in October, 1865.

Its founders were Messrs. Bryant, Stratton and Whitney, and the institution a branch of the Bryant and Stratton chain of Business Colleges, numbering at that time forty-eight colleges, located in the principal cities of the United States and Canadas.

The College was in charge of J. S. Chamberlain, Esq., as Resident Principal, with two assistant teachers, and Caldwell K.

Hall as Lecturer on Commercial Law. Mr. Chamberlain conducted the Institution till April, 1866, when he was superseded by Mr. G. A. Gaskell, who continued in charge only two months, and was superseded by Mr. A. J. Rider, of the Chicago College.

August 1st, 1866, a change was made in the proprietorship, Mr. Whitney's interest being transferred to Mr. J. A. Beecher, who took immediate charge of the Institution.

In October, 1866, the College was removed from Temperance Hall to its present location, Wilkinson's building, Nos. 20 and 22 East State street. In the same month C. K. Hall, Esq., resigned his position as Lecturer on Commercial Law, and was succeeded by Judge Alfred Reed.

February 1st, 1868, Mr. A. J. Rider purchased a one-half interest in the Institution, and the business of the College was conducted under the firm name of Beecher & Rider.

In 1869 Mr. Beecher retired from the faculty and engaged in other business, retaining, however, his half-ownership. This left the Colleges again in charge of Mr. Rider. Soon after this the building occupied underwent a thorough overhauling and remodeling, and additional furniture and apparatus were added to make the instruction in all departments thorough and practical. The number of lecturers and teachers was increased to five. The attendance of students this year was increased to nearly double what it had been any previous year since the founding of the College.

In June, 1870, this College was admitted to the International Business College Association (an organization which grew out of the Bryant and Stratton chain, soon after the decease of Mr. Stratton), then in convention in the city of Boston. In the annual report of this organization the Trenton College stands among the first in point of excellence as to management and progressive course of instruction.

November 25th, 1870, Mr. William B. Allen purchased the half interest of Mr. Beecher, and the business was conducted under the firm name of Rider & Allen until August 1, 1873, when Mr. Allen purchased the interest owned by Mr. Rider, and became sole proprietor.

A Telegraph Department has recently been added, with facili-

ties for turning out practical operators unsurpassed and perhaps unequaled by those of any institution in the country.

As an Institution for practical education there are none that stand higher than this College. Its reputation extends over the whole country, also to some extent abroad. Among its students are representatives of nearly every State in the Union, the British Provinces, Cuba, and Japan.

The institution is ably managed, and its growth in public favor and patronage is marked from year to year.

In 1876 the name was changed to Capitol City Commercial College. The Faculty are: William B. Allen, Principal, with Thomas J. Stewart and W. B. Kirkbride as Teachers.

The New Jersey Business College was founded by its present proprietors, C. T. Miller and G. A. Stockwell, in the fall of 1873, and has been eminently successful. During the time elapsing since then, over five hundred pupils have been trained for business.

The Faculty are: C. T. Miller, Principal of Book-keeping Department; G. A. Stockwell, Principal of Penmanship Department; William M. Bedford, Assistant Teacher in Book-keeping; James W. Dalrymple, Assistant Teacher in Evening Department; J. Frank Fort, Lecturer on Commercial Law; A. J. Armstrong, Teacher of Phonography; H. Von Der Heide, Teacher of German.

Gregory's Practical Business College is located at 719 Broad street, Newark, New Jersey. Like other Business Colleges, it imparts a thorough knowledge of Book-keeping, Penmanship, Arithmetic, Practical and Mental, Commercial Law, English Grammar, Business Correspondence, German, Spelling, etc., with French, Phonography, Telegraphy, Physiology, Natural Philosophy, and Drawing.

It has a separate department for ladies.

The Faculty are: W. P. Gregory, Principal, Lecturer on the Science and Practice of Accounts and Commercial Law; A. A. Clark, Professor of Penmanship; H. Y. Stoner, Assistant in Penmanship; W. A. Evans, in charge of English Department; D. H. Kenaga, Teacher of Phonography; Gustavus Fischer, A.M., Professor of German and French.



The Bryant and Stratton Business College has entered upon its fifteenth year, and is the parent of the colleges in this State. It is located at the corner of Broad and Mechanic streets, Newark, New Jersey.

A. B. Clark is Principal and Proprietor; F. Schofield, Professor of Penmanship; Samuel Hutchings, Business Mathematics; W. G. Fischer, A.M., German; Isaac M. See, Lecturer on Business Ethics; J. P. Damasceno, Mechanical, Geometrical, and Architectural Drawing; Theodore F. Crane, Phonography.

The Elizabeth Business College was established in 1872, and combined with the Jefferson Park Academy in 1873. The consolidated institution was incorporated in 1874. It occupies spacious buildings and grounds on the corner of Jefferson and Magnolia avenues, in the centre of the city. The Principal, James H. Lansley, Ph.D., is an educator of twenty years' experience, and with a corps of eight assistants has built up a flourishing school of about seventy-five students of both sexes. The College affords a thorough course in the business and practical branches, and particularly in Penmanship stands unrivaled. At the New Jersey State Fair, held at Waverly, September, 1877, the Society's Grand Silver Medal was awarded to this College over all competitors. The Academy has a boarding department, and offers facilities for all the liberal branches usually found in similar institutions of learning.

Besides our admirable free schools, there are in our State three hundred and thirty-eight private schools, the principal ones of which only have been mentioned, as it would be tiresome and would not interest the general reader to go into a history of all.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

1676—1876.

*Roads, travelling, etc.—First Post-offices—First Railroad chartered in America—New Jersey Railroad—Morris and Essex—First Canal—Delaware and Raritan Canal—Camden and Amboy Railroad—Central—Raritan and Delaware Bay—Camden and Atlantic—Warren—West Jersey—Cape May and Millville—Rocky Hill, etc., etc.*

PREVIOUS to 1675 and 1676, at which time the Legislature adopted some general regulations for the opening of roads, the only road laid out by the Europeans within the limits of New Jersey appears to have been that by which the Dutch at New Amsterdam communicated with the settlements on the Delaware. It ran from Elizabethtown Point, or its neighborhood, to where New Brunswick now stands, and was probably the same as that (now widened and improved) known as the "old road," between those places.

At New Brunswick the river was forded at low water, and the road thence ran almost in a straight line to the Delaware (above Trenton), which was also forded. This was called the "upper road," to distinguish it from the "lower road" which branched off about five or six miles from the Raritan, took a sweep toward the east, and arrived at the site of the present city of Burlington. These roads, however, were very little more than foot-paths, and so continued for many years, affording facilities to horsemen and pedestrians principally.

Even as late as 1816, when a ferry had been established at New Brunswick for twenty years, provision was only made in the rates allowed by the Assembly, for "horse and man," and "single person." Previous to that time, however, the road had been improved, and was considered the main thoroughfare to Pennsylvania. In 1695 the innkeepers at Piscataway, Woodbridge, and Elizabethtown were made subject to taxation for

five years, to prevent its "falling into decay." The sum required annually to keep this road in repair at that time was only ten pounds.

An opposition road was opened by the proprietors, in the hopes of drawing the principal part of the travelling to their seat of government, but without success. They expressed a wish to Deputy-Governor Lawrie, in July, 1683, that "it might be discovered whether there may not a convenient road be found betwixt Perthtown (Perth Amboy) and Burlington, for the entertaining of a land conveyance that way." This was done by Lawrie the ensuing year, and he connected with the road a ferry-boat to run between Amboy and New York, "to entertain travellers."

Finding, however, that the other road continued to be preferred, Governor Basse, in 1698, was directed to bring the matter before the Assembly and have an act passed that would "cause the public road to pass through the post-town of Perth Amboy, from New York and New England to West Jersey and Pennsylvania;" but Basse's authority was of such limited duration that nothing was done.

Such were the two routes travelled between New York and Philadelphia, under the Proprietary Government; but no public conveyance for the transportation of either goods or passengers existed on either.

One Dellaman was permitted by Governor Hamilton to drive a wagon on the Amboy road, but had no regular prices or set time for his trips.

Previous to the year 1707, an express wagon had been run between New York and Philadelphia, to carry produce and merchandise. A few years later a "stage-wagon" for passengers and freight was put on the road from Burlington to Perth Amboy, another on the New Brunswick road, and a third by the way of Bordentown.

A mail system was devised by Colonel John Hamilton, of this State, afterwards Governor, in 1694, being the first established in the country. This system was reported to and adopted by the English Government. In 1729 the mail passed once a week between New York and Philadelphia in summer, and once a

fortnight in winter. This schedule was continued till 1754, a period of twenty-five years. From 1754 the mail system was rapidly improved, and in 1764 the carriers passed over the route three times a week, and made the trip from city to city in twenty-four hours. The plan of transporting the mails was in canvas bags, and on the backs of horses, the express rider, as it was then termed, changing horses about every twenty miles. There were in 1791 six post-offices in this State; these were at Newark, Elizabeth, Bridgeton (now Rahway), New Brunswick, Princeton, and Trenton.

In 1707 the Assembly, enumerating their grievances to Lord Cornbury (at that time Governor of the Province of New Jersey, under the crown), complained that patents had been granted to individuals to transport goods on the road from Burlington to Amboy, for a certain number of years, to the exclusion of others, which was deemed not only contrary to the statute respecting monopolies, but also destructive of that freedom which trade and commerce ought to have.

The Governor, in his reply, gives us an insight into the facilities afforded by this wagon. After stating the difficulties which had previously attended the carriage of goods upon the road, he says: "At present everybody is sure, *once a fortnight*, to have an opportunity of sending any quantity of goods, great or small, at reasonable rates, without being in danger of imposition; and the settling of this wagon is so far from being a grievance or a monopoly, that by this means, and no other, a trade has been carried on between Philadelphia, Burlington, Amboy, and New York, which was never known before, and in all probability never would have been."

As none of the grievances suffered under Lord Cornbury's administration were removed until his recall in 1710, it is probable this wagon continued to perform its journey "once a fortnight" till then, if no longer. Soon after, however, the road seems to have been more open to competition.

In Andrew Bradford's Philadelphia *Mercury* of March, 1732-33, is the following advertisement respecting the transportation on this route:

"This is to give notice unto Gentlemen, Merchants, Trades-



men, Travellers, and others, that *Solomon Smith* and *Thomas Moore*, of Burlington, keepeth two stage wagons, intending to go from *Burlington* to *Amboy*, and back from *Amboy* to *Burlington* again, Once every Week, or oft'er if that Business presents; they have also a very good store-house, very Commodious for the storing of any sort of Merchants' Goods, free from any Charges, where good care will be taken of all sorts of goods."

About this time, also, a line ran by the way of New Brunswick; and in 1734 the first line *viz* Bordentown was established from South River,\* the proprietor of which would be at York "once a week, if wind and weather permit, and come to the Old-Slip."

In 1744 the stage wagons between New Brunswick and Trenton ran twice a week.

In October, 1750, a new line was established, the owner of which resided at Perth Amboy. He informed all gentlemen and ladies "who have occasion to transport themselves, goods, wares, or merchandise, from New York to Philadelphia," that he had a "stage-boat," well fitted for the purpose, which, "wind and weather permitting" (that never forgotten proviso), would leave New York every *Wednesday* for the ferry at Amboy on *Thursday*, where, on *Friday*, a stage wagon would be ready to proceed immediately to Bordentown, where they would take another stage boat to Philadelphia; nothing being said (very wisely) of the time they might expect to arrive there. He states, however, that the passages are made in "forty-eight hours' less time than by any other line." This was probably the case, for the route was so well patronized that in 1752 they carried passengers twice a week, instead of once, "endeavoring to use the people in the best manner;" keeping them, be it observed, from five to seven days on the route.

The success of this line seems to have led to an opposition in 1751, originating in Philadelphia, which professed to go through in twenty-five or thirty hours, but which, nevertheless, appears to have required the same number of days as the other. Great dependence was placed upon the attractions of the passage-boat

---

\* Delaware River.

between Amboy and New York, described as having a fine commodious cabin, fitted up with tea-table and sundry other articles of convenience, to add to the comfort of the passengers.

In 1756 a stage line between Philadelphia and New York *via* Trenton and Perth Amboy was established, intended to run through in three days. This was followed in 1765 by another, to start twice a week ; but nine years had worked no increase of speed.

The following year a third line of "good stage-wagons, with the seats set on springs," was set up, to go through in two days in summer and three in winter. These wagons were modestly called "flying machines," and the title soon became a favorite with all the stage proprietors.

These lines ran by the way of "Blazing Star," or Continental Ferry,\* as it was afterwards called, that being preferable to the old Amboy route, thereby putting an end to the transportation of passengers by that route.

From 1765 to 1768 attempts were made by the Legislature to raise funds by lottery for shortening and improving the great thoroughfares, but without success. Governor Franklin, alluding to them in a speech to the Assembly in 1768, states that "even those which lie between the two principal trading cities in North America are seldom passable without danger or difficulty." Such being the condition of the roads, it was a great improvement to have John Mersereau's "flying machine," in 1722, leave Paulus Hook (now Jersey City) three times a week, with a reasonable expectation that passengers would arrive in Philadelphia in one day and a half. This time, however, was probably found too short, for two days were required by him in 1773-74.

The mails being carried on horseback, moved at this time with greater speed than passengers, but they had been a long time acquiring it.

As previously stated, to Colonel John Hamilton, son of Governor Andrew Hamilton, of New Jersey (himself at one time Acting-Governor, as President of Council), were the Colonies, as well as Great Britain itself, indebted for devising the scheme

---

\* At New Brunswick.

by which the post-office was established. This was about the year 1694. He obtained a patent for it, and afterwards sold his right to the crown. It is presumed that an attempt was soon made to carry the mails regularly; but speed was little regarded.

In 1704, says a New York paper, "in the pleasant month of May, the last storm put our Pennsylvania post a week behind, and is not yet com'd in."

In 1777 advices from Boston to Williamsburg, in Virginia, were completed in four weeks, from March to December, and in double that time in the other months of the year; but there is some probability that the mails south of Philadelphia did not continue to be carried regularly for some time thereafter.

About 1720, the post set out from Philadelphia every Friday, left letters at Burlington and Perth Amboy, and arrived at New York on Sunday night, leaving there Monday morning on its peregrinations eastward.

In 1722 a Philadelphia paper states that the New York post was "three days behind his time, and not yet arrived."

In 1729 the mail between the two cities went once a week in summer, and once a fortnight in winter; this continued to be the case till 1754, when Dr. Franklin became Superintendent, and improved the condition of the post-office materially.

In October notice was given that until Christmas the post would leave the two cities three times a week, at eight o'clock A.M., and arrive the next day at about five o'clock P.M., making thirty-three hours. After Christmas, "being frequently delayed in crossing New York Bay,"\* it would leave only once a week. Further improvements were made in the following years, and in 1764, "if weather permitted," the mails were to leave every alternate day, and go through in less than twenty-four hours; and such was the rate at which they travelled until the Revolutionary War put a stop to their regular transmission.

From this time up to 1800 we have no records we can rely upon as being accurate. But up to that date it does not appear that much advance was made in travelling.

---

\* The route was *via* Lower Ferry, at Trenton, to the Sandtown road, and from thence to South Amboy, and across the Bay to New York.

We, however, find an advertisement in 1778, where Joseph Borden begs leave to inform the public that his stage-boat will sail from the Crooked Billet\* wharf, at Philadelphia, every Saturday evening or Sunday morning (as the tide may serve), for Borden-Town; and that a wagon will proceed from thence to Brunswick, on Monday morning, and return to Borden-Town the day following, from whence the stage-boat will proceed on Wednesday to the Crooked Billet wharf. Goods and passengers will be conveyed with care and convenience as heretofore.

In the *New Jersey Gazette*, published by Isaac Collins, at Trenton, we find the following advertisement in 1780:

“The public are hereby informed that the Continental Ferry† across the Delaware at Trenton, is removed from the upper to the lower ferry; of which all persons in public employ having occasion to pass the said ferry are to take notice—where good boats and careful attendance is continued for the convenience of private travellers also.”

Edward Young and Ichabod Grummond, of Philadelphia, advertise as follows:

“The subscribers take this method to inform the publick, that they have erected a compleat stage-waggon, to go from this city to Trenton and Elizabeth-Town, passing through Bristol; they flatter themselves that the mode they have taken to compleat the journey, with ease and despatch, cannot fail giving satisfaction to those who please to favor them with their custom. The stage to set off from the Conestogoe-Waggon, in Market street, betwixt Fourth and Fifth streets, Philadelphia, every

---

\* Named from a crooked stick of wood on the sign.

† This ferry was at first located a short distance above Calhoun's lane, but removed in 1780 a short distance below where the old Delaware Bridge now stands. The old ferry houses are still standing. The one on the east side of the river was the large brick building now used as a hotel, while the one on the Pennsylvania side was the large brick house directly opposite the latter. In the time of the Revolution (when the river was clear of ice) the troops and others coming from Philadelphia, would cross the lower ferry, and proceed eastward to the Eagle Hotel, on Mill Hill, to the old York road (now Greene street), and thus to New York. This ferry was the great thoroughfare between Philadelphia and New York, until the Delaware Bridge was completed in 1805, when persons and merchandise were transported over the bridge.



Monday and Thursday mornings, precisely at six o'clock, and to reach Princeton the same day, there to meet another stage, change passengers, and reach Elizabeth-Town the next day, and so complete the journey in two days.

"The price for each passenger is *thirty shillings specic*, or the value in other money, and the same for any baggage weighing one hundred and fifty pounds.

"N. B. No run goods to be admitted in this stage, nor sealed letters, unless directed to gentlemen of the army of the United States."

We find in 1781 another stage running to the same place.

"Gershom Johnson and James Drake inform the PUBLICK, that they have provided a convenient FLYING STAGE WAGGON, with four horses at the end of every twenty miles, suitable for carrying passengers and their baggage; and to engage to go two trips in every week from Philadelphia to Elizabeth-Town, with this flying stage, after the 20th of May, 1781, and so continue till timely notice is given to the publick—will set out from the Bunch of Grapes, in Third street, between Market and Arch streets, in the rising of the sun, breakfast at Four-Lanes-End, shift horses, cross the new ferry just above Trenton falls, dine at Jacob Bergen's at Princeton, shift horses, lodge at Brunswick; the next day at Elizabeth-Town at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

"The same every Tuesday and Friday, will set out from Doctor Winan's tavern at Elizabeth-Town, precisely at three o'clock in the afternoon for Brunswick; the next days, every Wednesday and Saturday, will breakfast at Princeton, dine at the Four-Lanes-End, from thence to Philadelphia.

"The price for each passenger, from Philadelphia to Elizabeth-Town, to be forty shillings in GOLD OR SILVER, or the value thereof in other money; and the like sum for one hundred and fifty weight of baggage; and the same sum from Elizabeth-Town to Philadelphia, and so in proportion according to the length of the way and weight.

"The subscribers beg leave to return their thanks to all gentlemen and ladies who have been pleased to favor them with their custom, and hope for a continuance of the same, and they may depend on punctual attendance of their humble servants."

Thus under the then existing mode of travel, two entire days were consumed between Trenton and Elizabeth.

Very little was done in the improvement of travel until 1801, when legislation was commenced for the building of turnpikes. A charter was granted in that year to the Morris Turnpike Company for a turnpike from Elizabeth, through Morristown to the Delaware. During the period of seventy-one years, from 1801 to 1872, two hundred and fifty turnpikes and plank-roads have been incorporated, but only about one-half of them have been built.

John Stevens, a citizen of this State, was one of the early advocates of railroad-building in the United States. At his solicitation the Legislature granted a charter in 1815 for the construction of a railroad, either of wood or iron, from the Delaware River, near Trenton, to the Raritan River, at or near New Brunswick. The capital stock was to be five hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. The charter was granted for fifty years, with a proviso that if the road was not built in ten years the charter became void. The charter was forfeited, as the road was never built. The name was the New Jersey Railroad Company. This was probably the first railroad charter granted in America.

The Morris and Essex Canal Company was chartered in 1824, with a capital of one million dollars. The attempt to connect the waters of the Hudson with those of the Delaware River, by the construction of this canal was at the time by far the most stupendous project undertaken on this Continent. The work was begun in 1825, and was completed, so as to admit of the passage of boats carrying twenty-five tons, from Newark to Phillipsburg in 1831. The work was afterwards extended to Jersey City. The cost of the whole line, completed in 1836, exceeded two million dollars.

The first canal company chartered in our State was the canal to shorten the navigation of Salem Creek, in 1800. In 1811 the canal in the County of Cumberland was chartered. In 1816, Clay Pitt Creek and Canal Company, and Canal through Manasquan Beach. In 1820, New Jersey, Delaware and Raritan Canal Company. In 1822, Washington Canal Company. In

1823, Orange and Sussex Canal Company. In 1824, Delaware and Raritan Company. In 1825, Salem Creek Canal Company. In 1828, Canal from Newark Bay to New York Bay. In 1830, Delaware and Raritan Canal Company. In 1833, Manasquan River and Barnegat Bay Canal Company. In 1834, Bottle Hill and Montville Canal Company. In 1835, Wading River Manufacturing Company. In 1837, Bergen Port Company. In 1847, Manasquan River and Barnegat Bay Canal Company. In 1856, Union Canal Company. In 1860, Morristown, Hanover and Barnegat Bay Canal Company; Salem Creek and Woodstown Canal Company. In 1866, New York and Newark Bay Ship Canal Company. In 1868, Salem Creek and Woodstown Canal Company. In 1869, Boundbrook and Plainfield Canal Company. In 1870, Overpeck Creek Canal Company; and in 1871, the New Jersey Coast Canal Company, with a capital stock of ten million dollars, divided in shares of one hundred dollars each, with the privilege of increasing their capital stock to such amount as may be deemed necessary, provided the same does not exceed fifteen million dollars, for the purpose of building a ship canal to connect the waters of Raritan Bay with the navigable waters of Delaware Bay. They were allowed five years to commence the work, and fifteen years to complete it. In 1872 a supplement to the charter was passed, allowing the company to increase their capital stock to such amount as the Board of Directors might deem necessary and expedient, and extend their works to the New York State Line.

In the message of Governor Mahlon Dickerson to the two Houses of the Legislature, January 12th, 1816, he uses the following language:

“I must beg leave to call attention to a projected improvement of great national importance. I mean the construction of a canal to connect the waters of the Delaware River with those of the Raritan.

“We have the most satisfactory evidence that the expense of constructing such a canal, on the most practicable route, would bear but a small proportion to the immense advantages to be derived from it. It would form an important link in that vast chain of internal navigation which our country admits of, and

which will, at some future period, afford us security in war and an abundant source of wealth in peace, while it will form a permanent bond of union among the Atlantic States.

“All local considerations should yield when put in competition with an object so highly interesting, not only to this State, but to the Union at large.”

This part of the Governor's message was referred to a special committee, who on the 25th of January reported in favor of the project, and the Legislature appointed John Rutherford, John N. Simpson, and Doctor George Holcombe, commissioners to make an estimate of the probable expense of digging, locks, water rights, and any other charge incident to the completion of such canal, and report to the Legislature.

Upon the report of the commissioners, the Legislature authorized, in 1820, books to be opened at Philadelphia, New York, Newark, New Brunswick, and Trenton, to receive subscriptions by the United States or body corporate or individual, to the amount of eight hundred thousand dollars, in shares of one hundred dollars each.

Subscriptions were subsequently opened for the capital stock in this State, as well as in Philadelphia and New York. But partly from the extensive improvements then in progress, particularly in the erection of turnpike roads, partly from a conviction that the plan in contemplation, of using the beds of the several intervening streams, would, upon experiment, prove unavailing, and partly from a belief that the country was not yet prepared for the commencement of such great national objects, and that the tolls would pay but a very inadequate interest on the capital required, but few shares were subscribed, and the work was never commenced.

In 1823 Silas Condict, George Holcombe, and Lucius Q. C. Elmer were appointed commissioners for the purpose of ascertaining the practicability and expediency of building the canal, and report to the next session the probable expense, and the revenue to be derived therefrom; as also upon any arrangement to be made with the United States in respect to said canal, and upon the ways and means proper to be adopted for executing the same, and generally on every other matter which in their



opinion would be useful to be understood by the Legislature in the premises.

At the next session in the same year the committee reported, "that we have considered the subject with all that attention which its great importance demands, and are of opinion that such a canal, if it could be effected at an expense not too great for the resources of the State, and without imposing a burdensome weight of taxation, ought to be carried into execution by the State itself.

"But, that in order to obtain further information before this plan is acted upon, it is expedient that the present Legislature appoint commissioners, whose duty it shall be to report to the next Legislature upon all matters connected with the practicability of said canal, its probable expense, and the revenue to be derived therefrom, as also upon any arrangement which might be made with the United States in respect to said canal, and upon the ways and means proper to be adopted for executing the same, and generally to report on every other matter which, in their opinion, would be useful to be understood by the Legislature in the premises. That in order to give some public information of the method by which the New York and Erie Canal has been constructed by that State, the committee beg leave to report a bill on similar principles in relation to the Delaware and Raritan Canal, to be laid over, nevertheless, after being printed, to the next Legislature and then to be acted upon, adopted, modified, or rejected, as may be deemed expedient."

The report having been read, a bill was presented to provide for the internal navigation of this State, which was ordered to lie on the table and be printed.

In 1824 an act was passed incorporating said company, and John N. Simpson, James Neilson and Floyd S. Bailey were the incorporators. It stipulated that the road was to be built in six years. A resolution was also passed that George Holcombe, Lucius Q. C. Elmer and Peter Kean, be commissioners, and that the Governor be requested to transmit to Hon. John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, his Excellency the Governor of New York, Stephen Van Rensselaer, President of the Board of

Canal Commissioners of New York, to General Bernard, Colonel Joseph Totten and John L. Sullivan, members of the board for internal improvements, five copies of the report of the commissioners appointed for the purpose of ascertaining the expediency and practicability of a canal from the Delaware to the Raritan River.

In 1826 an act was passed authorizing the Governor to receive a surrender of the charter to the State, upon the payment to them of ninety thousand dollars, such amount having been paid into the State treasury, and in 1828 the treasurer was authorized to pay the managers ten thousand dollars, they to execute a good and sufficient acquittance and discharge to the State.

Thus after a period of twelve years in attempts on the part of the State to get sufficient amounts subscribed to warrant the undertaking, and failing therein, the project was abandoned.

In 1830 the matter was taken up by individuals, and a charter was granted, incorporating the Delaware and Raritan Canal, in a private company instead of the State, as at first contemplated. James Parker and James Neilson, of Middlesex; John Potter, of Somerset; William Halsted, of Hunterdon; and Garret D. Wall, of Burlington, were the commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, which was to be one million dollars divided in shares of one hundred dollars each.

This act required that the number of shares which was necessary to make "the incorporation of said company" [five thousand] should be paid in, in one year from the time of opening the books of subscription, otherwise all the subscriptions under it should be null and void, and the commissioners, after deducting thereout their expenses, should return the residue of the money paid in, to the respective subscribers or their representatives, in proportion to the sums paid by them.

They were empowered to make "a canal or artificial navigation from the waters of the Delaware River to the waters of the Raritan River, and to improve the navigation of said rivers respectively, as they may from time to time become necessary, below where the said canal shall empty into the said rivers respectively; which canal shall be at least fifty feet wide at the water line, and the water therein be at least five feet deep

throughout; and the said company are hereby empowered to supply the said canal with water from the River Delaware, by constructing a feeder, so constructed as to form a navigable canal, not less than thirty feet wide and four feet deep, to conduct the water from any part of the river Delaware.

“It shall be the duty of the company to construct and keep in repair good and sufficient bridges or passages over the said canal and feeder, where any public or other roads shall cross the same, so that the passage of carriages, horses, and cattle on said roads shall not be prevented thereby; and also where the said canal or feeder shall intersect the farm or lands of any individual, to provide and keep in repair a suitable bridge or bridges, as aforesaid, so that the owner or owners and others may pass the same.”

Power was given the stockholders to increase the capital stock to a sum not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, by an increase of the number of shares, if they found it necessary so to do, in order to carry into full effect the objects of the act.

The canal and feeder were to be commenced within two years after the passage of the act, and completed within eight years; otherwise the act should be void.

At the expiration of thirty years from the time of completion of the canal and feeder, the Legislature may cause an appraisement of the same, to be made by six persons, three appointed by the Governor, and three appointed by the company, to report to the next Legislature, within one year from the time of their appointment, their appraisement in no case to exceed the first costs of said canal and feeder; and the privilege was extended to the State for the space of ten years to purchase the works at the appraisement. The company was to pay the State the sum of eight cents for each and every passenger, and the sum of eight cents for each and every ton of merchandise so transported thereon, except the articles of coal, lumber, lime, wood, ashes, and similar low-priced articles, for which two cents per ton were to be paid.

They have had forty-seven amendments to their charter; the most important were those of 1831, consolidating them with the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company, and in 1854, when

their charter was extended to the year 1888, in lieu of their surrendering at that time to the State their monopoly privileges.

It was this consolidation in 1831, that enabled these companies to construct their great lines across the State.\*

The bill incorporating the Camden and Amboy Railroad and Transportation Company was passed on the same day as that of the Delaware and Raritan Canal, February 4th, 1830, and with similar restrictions, and was the first railroad that went into operation in our State.

The New Jersey Railroad procured a charter in 1815, but did not go into operation. In 1832 the New Jersey Railroad and

\* Under subsequent acts these companies united with the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company, and obtained control of several other lines. They own the following: Philadelphia and Trenton (Kensington to Trenton, Delaware Branch), 26.6 miles long; Trenton to Jersey City, 57.1; Jamesburg to Monmouth Junction, 5.5; Camden to Amboy, 61.2; Bordentown to Trenton, 6.1; Monmouth Junction to Kingston, 4; and branches, 4.5; total length, 165. They have a controlling interest in the Rocky Hill to Kingston, 2.5 miles long; Burlington to Mount Holly, 7.1; Mount Holly to Camden, 16.5; Pemberton to Mount Holly, 5.9; Vincentown Branch, 3; West Jersey to Bridgeton, 37, and from Millville to Glassboro', 22; Cape May and Millville, 44; Salem Branch, 17; Freehold and Jamesburg, 11.5; Millstone, 6.6; Perth Amboy and Woodbridge, 6.4; Belvidere Delaware, 68.7; Flemington Branch, 11.4; total 259.6; and they lease the Pemberton and Hightstown, and connecting roads, 31.3.

In 1871 they leased the United Roads and Canal to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at an annual rental of ten per centum upon their capital stock, free of all tax, for the period of nine hundred and ninety-nine years.

The cost of the United New Jersey Railroad and Canal Company's works, including branches, steamboats, other equipments, real estate, etc. (including additional construction expenses incurred by Pennsylvania Railroad Company), is \$34,671,920.45.

The capital stock is \$19,890,400. The funded debts are \$21,037,212.75. Of this amount \$4,143,310 is due to foreign countries. The receipts of the railroads were in 1876, from all sources, \$10,941,581.31, and working expenses, \$6,226,810.39. Net earnings, \$4,714,770.92. Of the Delaware and Raritan Canal, the total earnings were \$882,551.78; working expenses, \$523,306.02; net earnings, \$359,245.75. Total net earnings of railroads and canal, \$5,074,016.68.

These United Companies control 65 miles of canal, and 456 miles of railroad.



Transportation Company was chartered, and the road was built.

The persons authorized to receive subscriptions to the Camden and Amboy Road were: Samuel G. Wright, of Monmouth; James Cook, of Middlesex; Abraham Brown, of Burlington; Jeremiah H. Sloan, of Gloucester; and Henry Freas, of Salem. The capital stock to be one million dollars, in shares of one hundred dollars each, and the books were to be opened within six months from the passage of the act, and when five thousand shares had been subscribed the company was then considered organized.

They were given power to increase the capital stock to any sum not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, by issuing additional stock. At the expiration of thirty years from the completion of the road, the State could purchase the same under the same conditions as the Delaware and Raritan Canal.

In 1831 the Legislature gave the company power to transfer one thousand shares of stock to the State, and the same year the consolidation act with the canal was passed.

It was the duties paid by these companies that built our State Prison and Lunatic Asylums, of which structures our State may well feel proud; also our beautiful State House, which a late writer in Massachusetts observes, "is not surpassed by any in the United States;" and in fact the means for all our internal improvements, as well as a large amount towards the support of our magnificent system of public schools, is derived from this source, thereby saving our citizens from an enormous yearly tax, which must have accrued through our extensive internal improvements, did we not have some other means of meeting the expenditures.

The United Railroads and Canal Companies paid the State in taxes for the year 1876, \$298,128.96.

A train first passed over the entire length of the road in 1833. The line from New Brunswick to Jersey City, of the New Jersey Road, was completed in 1836, thereby making a continuous line between the two great cities of New York and Philadelphia; the Belvidere Delaware Road was finished as far as Lambertville in 1851, and to Easton in 1854, and completed to Belvidere in

1856, and subsequently to Manunkachunk; the Central of New Jersey was completed in 1852; the Morris and Essex, in 1853; the Camden and Atlantic, in 1854; the West Jersey, in 1857 to Woodbury, and in 1861 to Bridgeton; the Millville and Glassboro, in 1861; and the Northern New Jersey in 1864.

There are one thousand eight hundred and twenty miles of railways in our State, constructed and equipped at a cost of \$235,339,286.28.

The New Jersey Railroad was first chartered in 1815, but the present New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company, was chartered in 1832, and extends from Jersey City to New Brunswick, a distance of thirty-two miles. The amount of capital stock paid in is \$7,295,200. Its cost and equipments, including property, was \$9,458,328.05.

The Morris and Essex Road was chartered in 1835, and runs from Hoboken to Phillipsburg, a distance of eighty-five miles. The cost of this road, including all expenses, was \$27,888,476.74.

The Central Railroad of New Jersey was chartered in 1849, and runs from Jersey City to Phillipsburg seventy-five miles. The cost of the construction of this road was \$20,077,208.11.

The Raritan and Delaware Bay Road was chartered in 1854, name changed to New Jersey Southern in 1870, and runs from Sandy Hook to Toms River, forty-nine miles, and cost six million dollars.

The Belvidere Delaware Road was chartered in 1836, and cost, including equipment, \$4,242,862.68. It runs from Trenton to Manunkachunk, sixty-eight miles.

The Camden and Atlantic Road was chartered in 1852, and runs from Cooper's Point to Atlantic City, a distance of fifty-nine miles. Cost of road and equipment, \$1,980,745.94.

The Warren Road was chartered in 1851, and runs from Delaware to Changewater, a distance of sixteen miles. Cost of road, including lands for right of way, depot buildings, tunnels, bridges, trestle-work, coal-shutes, docks and basins on the Morris Canal, etc., \$3,113,148.91.

The West Jersey Road was chartered in 1853, and with its Millville and Glassboro' branches, cost \$1,924,697.41. It runs

from Camden to Cape May City, a distance of eighty-one miles.

The Delaware and Bound Brook Railroad Company was chartered under the general railroad law of April 2d, 1873. Cost of road and equipments, \$2,906,330.13. It runs from Trenton to Bound Brook, a distance of twenty-seven miles, at which place it connects with the Central Railroad.

There are forty-seven railroads in the State that cost less than a million of dollars, the highest being the High Bridge Railroad, the cost of which, for road and equipments, was \$985,024.66; and the lowest, the Vincentown Branch of the Burlington County Railroad, costing \$43,256.61.

Our Legislature, between the years 1815 and 1871, granted charters for two hundred and eighty-three railroads, only fifty-five of which have been built. All roads are required now to organize under the general railroad law, no further special charters being granted.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

1664—1875.

*New Jersey the market garden for New York and Philadelphia—Slavery unpopular in New Jersey—Ship-building, saw, and grist-mills—Paper mills and steel works—Printing—Manufactories—Mineral products—Mining—Marl-beds.*

THE position of New Jersey, between two great cities—New York and Philadelphia—and the adaptability of its soil and climate to the cultivation of fruits and vegetables, have induced many of its citizens to engage in that business; so that the State has been named “The Market Garden of New York and Philadelphia.” Within the past few years numerous settlements have been formed, wherein the families devote their efforts chiefly to the growing of small fruits, which are shipped to the city markets. Hammonton, in Atlantic County, is the centre of one of the most prosperous fruit-growing communities in the State; Vineland, in Cumberland County, is another. This village was founded in 1861. The inhabitants are largely engaged in the cultivation of small fruits, from the sale of which they derive their principal revenue. Egg Harbor City, in Atlantic County, is another; and there are numerous other new and growing settlements in our State.

The sea-coast of this State has, within a few years, become favorite places of resort during the summer months. Cape May has long been a popular watering-place during the summer season. The Camden and Atlantic Railroad was completed in 1854, and soon thereafter large hotels were erected at its terminus for the accommodation of guests, and since that time many people have annually spent the summer at Atlantic City. At Long Branch and Deal Beach the soil is said to be the only fertile territory immediately on the coast from Maine to Georgia. Long Branch has recently become a village of vast hotels, which are occupied by persons who leave the great cities during the



summer season to enjoy the fine sea air and bathing. There are also a large number of superb cottages located there, occupied by private families during the summer, who wish to avoid the inconveniences of hotel life at the fashionable watering-places. Many families from the cities of New York, Philadelphia, and other places occupy cottages there.

Ocean Grove, Asbury Park, and Ocean Beach are also in the vicinity of Long Branch. These were started for the accommodation of persons of moderate means, who desired a quiet summer residence, and to avoid the expensive watering-places on our coast. In these places no liquors are allowed to be sold, and the police regulations are such that no such thing as rowdiness can exist; and, although they are frequented by persons from all parts of the country, one feels as safe as though domiciled at home. In the former place several camp-meetings are held during the summer season; and, although it was started as a Methodist settlement, yet it is patronized by Christians of all denominations.

Slavery was introduced into New Jersey at the foundation of the Province; but it was never popular with our people. In the counties of Burlington, Gloucester, Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May, there were comparatively few slaves. These counties were inhabited by Quakers, who early declared themselves opposed to this institution. The traffic between this and other States was prohibited in 1798. In 1804 an act was passed for the gradual abolition of slavery, which provided that all children born in the State after that date should be free. In 1800 the number of slaves was 12,422; under the operation of the emancipation act this number rapidly diminished. In 1810 it was 10,851; in 1830, 2254; and in 1860 it was reduced to 18.

The northern part of the State is crossed by a series of ridges of the Appalachian chain, and is therefore mountainous. The central part is hilly, and the southern half is level and sandy.

On the borders of the ocean and on the Delaware Bay, there is a strip of land, from one to five miles in width, that is on a level with the high-water line. This is called the tide-marshes. It is covered with grass, but beneath the tough sod there is a deposit of soft mud, which in some places is thirty feet deep.

The pioneers in New Jersey at a very early day gave their attention to ship-building and to the erection of saw and grist mills to supply their pressing wants. Ship-building began in 1683. In 1694 an Act of Assembly for the encouragement of ship-building provided that no timber should be exported except to Great Britain. A town lot in Amboy was granted to Miles Foster by the proprietors, as a reward for having built the first sloop at that place. The ship-yards at Salem and Burlington were early noted for the number and quality of the vessels built at them.

The first saw-mill of which any record is found was erected at Woodbridge, in 1682; another was built in the same year. In May, 1683, Governor Rudyard wrote from Amboy: "There are five or six mills going up here this spring." Saw and grist-mills were erected at Little Egg Harbor by Edward Andress in 1704, and others, in 1758, at Pemberton, on the north branch of the Rancocas. In 1680 Mahlon Stacy built a flour mill on the Assanpink Creek in Trenton. At that time there were but two mills in West Jersey, one at Crosswicks and the other at Trenton. This mill of Stacy's was built of hewn logs, and was but one and a half stories high, with gable facing the street. About ten years after, in 1690, Major William Trent purchased it, tore down the old mill, and rebuilt it of blue sandstone, two stories high. This mill was afterwards converted into a cotton factory by Gideon H. Wells. It remained in the same condition in which it was erected by Mr. Trent until it was carried away by a flood in the Assanpink in 1843. In 1798 there were in New Jersey nearly five hundred saw-mills. Woodbridge also claims the first corn mill in the State. It was built in 1670 by Jonathan Dunham, who agreed with the town to furnish "two good stones of at least five foot diameter." The owner received grants of land as an encouragement, and was allowed a toll of one-sixteenth. Other mills were built in 1705, 1709, and 1710. Newark appointed Robert Treat and Richard Harrison, in 1668, "to erect a grist-mill on the brook at the north end of the town," and two of the six days of the week were made grinding days. In 1682 a mill was built at Hoboken by residents of New York. A water-wheel mill was built near Rancocas

Creek, West Jersey, by Thomas Olive, in 1680. In 1690 John Townsend built a mill ten miles below Little Egg Harbor. A patent for an improvement in grist-mills, by the use of horizontal wheels, was granted in 1791 to Mr. Macomb. Stacy Potts, a grandson of Mahlon Stacy, built his steel works in Trenton, in 1776.

The second paper-mill in the country (the first being at Roxboro, Pennsylvania), was built at Elizabeth previous to 1728. It was owned by Samuel Bradford, the Government Printer for New Jersey and New York, and who lived there for some time. In 1769 there were forty paper mills in this State and the adjoining States of Pennsylvania and Delaware, manufacturing to the amount of £100,000 value annually. Several manufactories of paper-hangings were established in New Jersey, Boston, and Philadelphia, prior to 1787, and shortly after the establishment of the Patent Office, patents for improvements in these goods were taken out by J. Condict and Charles Kinsey of this State.

Daniel W. Coxe built a stone paper-mill on the north bank of the Assanpink, where it empties into the Delaware at Trenton, in 1756. It was afterwards owned by George Henry and Isaac Barnes, and used as a manufactory of linseed oil, and also for grinding paints. The east end of it was afterwards converted into a saw-mill, and owned by George Dill and Samuel Wright.

Printing in New Jersey was transiently done by Samuel Keimer, who transported a press from Philadelphia to Burlington to do the printing for a lot of New Jersey paper money. James Parker, a native of Woodbridge, was the first resident printer. He established a press at that town in 1751. The next year he published a folio edition of the laws of the Province. In 1765 he removed his press to Burlington, but returned to Woodbridge after printing "Smith's History of New Jersey." He published the *New American Magazine*, monthly for twenty-seven months. This was the first periodical issued in New Jersey. The first newspaper published in the Province was the *New Jersey Gazette*, issued at Burlington, by Isaac Collins. This was a weekly paper, nine by fourteen inches in size, about one-half the size of our present dailies.

The subscription price was twenty-six shillings per annum. Advertisements were inserted at seven shillings and six-pence for the first week, and two shillings and six-pence for every additional week.

The first advertisement in this paper was a proclamation issued by Governor Livingston, dated Princeton, November 25th, 1777, and signed by his initials, W. L. It is as follows:

“To the printer of the *New Jersey Gazette*.—Sir: Being informed that numbers of people, under various pretences, are passing from the State of New Jersey into the City of Philadelphia, and returning back into New Jersey, without the permission required by law for going into the enemy’s lines, to prevent such delinquents from pleading ignorance whenever they may be apprehended, I would acquaint them, thro’ the channel of your paper, that by an act of this State, it is felony, without benefit of clergy, in a man; and in a woman, three hundred pounds fine, or one year’s imprisonment; and that government is determined to be vigilant in causing such offenders to be apprehended and brought to condign punishment.”

On the 4th of March, 1778, the publication office was removed to Trenton. In 1780 Isaac Collins advertises as just published, and to be sold wholesale and retail, at the printing-office, a neat edition of the New Testament, printed from good type, and on good paper; and in 1791 he issued from his printing-office, corner of State and Greene streets, Trenton, a large quarto Bible, of nine hundred and eighty-four pages, uniform with the Oxford edition of the Holy Scriptures, to which was added an index, concordance, scripture measures, weights, and coins. The price of the book was four Spanish dollars; one dollar to be paid at the time of subscribing, and the remainder on delivery of the book. Three thousand copies were published.

On the 27th of November, 1786, in consequence of the high price of paper and the want of patronage, the paper was discontinued.

The *New Jersey Journal* was first published in 1779, at Chatham, in Morris County. It was removed to Elizabeth in 1786. On the 5th of May, 1787, nearly six months after the *New Jersey Gazette* had suspended, *The Federal Post*, or



*Trenton Weekly Mercury*, was started. This paper was ten by sixteen inches, published by Frederick C. Quequelle and George M. Wilson, at four-pence each. In the *Mercury*, advertisements were inserted on the most reasonable terms, and subscriptions received at twelve shillings per annum. October 3d, 1788, on account of the scarcity of demy printing paper, the publishers were under the necessity of altering the size of their paper. It was then reduced to nine by fifteen inches, and issued twice a week, Tuesdays and Fridays, at two dollars per annum, and delivered to subscribers in the country free of expense, once a week, one-half of the above sum to be paid at the time of subscribing, and the other half at the end of six months. This was the first semi-weekly paper published in the State. On the 21st of October it ceased to be a semi-weekly and was published weekly.

On the 5th of March, 1791, George Sherman and John Mershon published a weekly paper called the *New Jersey Gazette*, and January 3d, 1797, it was purchased by Mathias Day, and the name changed to *State Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser*. July 9th, 1798, it was purchased by Gershom Craft and William Black, and the name again changed to *Federalist and New Jersey Gazette*, and on the 11th of May, 1802, the name was again changed to *Trenton Federalist*, and on the 4th of July, 1829, it was again changed to *New Jersey State Gazette*, and in 1857 it was changed to *Daily State Gazette and Republican*, its present name.

*The Quarterly Theological and Religious Depository* was commenced at Burlington, in 1813. *The Biblical Repertory and Theological Review*, was first issued at Princeton, in 1825.\*

---

\* There are now in the State one hundred and twenty publishing houses, issuing altogether one hundred and fifty-three publications. Of these twenty-five are daily (two of them issued only in July and August of each year), one hundred and eighteen weekly, one semi-weekly, and thirteen monthly. Ten dailies and thirty-eight weeklies are Republican in politics; seven dailies and thirty-five weeklies are Democratic; three dailies and forty-six weeklies Independent or Neutral; two monthlies are Literary; one Religious, and two devoted to business matters. There are two daily, one tri-weekly, one semi-weekly, and ten weekly papers printed in the German language; all others are English. They are located as follows: Atlantic County, eight;

As early as the year 1683 the size and quality of brick made in the Province were regulated by act of Assembly, and thus the stability of many of the early buildings was secured. The first record of a brick structure is the Friends' meeting-house at Salem, in 1700, at a cost of four hundred and fifteen pounds thirteen shillings. Whether the bricks were imported or of home manufacture is not known. In 1713 a large dwelling was built at Haddonfield of brick imported from England; and in 1721 a brick Episcopal church was erected at Salem. Freestone was first quarried at Newark in 1721. The Friends' meeting-house in Trenton was built by Simon Plasket in 1739, of brick, and is now in a good state of preservation, having been recently repaired. In 1740 Thomas Tindall, grandfather of the author of this work, built a brick house in Trenton, two stories high, placing his initials, T. T., 1740, in the gable of the house fronting on Hanover street.

In 1748 a glass factory was established at Freasburg by German workmen, imported at considerable expense; but the proprietor was soon ruined by the workmen deserting him to become land-owners. In 1765, "Wistar's Glass Works" were in operation about three miles from Allowaystown, Salem County. The first factory for the making of window glass was established near Malaga, Camden County, about the year 1780. By the beginning of the next century others were in operation at Port Elizabeth and Millville. In 1820 works were running at Clementon, Camden County, and Hammonton, Atlantic County. Other factories were established at Waterford in 1825, at Jackson in 1829, at Winslow in 1832, and there has been a steady increase of glass factories since that time. The works at Glassboro' were started in 1810, and were the first to make hollow-ware glass. At the close of 1868 there were thirteen glass factories in the State. Ten furnaces connected with these produced to the value of about \$1,000,000 of window-glass, and twenty furnaces manu-

---

Bergen, three; Burlington, eight; Camden, four; Cape May, three; Cumberland, fourteen; Essex, sixteen; Gloucester, three; Hudson, twelve; Hunterdon, eight; Mercer, nine; Middlesex, five; Morris, five; Monmouth, six; Ocean, three; Passaic, eight; Salem, four; Somerset, four; Sussex, eight; Union, eleven; Warren, eight.

factured \$1,500,000 worth of hollow-ware goods during that year.

Small works for the manufacture of salt were scattered along the shores of New Jersey during the Revolution. A number of these were destroyed by foraging parties of British troops. In 1778 several salt works on the south side of Squan Inlet, Monmouth County, were burned; and Dr. Harris's large establishment near Townsend Sound, Cape May County, was threatened because the owner had furnished gunpowder to the American troops.

The cultivation and home manufacture of hemp and flax flourished in the early settlements of New Jersey. These were introduced into West Jersey by Scotch immigrants before the year 1684. In 1678 the Quakers from Yorkshire and London, who settled Salem and Burlington, in West Jersey, introduced the manufacture of cloth, serges, druggets, and crapes; good plushes, with several varieties of linen goods were made at the same time. The first fulling-mill in the Province was built in February, 1703, by Richard Clarke, and for his encouragement he was granted twenty acres of land. In 1784 there were forty-one fulling-mills for household woollens, but no woollen factories.

In 1791 the Legislature chartered a "Society for the Establishment of Useful Manufactures," with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of four hundred dollars each. This company had the exclusive privilege of carrying on all kinds of manufacturing at the Falls of the Passaic. It was under the patronage of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury. In 1791 the association founded the town of Paterson, and in the following year the first yarn was spun there. The first factory was completed in 1794, and in that year calico goods were first printed in New Jersey. In 1823, Paterson contained three extensive woollen and two duck factories, which chiefly supplied the navy with canvas, and consumed over one ton of flax per day. "The New Jersey Bleaching, Printing and Dyeing Company," at Belleville, nine miles from New York, was incorporated December 8, 1824, with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It erected one of the largest and most complete factories in the United States. In 1840 the

manufacture of silk from the cocoon was begun at Paterson by John Rawle, of England. That town has since become the principal seat in the country of that industry, and produces annually silk goods to exceed two million dollars in value. The "Passaic Flax Mills," for making shoe, sewing-machine, and all kinds of linen thread, were established at Paterson in 1864. The "American Velvet Company," previously located at Newark, erected a factory in Paterson in 1865. This was the first attempt to manufacture velvets on a large scale in America. To Paterson also belongs the credit of having produced the first locomotive engine made in the State. It was built at the Rogers Machine Works in 1837. These works were established in 1831 for the manufacture of machinery for cotton, woolen, and flax factories. They were for many years one of the most extensive establishments in the country.

The mills of John Rawle for the manufacture of silk are situated near the Falls, and employ about seven hundred hands, manufacturing weekly sixteen hundred pounds of silk. Paterson contains two large locomotive manufactories, and several for carriages, guns, machinery, paper, and other articles. The Passaic River is well adapted for manufacturing purposes, having a perpendicular fall of fifty feet, and a total descent of seventy-two feet, affording an immense water-power, which has been improved by a dam and canals. Paterson is handsomely laid out; its streets are generally straight, well paved, and lighted with gas. In the extent of its manufactories it ranks as the second city in the State, and is the third in population.

Tanning was introduced in the Province by the first settlers of Elizabeth, in 1664, and was encouraged by John Ogden, one of the proprietors. Throughout East Jersey efforts were made to induce mechanics to settle, and at Newark a lot of land was set apart as a gift to the first of every trade who should settle there. In 1676 Samuel Whitehead, the first shoemaker from Elizabethtown, was "formally admitted a member of the community, on condition of supplying it with shoes." The exportation of hides was forbidden by law in 1678. The first tannery in Newark was established in 1698; and the first japanned leather made in this country was produced in that city. The leather



trade was indebted for some of its most valuable mechanical aids to William Edwards.\*

The manufacture of iron-ware, jewelry, leather, harness, and carriages is now extensively carried on at Newark; and the city has recently rapidly increased in population and wealth. In 1830 it contained a population of ten thousand inhabitants, and was little known as a manufacturing town. In 1870 its population had increased to one hundred and five thousand one hundred and thirty-one, and the products of its manufactures to nearly forty million dollars. The "Clark Thread Company," in 1865, erected, at a cost of three-quarters of a million dollars, at this place the most extensive factory in the United States for the manufacture of cotton thread.

Newark now takes the place of the third manufacturing city in America. It is a port of entry, and seat of justice of Essex County. It is the largest city in the State, built chiefly on a plane, terminated on the west by an elevation or ridge of land extending from the northern to the southern extremity of the town. It is regularly laid out, for the most part, with wide, straight streets, intersecting each other at right angles. Broad street, the principal thoroughfare and seat of business, is one of the finest avenues anywhere to be met with. It is upwards of eighty feet in breadth, and extends throughout the entire length of the city, dividing it into two nearly equal parts. Near its centre it is intersected by Market street, which is also an important thoroughfare, communicating with the principal railroad depot. North of this, and bordering on Broad street, are two beautiful squares, called the Upper and Lower Parks, each adorned with majestic elms.

---

\* Colonel William Edwards, grandson of the eminent Jonathan Edwards, was a descendant by his mother from the Ogdens. He was born at Elizabethtown, in 1770, and learned the business of his uncles, Colonels Matthias Ogden and Oliver Spencer, two Revolutionary officers, who had a factory in that town. At Northampton, Massachusetts, when twenty years of age, he carried on the tanning, and it is believed he there employed the first bark-mill run by water. He subsequently invented and patented the copper heater, long used by tanners, the hide-mill or fulling-stocks, and the heating or rolling mill. The saving of manual labor thus effected gave a great impulse to the manufacture of leather.

The rapid growth of Newark is chiefly owing to its manufactures, for which it has long been distinguished. In the manufacture of jewelry this city is, perhaps, not surpassed by any other in the United States. Newark was settled in 1666 by a company from New Haven and other towns in Connecticut.

New Jersey contains rich mineral deposits—iron, copper, and zinc. The zinc mines in Sussex County are among the richest in the United States, and have long been extensively worked by the New Jersey Zinc Company. In colonial times the most celebrated and productive copper mine was in the town of Hanover, Morris County. This ore was discovered in 1719 by a negro servant, who picked up a piece of copper near that place. Hammers and other tools were found in an opening which had been worked many years before that date by Dutch settlers. The rich ore was transported by a short land carriage to the Hudson, and thence through New York it was shipped to England, where it was sold for forty pounds per ton. Before the Revolution the shaft had been sunk nearly two hundred feet. A steam engine was imported by Colonel John Schuyler in 1745, to keep the mine clear of water. It was the third engine erected in America, and continued in use for forty years.

In 1750, Elias Boudinot, of Philadelphia, leased for ninety-nine years a copper mine within one quarter of a mile of New Brunswick. He erected a stamping-mill, and sent many tons of ore to England; but the mine was subsequently abandoned.

Some of the rich mines of ore in this State have been worked for a century and a half, and during many years furnished a large proportion of the iron manufactured in this country. Many of them still contain immense beds of ore above water level, which may be taken out without the employment of expensive machinery. These mines could be made to yield, advantageously, a million tons of ore annually for many years to come, which would be sufficient to supply nearly half of the consumption in the United States. They are situated principally in the counties of Sussex, Passaic, Warren, and Morris, within an area of three hundred square miles.

In Hunterdon County nearly all the iron ore mined comes from the Bethlehem and High Bridge mines. Some work in

prospecting has been done near Lebanon, and at various points on the Musconetcong Mountain; but the product of these discoveries has been inconsiderable.

In Warren County there have been several new openings made on the mountain range running northeast from Washington to the Sussex County line. Ore has been discovered in workable quantities at several points on the subordinate ridges of Jenny Jump Mountain. The most extensively worked of these new mines is that of the Pequest Mining Company, about two miles northeast of Oxford Furnace.

On Schooley's Mountain, in Morris County, there are a few quite recent discoveries of ore, but they are not yet sufficiently explored to determine their probable value. Near Chester, three mines have been opened since 1868. Northeast of these, the mining operations, with few exceptions, are confined to the older localities.

In Sussex and Passaic Counties, the construction of the Midland Railroad has given a fresh impetus to searches for ore, and brought to light some outcrops that are quite encouraging. The completion of this road will, no doubt, lead to other discoveries, and to the further development of ore leads now known. Hitherto these have been almost valueless, in consequence of the cost of carting the ore several miles over rough roads to railroads and canal lines. There have been some interesting discoveries of iron ore in the northeastern part of Somerset County from two to three miles west of Bernardsville, but the diggings are still too limited in extent to speak with much certainty concerning them.

The product of the iron mines of the State for the year ending December 31st, 1871, may be approximately set down at four hundred and fifty thousand tons, as follows:

The ore tonnage of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroads, Central Railroad of New Jersey, Morris Canal; the statements of the managers at Ringwood, Oxford Furnace, Franklin Furnace, and the estimate for amounts mined at new openings, and mines whence the ore has not been shipped. The aggregate of the amounts carried from stations in New Jersey on the above mentioned lines is four hundred

and fifty thousand tons. This latter sum includes some hematite, but the amount is scarcely large enough to warrant a deduction from the above estimated product. In 1867, the product was estimated at two hundred and seventy-five thousand tons. In 1864, the estimate was two hundred and twenty-six thousand tons, so that there has been an increase of one hundred per cent. in the product of our iron mines since that date.

Of this total (four hundred and fifty thousand tons), more than four-fifths, or about three hundred and seventy thousand tons come from Morris County, leaving but eighty thousand tons for Sussex, Warren, Passaic and Hunterdon Counties.

In 1872 the tonnage was six hundred thousand; this at a valuation of five dollars per ton, would give three million dollars as its value at the mines. As compared with other States of the Union, New Jersey stands fourth, being exceeded by Pennsylvania, New York and Michigan.

In 1873 the product of New Jersey iron mines was six hundred and sixty-five thousand six hundred and fifty-two tons, the value of which was at the mines \$3,328,260. In 1874, in consequence of the depression in all kinds of business, the products of the mines fell off to five hundred and twenty-five thousand and seventy-five tons. In 1875 there was still greater falling off, for the same cause, and in 1876 we can find no improvement on the previous year.

The first iron-works in our State were established near Shrewsbury, in Monmouth County, and were on a large scale for an infant settlement. They are supposed to have been founded by James Grover, and were bought from him by Lewis Morris, a merchant of Barbadoes. The deed for three thousand five hundred and forty acres of land bears date October 25, 1676. Good iron was made by the smelting furnace and forge in 1682; over sixty negroes and a number of white laborers were then employed. In 1714 Colonel Morris addressed a letter to the "Lords of Trade," transmitting an address from the Council and Assembly, asking encouragement for the iron interests of the Province.

The first settlements in Sussex and Morris Counties were



made near Hanover, in 1685, for the purpose of smelting the ores found there. Forges were erected at a point that is still known as the "Old Forges," twenty miles eastward of the Suckasunny mine, in the town of Randolph. This mine was public property until 1716, when it was taken up by Joseph Kirkbride. It subsequently became the property of Mahlon Dickerson, whose name it now bears. Batsto furnace was erected in 1766, by Charles Read, near the junction of Batsto and Egg Harbor Rivers in Burlington County. During the Revolutionary War it was employed in casting cannon, shot and shell for the use of the American army, and boilers for the salt works on the coast.

Before 1720 mining was commenced at Clinton, Hunterdon County. Union furnace, which was abandoned in 1778, was supplied with ore from this place. The Oxford furnace was established in Sussex (now Warren) County in 1741. The first iron was made March 9, 1743. It is one of the oldest remaining in the Union, and being in complete repair is still running as a steam hot-blast furnace, two-thirds of the year on charcoal and one-third on anthracite. The Ringwood and Longpond Bloomeries were built near Boardville, Passaic County, by Baron Hass before the Revolution. The Troy Bloomery, Morris County, is as old as the Oxford. At Andover, in the southern part of Sussex County, a blast furnace was erected before the Revolution, and the works were noted for their superior quality of bar iron. In January, 1778, Congress directed that all steel for the use of the Continental artificers should be made by this iron, and the works were seized, as the owners were Royalists. They were again put in operation in 1847, by Messrs. Cooper and Hewitt. The first experiments in this country with the Bessemer process were made with this iron at the Cooper furnace at Phillipsburg. The first wrought-iron beams for fire-proof buildings were also made by this company at its rolling-mills in Trenton.

In 1775 Thomas Mayberry manufactured sheet iron at Mount Holly. Congress ordered from his factory, in May of that year, five tons of sheet-iron to make camp kettles for the troops. A nail factory was in operation at Burlington in 1797, and Messrs. Betts and Parmly had one at Trenton in 1800. The earliest

rolling-mill was built at Dover, Morris County, in 1792. The first anthracite furnace was blown in at Stanhope, Sussex County, in 1840. In 1784 New Jersey had eight furnaces and seventy-nine forges for the manufacture of iron. Ten years later there were made in the State twelve hundred tons of bar iron, twelve hundred tons pig, eighty tons nail rods, besides hollow-ware and castings. At the close of the century ten mines were worked in Morris County, and two furnaces, three rolling-mills and forty forges were in operation.

The foundry for the manufacture of malleable iron was established in Newark, by Seth Boyden, in the year 1827. This city is now one of the largest producers of this metal in the country.

The manufacturing interests of Trenton are very important and extensive. In 1680 Mahlon Stacy built his flour-mill on the Assanpink Creek, and in 1776 Stacy Potts erected steel works there. Josiah Fithian built a cotton-mill, which was afterwards converted into a paper-mill, and has been continued as such until a short time ago.

In 1756 Daniel W. Coxe built a paper-mill on the Assanpink, and in 1769 steel works were erected on the same creek. Messrs. Betts and Parmly built a nail factory on the same creek in the year 1800. Asa Billings built a carding-mill in 1817. Lawrence Huron built a cotton factory in 1814. Among the manufacturing interests of Trenton, those of bricks is a very important branch at present. About the year 1817 it was started on a small scale, but is now carried on extensively. The average number of bricks manufactured in Trenton between 1835 and 1850 was about two hundred thousand per year; from 1850 to 1860, about three hundred thousand per year; and from 1860 to 1871, about eight hundred thousand per year. Brick making in Trenton has gained a celebrity all over the country, and during the year 1870 about eleven thousand pressed bricks were made here and forwarded to New York city, and different parts of the country.

The fire-brick manufactory was started by Edward Davies in 1845, on a very small scale. It was first worked by horse-power, its capacity being then but from six to eight hundred bricks per

day. Mr. Davies introduced steam-power, thereby increasing the manufacture to twenty-five hundred bricks per day. On the 1st of January, 1867, Messrs. O. O. Bowman and Company purchased the works, and having introduced new machinery, new kilns, etc., they manufacture seven thousand bricks daily.

A terra cotta establishment was built by Mr. Lynch fifteen or sixteen years ago. These works adjoin those of the brick works, and are in possession of Messrs. Bowman and Company. They cover four acres of ground, and produce, when fully worked, two hundred thousand dollars per annum, giving employment to eighty men.

The Mercer Zinc Works was started in 1861 by John S. Noble and Alexander C. Farrington. These works, when driven to their full capacity, can turn out about three tons of oxyd of zinc daily.

The American Saw Company was organized under the laws of the State of New York in 1866, with a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. This company manufacture the movable tooth circular saws invented by James E. Emerson while in California in 1860. At this manufactory was made the largest saw in the world, measuring seven feet four inches in diameter, the plate for which was rolled expressly for the purpose in Sheffield, England. The saw was manufactured for, and forwarded to the Exposition Universaille, in Paris, in the year 1867.

The pottery business is more extensively carried on here than in any other city of the Union. There is no kind of ware known but is manufactured here, from the most common to the finest quality. White ware equal in quality and finish to any ware in this country or Europe, handsomely gilded, with the name of the owners, or with any design fancy may dictate, is manufactured here. There are about twenty large and extensive potteries located in the city and its immediate vicinity. The Trenton potteries have made wonderful strides in the last two years, and it is evident they will at no very distant day be able to cope with the most thriving European nations.

In 1849 John A. Roebling erected in the Township of Hamilton, immediately across the canal from Trenton, a mill for the

manufacture of wire rope and chain cable, which business has been carried on very extensively here. He built across the Niagara River a heavy wire suspension bridge, over which rails are laid for the passage of cars. This work was pronounced by Professor Stephenson (who erected the tubular suspension bridge across the Menai Straits) an impossibility, yet Mr. Roebling so far succeeded in accomplishing his object as to insure entire success. He also erected several other large bridges, and at the time of his death was building the large suspension bridge across the East River, at New York, which work is still continued by his son, Washington A. Roebling, the cable for which are all manufactured at their works in Trenton. After the death of Mr. Roebling, the works were carried on under the firm name of John A. Roebling's Sons.

In 1867 the State manufactured of anthracite iron 36,919 tons, standing third in quantity among the States; of charcoal pig-iron 9,000 tons. Its forges and bloomeries made 5,980 tons, and its rolling-mills produced 2,076 tons of rails. In 1866 the other products of the rolling-mills were 11,478 tons of bar and rod iron, 6,000 tons plate, 435 tons hoop, 24,519 tons nails and spikes, 6,184 tons axles, etc.; total, 48,616 tons. Its manufacture of steel was at that time 4,157 tons.

The manufacturing establishments at Camden, on Cooper's Creek, and at Gloucester Point, are comparatively of recent date, but they have grown rapidly and now rival the largest in the country. The American Nickel Works, owned by Joseph Wharton, founded in 1842, are on Cooper's Creek. This is the only establishment of the kind in America, and the operations carried on there are truly wonderful. The nickel ore is obtained from a mine in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, which is the best found in the world. From this ore two hundred thousand pounds of nickel metal are produced annually, valued at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Cobalt-oxide, blue vitriol, and copperas are made from the same ore. The nickel is used at the United States mints in making coin, and in the manufacture of German silver. It is also coming into general use for butts and knobs for doors, as it is susceptible of a finer polish than silver, when soiled can be washed off without affecting its polish, and



will not tarnish like silver, gaseous substances having no effect upon it; the State Capitol at Trenton is furnished with it.

The manufacture of dyewood extracts, paint colors, fertilizers, and other chemical compounds, is carried on in several large establishments. The first of these was erected on Cooper's Creek in 1842; their annual product is nearly two million dollars.

Cotton and woolen goods are produced in considerable quantities. The Washington Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1844, and employs a capital of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars in the manufacture of cotton goods. The first loom was started in August, 1845. The works occupy ten acres of ground, contain 847 looms, 48,150 spindles, and employ nearly one thousand hands. The manufactures are printed cloths, jeans, and satinets, of which nine million yards, valued at seven hundred and twenty thousand dollars, are produced annually. The Gloucester Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1845. Its works occupy eight acres of ground, employ two hundred and eighty hands, and produce annually thirty million yards of calicoes. The buildings of this company were totally destroyed by fire on the 14th of September, 1868, and were entirely rebuilt and began the manufacture of goods before the middle of March, 1869. Large works for the manufacture of fine French cassimeres were erected on Cooper's Creek in 1864, with the capacity of turning out eight hundred thousand dollars worth of these goods annually. There is also in Camden a large mill for the manufacture of girths, reins, webs, bindings, cords, tapes, and other like fabrics.

Carding-machines, spinning-jacks, looms, wool-pickers, and other machinery, are manufactured here to the value of five hundred thousand dollars annually. The Camden Iron Works produce castings and apparatus used in the manufacture of gas. New York, Philadelphia, and thirty-four of the principal cities in the United States, have been supplied from this establishment. It consumes annually sixteen thousand tons of iron, and produces one million dollars' worth of machinery.\*

---

\* There are forty-two forges and bloomeries in the State, nearly all of which are in the counties of Sussex and Morris. The oldest of these, the

In 1866 the village of Marion was founded, and the United States Watch Company was established there. The company erected a large iron and glass building for the manufacture of watches, and dwellings for the accommodation of workmen. At this place six hundred hands are employed, producing one hundred and fifty watches a day, of fifty-six different styles, valued at eleven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, and equal, in mechanism and finish, to any made in America.

The extensive marl-beds found along the coast, and in many places in the interior of the State, are sources of great wealth. The marl, when spread on the sandy soil of the lower counties, greatly increases its productiveness. Green-sand marl was first used as a fertilizer in Monmouth County, in 1768. An Irishman employed in ditching a meadow on Peter Schenck's farm, near Marlboro', discovered a marl-bed. A small quantity was taken out and spread on a field, where it produced a marked effect in the growth of the crop. In 1795, marl was dug on Hop Brook, and used on the farm owned by John H. Smock, and soon came into general use in that neighborhood. It was not until about the beginning of the present century that the value of marl began to attract the attention of farmers in all the sandy regions of the State. Its use spread rapidly, until, in many places, the most sterile soils were made productive, and waste places were converted into vast fruit and vegetable gardens, that enriched their owners and added millions of dollars to the wealth of the State.

---

Petersburg Forge, near Milton, was erected about the year 1725. There are eleven blast-furnaces, as follows: In Sussex County there are 5; in Passaic, 3; Morris, 1; Warren, 1; Cumberland, 1. There are fifteen rolling mills: In Morris County, 5; Mercer, 2; Passaic, 3; Hudson, 2; Warren, 1; Camden, 1; Cumberland, 1. There are seven steel works: In Essex, 3; Morris, 2; Passaic, 1; Mercer, 1.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

1769—1834.

*Steamboat of John Fitch, the first run in the world—Value of Continental currency—Copper coin issued by individuals and States—Sessions of the two Houses conducted with closed doors—Robbery of the Treasury—Partition line between East and West Jersey.*

IT has been claimed that Robert Fulton, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, run the first steamboat in the world. But, upon examining into the matter, we find this claim to be erroneous. Fulton run the Clermont on the Hudson River in 1788, at the rate of five miles an hour. But, not wishing to detract anything from the genius of Fulton, we are prepared to show that John Fitch, a citizen of Trenton, in this State, was the first inventor, and run the first steamboat in the world, in the year 1785, about three years before Fulton undertook to navigate the Hudson.

Fitch lived in Lamberton, then a suburb of Trenton, now the Sixth Ward. He boarded at a hotel kept by William Smith, and there carried on the business of silversmithing and the manufacture of silver and brass buttons for peddling. During the Revolutionary War he rented a shop in the city, and repaired arms and manufactured bullets for the army. The British, while in the occupation of the city, found a large lot of arms at his shop, which they captured, set fire to his building, and burned it to the ground. He escaped into Pennsylvania just in time to prevent capture.

In 1786 Fitch sent a petition to the Legislature, setting forth his proposal of applying the force of a steam engine to the use of navigation, by impelling vessels to go through the water with considerable rapidity without the assistance of wind or current, and many other useful purposes; and praying that a committee be appointed to examine his proposed plan, and grant him such

encouragement, on the report of the committee, as his proposals may appear to deserve.

In accordance with his petition, the Legislature passed an act March 19, 1786, entitled, "An act for granting and securing to John Fitch the sole right and advantage of making and employing the steamboat, by him lately invented, for a limited time." This act provided that, "Whereas John Fitch hath represented to the Legislature that he has constructed an easy and expeditious method of impelling boats through the water by the force of steam, prays that an act may pass granting him and his legal representative the sole and exclusive right of making, employing, and navigating, all boats impelled by the force of steam or fire within the jurisdiction of this State." In order to promote and encourage so useful an improvement and discovery, and as a reward for his ingenuity, application, and diligence, they enacted that the said John Fitch, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, shall be vested with the sole and exclusive right and privilege of constructing, making, using, employing, and navigating all and every species or kind of boat or watercraft which may be urged or impelled through the water by the force of fire or steam, in all creeks, rivers, bays, and waters whatsoever within the territory and jurisdiction of this State for the term of fourteen years.

Fitch constructed his boat of considerable size, and run it on the Delaware; but the greatest speed he was able to get out of it was four miles an hour.

John Fitch, the pioneer of steam navigation, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, January 21, 1743. He was the son of a farmer in good circumstances, and received as liberal an education as the schools of the district would afford. The bent of his mind from the earliest age was towards mechanics. In his youth he had some inclination for the sea, of which a few voyages effectually cured him, and he then gave himself up to the business of clock-making. He exchanged this for the trade of a brass founder, and made brass and silver buttons for peddling. He carried on the business of a silversmith at Trenton, when the British army entered the town in 1776. He was at that time repairing American arms, and had in his employ sixty men.



The British, being aware of this, destroyed his shop, and captured what arms he had in it ; and he was compelled to flee into Pennsylvania to prevent being captured. He joined the army, and was with Washington at Valley Forge. From this district he set off for Kentucky in 1780, having been appointed Deputy Surveyor. He returned to Philadelphia in the following year, and on his journey back was made a prisoner by the Indians. Redeemed from captivity through the exertions of a British officer, he assumed the duties of his situation ; and while sailing on the great Western waters, he conceived the idea that boats might be impelled through the water, and carriages on land, by force of steam. In August, 1785, having prepared a plan and model of a steamboat driven by paddles, he presented the subject to Congress, and asked for aid to complete his experiments ; but the application was rejected. A controversy arose between Fitch and Rumsey, who had also made public a plan for steam navigation ; and, ultimately, in the course of the years 1786 and 1787, Fitch obtained acts of the Legislatures of the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware, securing to him the exclusive privilege of propelling vessels by steam for fourteen years, while a similar privilege was conferred on Rumsey in Virginia, Maryland, and New York. In 1786 Fitch succeeded in establishing a steamboat company. He substituted for paddle-wheels vertical oars worked by means of cranks, and with these he fitted out a small skiff, which was propelled by them ; but it is not clear whether in this case a steam engine was used to move the propellers. His first practical trial of his invention took place in August, 1787 ; this was followed by a second trial in July, 1788, with a vessel which plied for hire during the summer of 1790. A new steamboat of a larger size was now begun ; but as the undertaking failed to produce a profit, it was abandoned, and the vessel and machinery sold in 1795. Fitch afterwards visited Europe, but met with no encouragement, and, having returned to Kentucky, died in 1798. Although Fitch succeeded in 1787 to establish the fact of propelling boats by steam, which he run on the Delaware, Robert Fulton was the one who, in 1804, proved steam navigation to be an entire success—the steamboat *Clermont* running on the Hudson at the rate of five miles an hour, a greater speed than Fitch was enabled to obtain.

By an act of Legislature of 1781, they fixed the value of Continental money in specie, as follows: September 1, 1777, one dollar in specie was worth one hundred cents in Continental currency; January 1, 1778, sixty-eight dollars and fifty-two cents; January 1, 1779, thirteen dollars and forty-three cents; January 1, 1780, three dollars and thirty-six cents; January 1, 1781, one dollar and seven cents, and on the 1st of May, 1781, one hundred dollars in Continental money was worth only sixty cents in specie.

In order to meet the necessity for small change the States had allowed individuals to issue copper coin, which contained very little value only as a circulating medium, and in 1786 the Legislature had determined to regulate it by enactment, and passed an act for the establishment of a coinage of copper in this State; in the preamble to which they set forth, that whereas the copper coin now current and passing in this State, consists mostly of base metal, and coppers so small and light as to be of very little real value, whereby the citizens of this State are subjected to manifest loss and inconvenience, and are liable to be greatly defrauded; for remedy whereof, Walter Mould, Thomas Goadsby, and Albion Cox, were authorized and empowered, from and after the publication of this act, to strike and coin in copper for this State, a sum equal in value to ten thousand pounds, at fifteen coppers to the shilling. The coppers coined to be pure copper, and of the weight of six pennyweights and six grains; manufactured and coined within this State, and to have such marks and inscriptions as shall be directed by the Justices of the Supreme Court, or any one of them; and their value was to be so continued, until such times as the United States in Congress assembled, should, by public act, alter the valuation thereof, then they were to be subject to that alteration. These men were required to give security in the sum of ten thousand pounds, that they would within two years from the passage of the act, strike and coin the above amount in coppers, and deliver the same to the treasurer of the State, for the use of the State.

These copper cents bore the arms of the State, and were known as horsehead pennies.

Previous to October 12, 1769, it had been the custom for Council and Assembly to transact their business with closed doors, but as Parliament had abolished the custom, at a session of the House held at Burlington, Mr. Hendrick Fisher, of Somerset, offered the following motion, which was unanimously agreed to:

“Mr. Speaker: Although it has been a custom of long standing, for the House of Assembly of this Colony to transact public business with the doors of the House shut; yet, at this time particularly, a contrary practice will be more agreeable both to the custom of Parliament and the sentiments of the people of this Province; I move that the doors of this House, agreeable to the practice of the House of Commons, be opened, that all persons may, if they think proper, be present at any public debate, under the same orders and rules observed in the House of Commons.”

This practice has ever since prevailed in both Houses.

At this time the State Treasury was kept at Perth Amboy. Stephen Skinner was the Treasurer, and on the 21st of July a robbery occurred, by which six thousand five hundred and seventy pounds nine shillings and four-pence were stolen.

At the following session, October 10, 1769, Governor Franklin, in his message to the House, calls their attention to this robbery in the following language:

“It gives me great concern to mention to you the robbery of the treasury of the Eastern Division; and the more so, as it is not in my power, though so long a time has since elapsed, to inform you who were the perpetrators of that atrocious villainy, or what is become of the money. Every step, however, has been taken on the part of the Government, which had any chance of producing a discovery, as I believe you will do the justice to acknowledge, when you have perused the papers relative to that transaction. If any expedient can be suggested which may have a tendency to secure the Province from like disaster in future, it will not fail of meeting my most hearty concurrence.”

The two Houses appointed a committee to investigate the matter, and on the 29th of November, 1769, Mr. Skinner appeared before the House, and addressed them as follows:

“Mr. Speaker: Conscious that I have acted according to the best of my understanding, and with the greatest attention to honor and honesty, as one of the Treasurers of this Province, I have now come before you, gentlemen, for your examination respecting the treasury being robbed. There is nothing but the high opinion I have of this House, makes me easy in my present situation. I therefore humbly hope you will be indulgent to my errors, but desire no mercy for any guilt; and with these sentiments I submit myself to the House.”

The committee reported that they had entered upon the consideration of the matter entrusted to them; that the deposition of the said Treasurer, proving the said robbery, had been read, as likewise many other affidavits corroborating therewith, and tending to confirm the said robbery; but William Campbell, the principal evidence, and who first discovered the said robbery, not being here, and it being necessary to examine him and such other evidences as may be necessary, before the House, the said committee is of opinion, that it is proper to make further inquiry touching that matter, at the next sitting of the General Assembly at Amboy. And further, that through the course of the examination, not anything had appeared to impeach the conduct or character of the said Treasurer.

The further consideration was therefore postponed until the next session.

At a session held at Perth Amboy, October 15th, 1770, the House proceeded into the robbery of the Eastern Treasury; and the members having previously viewed the Treasurer's house, and in particular the room where the money was deposited, and the witnesses being in attendance, the House proceeded to their examination.

From the evidence of John Smyth, Esq., it appeared that the east window of the house had been pried open with a chisel; that the escritoire had been opened, and an old key the Treasurer never used had been taken out, and with it the iron chest had been opened; that he found the iron chest standing open upon his coming into the room, and a drawn sword on the table.

Thomas Ingliss testified that about eleven or twelve o'clock the night of the robbery, he heard a great barking of dogs, upon



which he got up, when he saw his own dog run towards Mr. Skinner's house, and come back again several times with other dogs.

Richard Sharpless testified that in the night of the robbery, between twelve and one, his son waked him up, when he saw three men at the well ; that they went first towards Elias Marsh's shop, then came back again and went towards Mr. Skinner's house ; and in about three-quarters of an hour he heard some men return again, which he thought were the same ; that he thought one of the men had a horse ; he thinks it happened about the rising of the moon.

Samuel Skinner, the treasurer, made affidavit before Frederick Smyth, Esq., Chief Justice of the Province, substantially as follows : That he was waked up about six o'clock on Friday morning, the 22d of July, 1768, by his negro boy, who told him his office window was broken open, the iron chest opened, and the money taken out, and that his sword was drawn and laid on the table in the same room ; on going down stairs he found it as represented, with some marks of violence on the shutter ; the chest carried from its place to the window, and there opened with a key he never used, but always kept locked up in a private drawer of a desk in the same room ; the money in the chest amounted to about seven thousand eight hundred and fourteen pounds nine shillings, all in paper money, except about seven hundred dollars in two bags, all of which was carried off, except one hundred and seventy pounds left in said chest : And further, that the said desk, which stood in the same room, was broken open, and every drawer searched ; in the desk was about forty pounds in ragged money, and five or six half Johannes, which were also stolen.

Elizabeth Inglis swore that on the night of Thursday, the 21st, she went to bed at about nine o'clock at night ; that after she had been in bed about two hours or more she heard an uncommon barking of dogs, which was continued for a long time, and kept her awake, as she believes, until after midnight, when she heard the rowing of a small boat, and observed at the time that the rowing was very smart, and as she thought by the noise of the oars, like the rowing of a barge ; that she judged that the boat was rowing up the river ; but she did not get up.

The above evidence was confirmed by fifteen other witnesses. The committee having thoroughly examined into the matter, reported to the House, that in their opinion the robbery of the Eastern Treasury of six thousand five hundred and seventy pounds nine shillings and four-pence, which happened on the night of the 21st of July, 1768, was for want of that security and care that was necessary to keep it in safety.

The Treasurer having prayed an allowance of the amount stolen in the settlement of his accounts, the House refused to allow the same.

A second robbery of the treasury occurred in 1776, while the British troops were in the occupation of Trenton. The treasurer of the Colony at that time was Samuel Tucker, who, on being informed that the British army under General Howe was on their march through this Province, and that their design was to be at Trenton, thought it most prudent to remove all his papers with his most valuable effects out of Trenton, together with the unsigned public money, which he accordingly did on the 30th day of November, 1776, including all his bonds, deeds, books of accounts, together with those belonging to several estates in his hands as executor, with all his plate, his own and his wife's clothes, with other valuable effects, one horse and phaeton, some New Jersey and Maryland loan-office money, all of which he took to the house of Mr. John Abbott, about five miles from Trenton, in the County of Burlington, with about five thousand eight hundred and eighteen pounds sixteen shillings and three-pence of unsigned Congress money, which he left under the care of John and Samuel Abbott. General Howe and his army arrived at Trenton on Sunday, the 8th of December, and on Monday Lieutenant Hackshaw, with a detachment of British troops, by order of Lieutenant-Colonel Abercrombie, went to the house of Mr. John Abbott, in company with Mrs. Mary Pointing, an inhabitant of Trenton, and seized all the effects at Mr. Abbott's, the property of Mr. Tucker, with those in trust in his hands, together with the unsigned public money, and carried the same to the house of Mr. Randle Mitchell, showed the money to Mr. Mitchell, and afterwards carried the same, or part thereof, to Princeton, and from thence to New Brunswick.

Part of the clothes and linen were sent home, and his wife's watch was delivered to her by Lieutenant-Colonel Abercrombie.

On the 8th of December he left Trenton, and took with him the unsigned public money, amounting to one thousand five hundred and four pounds and four shillings, with about one thousand pounds more in trust in his hands as an executor. The public money he paid to the treasurer, Mr. Smith, and placed the other money in such secure places as were in his power, none of which was lost.

On Saturday, the 14th of December, he learned that his wife and family were in the most distressed condition with sickness; his wife sent him word begging he would return home. He accordingly set out for home, and when about one mile from Crosswicks Bridge he was met by John Leonard, Anthony Woodward, and about twenty others on horseback. Leonard presented a pistol at his breast, and said he had General Howe's order to take him prisoner, and used very violent language toward him, and detained him until Mr. Robert Pearson gave his parole that he should remain on his farm until they gave further orders. He remained at Mr. Pearson's until ordered home by one Mr. Brown, a Hessian lieutenant. He applied for a protection, which was granted by Colonel Rahl, on the 17th of December. He then inquired after his papers, and found part of them in Colonel Abercrombie's lodgings in Princeton, and afterwards received a part of them found by one Mr. Lester, and carried to Philadelphia.

He sent a letter to Colonel Abercrombie, which was delivered by his niece, Elizabeth C. White, requesting he would return his property and papers, particularly those belonging to Anderson's and other estates in trust in his hands, and received an answer that they could not be delivered with propriety until they knew the part he would take or act.

The above facts were affirmed to by Samuel Abbott, before Ephraim Harris, Esq., on the 17th day of January, 1777.

Randle Mitchell was also sworn, and upon his examination testified that Colonel Abercrombie, with five hundred men, came to his house on Sunday, the 8th of December, and stayed there until the Saturday following; on Tuesday or Wednesday after

they first came, some officers in the room where he was showed him some letters directed to Mr. Tucker; he asked them where they got the letters, and they told him they had information of Mr. Tucker's goods, and that they were concealed in Trenton; the same evening he was called into Colonel Abercrombie's room, who asked him if he knew one Samuel Tucker; he answered he did; the Colonel then asked him about the character and situation of Mr. Tucker, and whether he was not a violent rebel; he answered that Mr. Tucker was a man of character and considerable fortune as he understood; that he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and had been President thereof; that he had formerly been Sheriff of Hunterdon County, and a member of Assembly, but believed he had never been a violent rebel, for he understood he (Mr. Tucker) had been the chief cause of the last clause being inserted in the Constitution of New Jersey. The Colonel then showed him a square black trunk, with a great number of papers and parchment deeds, and said he must have been a man of considerable consequence.

They asked him to look at some of the deeds, etc; he told them there was no use in his looking at them; they then pointed to a large parcel of printed paper on the floor, and told him to look what a fine parcel of money they had got. It appeared to be about a ream of paper.

They then took up some half sheets and counted how much a sheet amounted to. They contained twenty pounds and two shillings each. They then gave him some of the money, and desired him to look at it, which he did, and found it signed by only two signers, and did not know it ought to be signed by more; they asked him what he would give for it, and he said he would not give anything for it, and looked on it as not worth anything. He asked what they intended to do with Mr. Tucker's papers and money; the Colonel answered he would pack them in the trunk again and send them to General Howe.

On the 7th of February, 1777, the House required the attendance of Mr. Tucker, Samuel Abbott, and Randle Mitchell, before them, to give information respecting the loss of the public money that was in the hand of said Tucker.



Although strenuous efforts were made to bring to justice the perpetrators of this robbery, yet nothing was ever accomplished in the matter, although Mr. Tucker was exonerated from all blame.

On Friday, the 21st of October, 1803, at two o'clock in the morning, occurred the third robbery of the State Treasury. It was at this time kept at Trenton.

Upon the announcement of the robbery being communicated to the two Houses, the Assembly appointed Messrs. Joseph Cooper, of Gloucester County, William Coxe, of Burlington, and Ezra Darby, of Essex; the Council appointed Messrs. William Parret, of Salem, and Peter D. Vroom, of Somerset, a committee to examine into the particulars relating to the same, at once commenced their investigations, summoning various parties before them.

The following was the affidavit of Mr. Salter, made before the committees of the two Houses on the 2d day of November, 1803:

James Salter, Esquire, Treasurer of the State, maketh oath, that on the morning of Friday, the 21st of October, 1803, about two o'clock, he heard a noise in the yard at the back part of the house; when he first heard it, he was doubtful whether it proceeded from rats, with which the house is much infested, or from his mare in the stable; after a few minutes he got up and dressed himself; he lighted the candle by a lamp which was usually kept burning in his chamber, and went down stairs with an intention of discovering the cause of the noise.

He was prevented from awakening Mrs. Salter, from an apprehension of alarming her, as she had been frighteued the night before; on descending the stairs, and proceeding to the back door, he observed the door of the southwest back room (which was usually kept shut) to be open; on entering this room he perceived a small window on the south side to be up, and the shutter open. He was then alarmed by an apprehension of thieves having entered the house, and at the same moment hearing a rustling noise behind him, he turned around and discovered four men, who were within three feet of him.

After a momentary pause one of them addressed him in a low tone of voice, cautioned him against making a noise, said the money was their object, and unless he opened the iron chest, they would immediately put him to death, or words to that effect.

Seeing no means of resistance or escape, he opened the office door and the iron chest, the keys of both being in his pocket, except one of the padlock keys of the chest, which was in a case in the office.

At this time, the man who appeared to be the leader of the gang, cautioned him against making a noise in opening the chest which might awaken any of the family, under pain of immediate death.

The same man then waved his hand for him to retire from the chest; he moved back and sat down; one of the men stood near him with a drawn weapon, and three others were employed, with their backs towards him, in examining the contents of the chest.

In a short time the leader came to him, and asked him if a bag which he held in his hand, together with a number of bundles of bank notes, contained all that description of money that was in the treasury. He told him it did, and by way of accounting for there being no more notes in the chest, told him that most persons preferred receiving payment in notes, from their being more convenient of carriage. The man then returned to the chest, and took out several bags, apparently five or six, containing from four to seven hundred dollars each, and placed them on the floor near the chest. After this, the same leader, turning to his comrades, demanded of them what ought to be done with him (the deponent), to prevent him from telling tales, as he expressed himself; the man who stood as guard over the deponent turned towards a trunk cord which hung on a nail over the chimney, and took it down and handed it to the leader, who cut it into several pieces; he then tied the deponent around the ankles, and hands, with his arms behind him, and gagged him by putting the key-stick used in opening the chest, through his mouth, with the ends tied by strings, which were fastened around his neck.

They then laid the deponent on the floor on his side, with his face towards the back part of the room.

The deponent then heard them take up several of the bags of silver, with which they left the room, locking the door which communicated with the entry, and went out through the back door, which the deponent thought he heard close after them. From the time the thieves first entered the house until they left it, the deponent thinks was about a quarter of an hour. They left the candle near the door, on a chest.

After struggling nearly an hour, the deponent managed to change his position, and with difficulty got to the door, which he kicked some time with his stocking feet, until the noise awakened his family.

When Mrs. Salter came to the door he was very much exhausted, and found great difficulty in conveying to her a knowledge of his situation, from the impossibility of articulating with the gag in his mouth.

Mrs. Salter not finding the key in the door, went back to her chamber, the window of which she opened, and by loud and repeated screams, alarmed Mr. Hunt, the next neighbor, who came to his assistance, and broke open the door by knocking the lower panel out.

Mr. Hunt and a negro woman (a servant in the house of the deponent) then untied and cut the ropes and strings which had been used to bind and gag him. His great weakness from the violence of his treatment, added to the impaired state of his health, obliged him to go to bed immediately after. Mr. Hunt, at his request, put a bag of silver which the thieves had left on the floor, into the chest, which he locked, and the keys of which he took with him.

The deponent has no knowledge of any one of the thieves, they having kept their faces hid by their round black hats and by their great coats; they uniformly spoke in a low, whispering tone of voice.

He fancied their leader's voice to denote him to be of German extraction, but of this he can form but an imperfect idea, from their extreme caution in speaking low. The deponent recollects that three of the men had on dark-colored great coats, and the other was without one. The person who acted as the leader appeared to be about five feet nine inches high, two about five

feet eight inches, and the fourth about five feet six inches ; one of them had on half boots, and the others shoes.

About ten o'clock on the day of the robbery, the deponent recollecting that a large sum, amounting to about sixteen thousand dollars in bank notes, and about one thousand dollars in gold, was deposited in the bottom of the till of the chest, requested Mr. Hunt that the chest might be examined, which was accordingly done, as he was informed, in the presence of General Beatty, Mr. Peter Gordon, and Mr. James Ewing, when the bag containing the notes was found under the bags of silver at the bottom of the till.

The committee reported the evidence to the House, having examined several other persons in reference to the matter, whereupon the House offered a reward of two thousand five hundred dollars for the apprehension and conviction of one or more of the robbers, in addition to the reward of five hundred dollars previously offered by Mr. Salter.

On the 8th of November, 1803, James Salter resigned the office, and Peter Gordon was appointed by the joint meeting to fill the vacancy.

But although strenuous efforts were made to find out the perpetrators, no clue was ever obtained as to who they were, although suspicion pointed very strongly to parties residing in Trenton, who suddenly came into possession of means, from what source, no one knew, but sufficient evidence could never be obtained against them to bring them to justice, and thus the robbers of the treasury, and the murderers of a worthy man (for Mr. Salter did not live long after his rough treatment at their hands), could never be brought to justice.

In 1719 an act was passed for running the partition line between East and West Jersey. This line was to run from the most northerly point or boundary of the Province of New Jersey, on the most northerly branch of the river Delaware, into the most southerly point of the east side of a certain inlet, harbor, or bay on the coast of the Province of New Jersey, commonly called and known by the name of Little Egg Harbor ; all on the east of which line was to be called East New Jersey, and all on the west to be called West New Jersey.



Lawrence's line was run in 1743, commencing at the north branch of the Delaware River, in the County of Sussex, and forming the dividing line between the Townships of Walpack and Sandiston, in said County; running thence directly south, through the Counties of Morris, Somerset, Middlesex, and Monmouth, to Little Egg Harbor.

Keith's line, run in 1687, commenced at Mattison's Corner, in the county of Hunterdon, and run direct south, dividing Hunterdon from Middlesex County, and Burlington from Monmouth County, and terminated in Little Egg Harbor Bay, or, as it was then called, Flat Bay, about three-fourths of a mile west of Lawrence's line. At its starting-point, on the south branch of the Raritan River, it varied about ten miles.

Governor Franklin, in his message to the House under date of October 11, 1769, thus speaks of the conference to settle the boundary-line between the British and Indians, held at Fort Stanwix :\*

“Having received advice from the Honorable Sir William Johnson, Baronet, his Majesty's Superintendent for Indian Affairs, that a treaty was to be held with the Six Nations, by his Majesty's order, for settling a boundary-line between them and the British Northern Colonies; and it being the opinion of the Council (for the reasons set forth in their minutes) that my presence at the treaty would be likely to answer a very good purpose to the Province, I accordingly attended the conference at Fort Stanwix accompanied by Mr. Chief Justice, who, at my request, willingly undertook the service. An account of the transactions there, so far as they particularly relate to New Jersey, will be laid before you, and I hope will prove satisfactory. The Six Nations, at that grand meeting, besides having agreed on a general boundary between them and the Northern Colonies, have publicly acknowledged the repeated instances of our justice in bringing the murderers of Indians to condign punishment, de-

---

\* Rome, in the State of New York, occupies the site of old Fort Stanwix, which, with Fort Ball, also within its limits, is celebrated in the early history of the State as among the strongest and most successfully defended fortifications on their northern frontier. Rome is the seat of justice of Oneida County, and numbered in 1870 eleven thousand inhabitants.

clared that they have no claims or demands on this Province whatever; and in the most solemn manner conferred on the Government of New Jersey the distinguished name of *Sagorih-wiyogstba*, or the great arbiter or doer of justice—a name which, at the same time that it reflects high honor on the Province, may prove a singular advantage to the inhabitants on our frontiers, should a misunderstanding arise between the Indians and any of the neighboring colonies.”

The action taken by Governor Franklin in this matter was highly complimented by the two Houses, and the amount of expenses in attending the conference was cheerfully voted by them for him and Chief Justice Smyth.

The State of Pennsylvania appointed George Bryan, George Gray, and William Bingham, and the State of New Jersey, on the 27th of May, 1783, appointed Abraham Clark, Joseph Cooper, and Thomas Henderson, commissioners for the purpose of settling the jurisdiction of the river Delaware and the islands within the same, and to remedy the inconveniences and mischiefs which had arisen, and to prevent those that might hereafter arise, from the uncertainty of jurisdiction within and on said river; who established, that the river Delaware, from the station-point or northwest corner of New Jersey, northerly, to the place upon said river where the circular boundary of the State of Delaware toucheth upon the same, in the whole length and breadth thereof, is and shall continue to be and remain a common highway, equally free and open for the use, benefit, and advantage of the said contracting parties, each of the Legislatures of said States to hold and exercise the right of regulating and guarding the fisheries on the river annexed to their respective shores in such manner that said fisheries may not be unnecessarily interrupted during the season for catching shad by vessels riding at anchor, or by persons fishing under claim of a common right on said river.

Each State to enjoy and exercise a concurrent jurisdiction within and upon the water, and not upon the dry land, between the shores of said river.

All islands, islets, and dry land within the bed and between the shores of said river, and between the station-point, north-

erly, and the Falls of Trenton, southerly, shall, as to jurisdiction, be deemed and considered as part and parcel of the State to which such insulated dry land lies nearest at the time of making and executing this agreement; and that from said Falls of Trenton to the State of Delaware, southerly, Biles's Island, near Trenton, Windmill Island, opposite to Philadelphia, League Island, Mud or Fort Island, Hog Island, and Little Tinicum Islands, shall be annexed to the State of Pennsylvania, and considered as parts and parcels thereof; and that Biddle's or Newbold's Island, Burlington Island, Petty's Island, Red Bank Island, Hermanus Helm's Island, Chester Island, and Shiverse's Island, were annexed to the State of New Jersey; and all other islands within the river, between the Falls of Trenton and the State of Delaware, not particularly enumerated, were to be deemed and considered parts and parcels of the State to which such island lies nearest, and those formed afterwards were to be classed and annexed to the jurisdiction of either State according to the same principle.

This agreement was made and signed by the commissioners of the two States the 26th day of April, 1783, confirmed by New Jersey May 27th, and ratified by Pennsylvania September 27th, 1783.

George Wall, John Okely, and Jonas Hartzell, were appointed on the part of Pennsylvania, and Moore Furman on the part of New Jersey, for the purpose of dividing the islands in the Delaware River, between the Falls of Trenton and the station point, or northwest corner of the State, who agreed upon the following, which were confirmed by Legislative enactment, March 16th, 1786, and ratified by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, September 25th, 1786.

In this agreement the following islands, opposite the County of Bucks, and the following townships, viz.: Bird's Island, opposite Falls Township; Slack's three islands, Duer's Islands, and Harvey's lower island, opposite to Lower Makefield Township; Harvey's upper island, and Lowne's Island, opposite Upper Makefield; Smith's Island and bar, and Paxton's Island and bar, opposite to Solebury; Pratt's two islands; Wall's Island; Resolution Island; Marshall's Island; Wall's two

islands; Fishing Island, and Pennington's Island, opposite to Tinicum; Loughley's Island, opposite to Nockamixon Township, and opposite the County of Northampton, and the following townships; Pohatcong Island; Shoemaker's Island, and Loor's Island, opposite William's Township; Easton Island, opposite Fork's Township; Mason's Island and bar; Mason's Island; Foulrift Island; McElhany's Island, and Attin's two islands, opposite to Mount Bethel; Handy's Island and bar; Goodwin's two islands; Shawanagh, or I. and B. Van Campen's Island; N. Depew's Island and two bars; Chamber's Island and Van Oken's Island, opposite to Lower Smithfield; Swartwout's Island and Isaac Van Campen's Island, opposite to Delaware Township; Punkey's Island and five bars, opposite Smithfield Township, were annexed to Pennsylvania.

And those islands opposite to the County of Hunterdon, in the State of New Jersey, and the following townships, viz.: Yard's Island; Mott's two islands, and Gould's two islands, opposite the City of Trenton; Stout's Island, opposite the Township of Hopewell; Smith's Mill Island; Coryell's Island; Holcombe's two islands; Eagle Island, and Bull's Island, opposite the Township of Amwell; Rush Island; Ridge's Island; Shyhawk's three islands; Pinkerton's Island, and Man-of-War Island, opposite the Township of Kingwood; Stull's Island; Lowery's Island, and Loughley's Island and bar, opposite to Alexandria Township, and opposite to the County of Sussex and its townships; Rope's Island; Chapman's Island; Stout's Island and bar, and Bar Island, opposite the Township of Greenwich; Capush Island; Foulrift Island, and Mack's Island, opposite the town of Oxford; Mack's Island and three bars, and Gap Island, opposite the Township of Knowlton; Hoop's two islands; Chamber's Island; A. Van Campen's Fishing Island; Opaughanaugh Island, and Necesseas Island, opposite Walpack Township; Nomivack Island, and Westfall's Island, opposite to Sandyston Township; Minisink Island; Quick's two islands and bar; Shabbacung Great Island and bar, and Westfall's two islands, opposite Montague Township, were annexed to New Jersey; and all other islands formed within the river, were to be deemed and considered parts and parcels of the State to which such islands may be nearest.



Benjamin F. Butler, Peter Augustus Jay, and Henry Seymour, were appointed commissioners by the State of New York, on the 18th of January 1833, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, James Parker, and Lucius Q. C. Elmer, were appointed by this State, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature approved February 6th, 1833, for the purpose of agreeing upon and settling the jurisdiction and territorial limits of the two States, and on the 16th day of September, 1833, they agreed upon the boundaries and the same was confirmed by the State of New York, February 5th, 1834, and by the State of New Jersey, February 26th, 1834, and approved by Congress, June 28th, 1834.

They provide that the boundary line between the two States shall commence, at a point in the middle of the Hudson River, opposite to the point on the west shore, in the forty-first degree of north latitude, as heretofore ascertained and marked, to the main sea, shall be the middle of the said river of the Bay of New York, of the water between Staten Island and New Jersey, and of Raritan Bay to the main sea, except as hereinafter otherwise particularly mentioned.

New York, to retain its present jurisdiction of and over Bedlow's and Ellis's Islands, and over the other islands lying in the waters above mentioned, and to have and enjoy exclusive jurisdiction of and over all the waters of the bay of New York, and over all the waters of the Hudson River, lying west of Manhattan Island, and to the south of the mouth of Spuytenduyvel Creek, and of and over the lands covered by the said waters to the low water mark on the westerly or New Jersey side, subject to the following rights of property and jurisdiction of the State of New Jersey; who was to have the exclusive right of property in and to the land under water, lying west of the middle of the bay of New York and west of the middle of that part of the Hudson River which lies between Manhattan Island and New Jersey.

Also exclusive jurisdiction of and over the wharves, docks, and improvements made and to be made on the shore of the said State of New Jersey, and of and over all vessels aground on said shore, or fastened to any such wharf or dock, except that the said vessels shall be subject to the quarantine or health

laws, and laws in relation to passengers of the State of New York, which existed at the time or which might thereafter be passed.

The State of New Jersey was to have the exclusive right of regulating the fisheries on the westerly side of the middle of said waters, provided they do not obstruct or hinder the navigation of the river.

The State of New York was to have exclusive jurisdiction of and over the waters of the Kill Van Kull, between Staten Island and New Jersey, to the westmost end of Shuter's Island, in respect to the existing quarantine laws, or those that might thereafter be passed by the State, and for executing the same, as well as over the waters of the Sound from the westmost end of Shuter's Island to Woodbridge Creek, as to all vessels bound to any port in the State of New York.

The State of New Jersey was to have and enjoy exclusive jurisdiction of and over all the waters of the Sound between Staten Island and New Jersey, lying south of Woodbridge Creek, and of and over all the waters of Raritan Bay, lying westward of a line drawn from the light-house at Prince's Bay to the mouth of Matawan Creek, subject to the following rights of property and jurisdiction of the State of New York, who were to have the exclusive right of property in and to the land under water lying between the middle of the said waters and Staten Island.

The State of New York was also to have exclusive jurisdiction of and over the wharves, docks, and improvements, made and to be made on the shore of Staten Island, and of and over all vessels aground on said shore or fastened to any such wharf or dock, except that the said vessel shall be subject to the quarantine or health laws in relation to passengers of the State of New Jersey, which now exist or which may hereafter be passed.

The State of New York to have the exclusive right of regulating the fisheries between the shore of Staten Island and the middle of the said waters; provided that the navigation be not obstructed or hindered.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

1805—1848.

*War of 1812—Proclamation of War by President Monroe—Battle between the Chesapeake and Leopard—The Leander fires upon a coasting vessel—Commodore Barron cashiered—Indignation of the People—Treaty of Peace—Day of Thanksgiving recommended—New Jersey Broad Seal War—War with Mexico—General Phil. Kearney.*

THE causes which led to the War of 1812 between this country and Great Britain had their origin in the year 1805, when Jefferson had just entered upon his second term of office, and at a time when Napoleon was aspiring to universal dominion, and England, the most formidable of his enemies, claimed supremacy on the ocean. The policy adopted by this mistress of the seas was vexatious and unjust in the extreme to neutral nations. The United States, profiting by the position of affairs in Europe, had greatly enlarged their commerce, and were reaping a rich harvest from the present golden opportunity. But Great Britain looked with no favorable eye upon these advantages which neutrals enjoyed from commercial intercourse with France and her allies; and she determined to interpose her power in order to put a stop to all trade of the kind, and to substitute a forced commerce between her own subjects and their enemies.

For two years or more she had suffered neutral navigation to have the benefit of principles in the law of nations, formerly recognized by herself in the correspondence between Mr. King and Lord Hawkesbury, shortly before the close of the previous war. But now, "suddenly, as if by a concerted signal, throughout the world of waters which encompass the globe, our hardy and peaceful, though intrepid, mariners, found themselves arrested in their career of industry and skill; seized by British cruisers; their vessels and cargoes conducted into British ports, and by the spontaneous and sympathetic illumination

of British courts of vice admiralty, adjudicated to the captors, because they were engaged in a trade with the enemies of Britain, to which they had not usually been admitted in time of peace. Mr. Monroe had scarcely reached London, when he received a report from the Consul of the United States at that place, announcing that about twenty of their vessels had, within a few weeks, been brought into the British ports on the channel, and that by the condemnation of more than one of them the admiralty court had settled the principle.”\*

It was not only with respect to the carrying trade, however, that serious difficulties existed between our country and England. There was another, and a very galling one to Americans, which England pressed or relaxed as she saw fit ; it was by John Quincy Adams forcibly called the claim to the “right of man-stealing from the vessels of the United States.” Officers of the British navy boarded American ships, and, down to the beardless midshipman, seized upon any seaman whom they chose to take for a British subject. In this high-handed manner, not less than three thousand American sailors had been forced to serve in the British navy. No independent nation could possibly submit to such outrages; and the United States uniformly protested against the course adopted by England, and denied totally any and every claim of right to impress seamen from their vessels, or within their jurisdiction.

In the President’s message at the opening of Congress, he had stated that “the aspect of our foreign relations had much changed.” The coasts were infested and harbors watched by private armed vessels; our ships were captured in the very act of entering our ports, and plundered at sea; their crews were taken out, maltreated, and abandoned. It had therefore been found necessary to equip a force to cruise within our own seas, and bring in the offenders for trial as pirates. Notwithstanding this highly suggestive fact, he persisted in recommending his pet scheme of defence by gunboats, and declared that it was desirable to “have a competent number of gunboats; and the number, to be competent, must be considerable.”

The death of Mr. Fox, Prime Minister of England, in Sep-

---

\* J. Q. Adams’s “Life of James Monroe,” page 264.



tember, 1806, brought about a change in the British Government which was far from favorable to the views and policy of the United States. The President had counted upon the good offices of Mr. Fox towards settling existing difficulties and effecting a commercial treaty on more advantageous terms than those of Mr. Jay's treaty. Mr. Canning now became the head of the British Ministry, and the President, early in February, deemed it advisable to furnish Mr. Monroe and his colleagues at London with more explicit instructions on the subject of impressments, neutral commerce, blockades, the India trade, and indemnification. On the point of impressments, they were directed to enter into no treaty which did not secure the American citizen against any and every exercise of this odious claim of Great Britain. The despatches were, however, too late; for on the 31st of December, 1806, a treaty was concluded between the American envoys and the British commissioners appointed to treat with them, but it was not satisfactory to this country; "besides other objections to it, there were two that were insuperable. These were, that the treaty contained no provision whatever on the subject of impressment; and because it was accompanied with a note from the British Ministers, by which the British Government reserved to itself the right of releasing itself from the stipulations in favor of neutral rights, if the United States submitted to the Berlin Decree, or other invasions of those rights by France."\*

This procedure on the part of the President was looked upon as rather high-handed, and gave rise to much excitement in the United States. The commercial classes condemned the rejection of the treaty, and the Federalists loudly complained of the unconstitutionality of the course chosen by the President, while the Republicans stood by him manfully, and justified his course as eminently wise and fitting in the emergency; for, they urged, had the treaty been ratified, on the condition which was affixed to it, it would have pledged the United States to such a coöperation with Great Britain against France, as must have ended in hostilities with the one and alliance with the other. Mr.

---

\* Tucker's "Life of Jefferson," Vol. II., page 224.

Jefferson liked England too little to be concerned in any movement of that kind.

The course adopted by the President and his party was regarded by the British Government as indicating an unfriendly spirit, and there is little doubt that it hastened the progress of international difficulties. The American envoys complained of the manner in which their labors were received, and expressed their opinion freely, that the treaty was decidedly advantageous to the United States. They were, however, instructed to renew negotiations with the English Ministry, in order to obtain terms more in accordance with those desired by the President; and Mr. Madison, in March, wrote to them explaining more fully the ground they were to take on the several points at issue. Towards the close of July, they attempted to open anew the negotiation, in a note addressed to Mr. Canning; but the difficulties connected with the attack upon the Chesapeake suspended the correspondence for a considerable time. On the 22d of October Mr. Canning answered the note of Messrs. Monroe and Pinckney, in which he stated that their proposal "for proceeding to negotiate anew, upon the basis of a treaty already solemnly concluded and signed, is wholly inadmissible."\*

On the 4th of March, 1809, James Madison was inaugurated the fourth President of the United States. His accession to power took place at a most critical period in our country's history.

The progress of events had been such under Jefferson's administration, that war with Great Britain seemed inevitable. Not only France, but the great rival of France, entertained very inadequate views of the spirit and energy of the people of the United States, if once thoroughly roused; Jefferson was timid by nature, and well aware that he was not at all adapted

---

\* Mr. Monroe, finding that nothing further could be effected at the present juncture, returned to the United States in the latter part of the year 1807, leaving Mr. Pinckney in charge of his country's interests at the English court. This latter gentleman, after long-continued but fruitless labors, left England in February, 1811, and returned home.—*Spencer's United States*, Vol. III. page 92.

for the Executive chair in time of war, had allowed matters to arrive at such a pass, that it began to be thought that Americans had no spirit whatever, were mere mercenary traffickers, and would submit to any indignities, sooner than enter upon measures of self-defence at the expense of their trade and money-getting opportunities. England had never been satisfied with the result of the Revolutionary War. She had ever since acted in an overbearing, offensive, and unhandsome style towards the growing Republic of the West; and she had put forth claims and assertions which it was impossible for any free people to submit to and retain its self-respect.

In addition to the causes as already pointed out as leading to difficulties with Great Britain, there were others which tended to the same result. The British Government, from the position of Canada, and the facilities which it enjoyed in consequence, in 1811, paid much attention to the enlisting the Indian tribes in favor of the quarrel which it was urging forward with the United States; and there is every reason to conclude, that British emissaries were actively engaged in fomenting dissensions and complaints which existed among the Indians in the north-west.

On the 1st of June, 1812, Mr. Madison transmitted to Congress a confidential message, and as matters had now reached their crisis, he was satisfied something beside talking must now be done, and although he was constitutionally averse to war, and neither by ability nor experience well adapted to be at the head of affairs in times of commotion and excitement such as war would produce, he at once resolved upon his course.

In his message, he says: "British cruisers have been in the continual practice of violating the American flag on the great highway of nations, and of seizing and carrying off persons sailing under it; not in the exercise of a belligerent right, founded on the law of nations, against an enemy, but of a municipal prerogative over British subjects. British jurisdiction is thus extended to neutral vessels, in a situation where no laws can operate but the law of nations and the laws of the country to which the vessels belong; and a self-redress is assumed, which if British subjects were wrongfully detained and

alone concerned, is that substitution of force, for a resort to the responsible sovereign, which falls within the definition of war.

“The practice, hence, so far from affecting British subjects alone, that, under the pretext of searching for these, thousands of American citizens, under the safeguard of public law and of their national flag, have been torn from their country and everything dear to them; have been dragged on board ships-of-war of a foreign nation, and exposed, under the severities of their discipline, to be exiled to the most distant and deadly climes, to risk their lives in the battles of their oppressors, and to be the melancholy instruments of taking away those of their own brethren.”

After enumerating various other grievances, he says: “We behold, in fine, on the side of Great Britain, a state of war against the United States; on the side of the United States, a state of peace towards Great Britain.”

This long and able message, so forcibly written, was at once referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations, who entered upon its consideration with great promptitude and energy, who on the 3d of June, set before the House, through their chairman, Mr. Calhoun, the reasons and causes for war with Great Britain. A bill declaring war against Great Britain was drawn up by Mr. Pinkney, the Attorney-General, and on the 4th of June it passed the House by a vote of seventy-nine to forty-nine. It was immediately sent to the Senate, where it met with very strong opposition, and the debate was carried on hotly and energetically for nearly two weeks. On the 17th of June, having undergone some amendments, the bill passed in the Senate by a vote of nineteen to thirteen. The next day, the House having agreed to the amendments, the bill was sent to the President, who immediately signified his approval, and on the 19th of June he issued his proclamation, announcing the fact that war now existed, and calling upon the authorities, and upon all good citizens, to sustain their country in the measures just adopted to secure her rights and privileges.

That part of the President's message where he speaks of British cruisers violating the American flag on the high seas, relates to the outrage committed by the British ship *Leopard*



on the American ship *Chesapeake*. The latter had proceeded to join the Mediterranean squadron, on the 23d of June, 1807. She had proceeded by one of the British cruisers, the *Leopard*, a fifty-gun ship; she herself being rated as a thirty-eight, but carrying forty-four guns. Outside the Capes of Virginia, and when about six or eight miles from land, the *Leopard* came up on her weather-quarter, and hailing, informed Commodore Barron that she had despatches for him. The officer who came from the *Leopard*, however, only presented Vice-Admiral Berkeley's circular order, and demanded several enumerated deserters. A conference of above half an hour ensued, the American officer standing upon his general orders, and the British Lieutenant endeavoring to carry his point, apparently by the mere prestige of the superior force of his vessel. At length he returned to the *Leopard*, without obtaining the men; and without any definite understanding with Commodore Barron respecting the next step

Not dreaming of a resort to violence, the *Chesapeake* was in every respect unprepared for action; the *Leopard*, on the other hand, had made her arrangements for attack, and waited only the word of command. Observing this, Commodore Barron and Captain Gordon endeavored hastily to get the gun-deck clear, and ordered the men to their quarters. As soon as the English vessel's boat had returned, the captain hailed the *Chesapeake* again; and, on receiving Barron's reply that he did not understand the hail, a shot was fired ahead of the *Chesapeake*, and in a few seconds followed by a whole broadside. The confusion on board the American vessel was increased ten-fold by this; the *Leopard* hailed again and again; the *Chesapeake* returning no answer, but vainly striving to get her batteries into fighting order; and for about a quarter of an hour the *Leopard* poured a heavy fire into her unresisting antagonist,\*

---

\* More than a year before, on the 25th of April, 1806, the British ship *Leander* had fired upon a coasting vessel, near Sandy Hook, killing one of her crew; and drawing from the President a proclamation forbidding the entrance of that vessel, and two others with her, into the waters of the United States, and calling for the apprehension of the *Leander's* captain. This had excited a very bitter feeling against the British cruisers; but the

doing great execution. Barron repeatedly desired that one gun at least might be fired, and finding it impossible, ordered the colors to be hauled down; just as one of the Lieutenants, with a coal, which he took with his fingers from the galley, contrived to discharge a gun from the second division of the ship.

Commodore Barron "immediately sent a boat on board the Leopard, to say that the ship was at the disposal of the English captain, when the latter directed his officers to muster the American crew. The three men claimed to be deserters from the Melampus, and one that had run from the Halifax sloop-of-war, were carried away." And as the English captain declined to take charge of the vessel, she returned immediately to Hampton Roads. Three of the Chesapeake's men were killed, and eighteen wounded, the Commodore being amongst the latter; and the injuries done to hull, masts, and rigging, were very great. The single ball fired from her, hulled the Leopard, but did no further harm. The four men taken from the Chesapeake were tried at Halifax, and the deserter from the sloop was hung; the others were reprieved, on condition of entering the British service.

This unprovoked assault having reached the President, he issued a proclamation on the 2d of July, in which, after reciting the outrage, he interdicted all armed vessels bearing commissions from Great Britain from the harbors and waters of the United States, and forbid all supplies to them and all intercourse with them on pain of the law. There was an exception in favor of vessels in distress, or conveying despatches.

Commodore Barron was tried by a court-martial, and suspended for five years, without pay or emoluments. Captains Gordon and Hall were privately reprimanded; and the gunner of the Chesapeake was cashiered. On the other hand, the British Government lost no time in disavowing the act of their over-zealous officials. Berkeley was recalled from the North American station; the captain of the Leopard was never after-

---

outrage upon the Chesapeake raised the spirit of most of the nation to the highest pitch of indignation.—*Spencer's History of the United States*, Vol. III., page 93.

wards employed; two of the negroes, taken as deserters from the Melampus, and claimed as citizens of the United States, were given up; the other (who was a South American by birth) had died. Little effect, however, was produced by these attempts at conciliation, and had the Government been in other hands than Mr. Jefferson, a declaration of war not improbably would immediately have ensued, for the indignation excited by this invasion of national rights, heightened no doubt by the feeble resistance made by the Chesapeake, pervaded every part of the community; and in city, town, and country, there were meetings expressing their keen resentment; tendering their support to the Government, in all measures of retribution, and in the meantime, discontinuing every sort of intercourse with British ships-of-war. On this question all parties cordially coöperated without distinction; "and the country," as Mr. Jefferson properly observed, "had never been in such a state since the battle of Lexington."\*

On the 9th of January, 1812, Samuel Pennington, representative from the County of Essex, introduced into the House of Assembly of this State, the following resolutions:

"*Whereas*, in cases of great national concern, involving in their consequences the interests, the rights, and the welfare as well of the present as of future generations; it cannot fail to be useful and acceptable to those entrusted with the National Government to be made acquainted with the deliberate opinion of every portion of the Union. The members of the Legislature of New Jersey, at this momentous crisis in our national concerns, think it a duty incumbent on them publicly to express, as well the sense of the Legislature, as the known feelings and sentiments of the citizens of the State they represent.

"In contemplating the convulsive struggles that have within the last twenty years broken up the governments, overturned the ancient landmarks, and carried disorder and distress into almost every quarter of the European world; the citizens of New Jersey have surveyed the destructive progress of this war of ambition on the one side and of mercantile monopoly on the other, not only as men commiserating the sufferings of others,

---

\* Tucker's "Life of Jefferson," Vol. II., pages 236-37.

but with a view to the consequences on the safety and happiness of America. The anxious solicitude manifested by the general Government to observe an impartial neutrality in relation to the belligerent nations, has at all times met the decided approbation of the Government and citizens of New Jersey.

“It was confidently hoped that this line of conduct would have secured to our country the complete observance of the acknowledged laws of civilized nations, or at least have protected the persons and property of our citizens from outrageous violence. It was, therefore, not without emotions of astonishment and indignation, that they saw the two great belligerent European powers \* set at defiance the public law of nations by commencing a wanton unprovoked attack upon the property and persons of our citizens on the high seas. This indignation was increased by the insults offered to an enlightened nation in the pretexts assigned as the causes of this violence. The danger and impolicy of waging war against all Europe at once, justified by the general government, of remonstrance, negotiation, and commercial restrictions. It has now become a subject of some consolation, that one of the great belligerent nations has receded from her hostility, ceased to violate our neutral rights, made assurance of amity and the observance of the laws of nations, and thereby left America a single antagonist to contend with—one against whom she has already measured her strength.

“In contemplating the evils inflicted on our country by Great Britain, the Legislature of New Jersey disclaim bringing into the calculation the injuries suffered in the Revolutionary War, these having been magnanimously buried in the treaty of 1783. Nor do they take into account the alleged instigation of the savages to hostilities on our frontier settlements, the facts not being officially ascertained and declared; they leave out also the insult to the American flag in the attack on the Chesapeake frigate, that having been amicably adjusted; nor would they at this time think proper to complain of the refusal of Great Britain to accede to the desires of the civilized world, of ameliorating the evils of war, by adopting as a rule, that free ships make free goods. Even if the controversy between the

---

\* England and France.



two countries arose solely out of the interruption of our carrying trade, although they consider that trade founded on a perfect indisputable right which ought never to be yielded by treaty, yet policy might suggest the propriety of sleeping over the injuries arising from the deprivation of the exercise of this right for a time.

“ But the two following causes of complaint on which America and Great Britain are at issue, are of so unquestionable a nature as to leave no doubt or hesitation on the mind. First, the abominable practice of impressing native American seamen, while in the pursuit of lawful commerce, forcing them on board heir ships-of-war, and compelling them, under the lash, to fight against nations with whom we are at peace, and even against their own country. Second, the depredations committed on the legitimate commerce of America, it being now openly avowed by the British Government, that an American built ship, owned by citizens of the United States, navigated by native American seamen, laden with goods the growth and manufacture of the United States, not contraband of war, bound to a belligerent port, which is neither invested nor blockaded, is subject to the orders of the British Government to seizure and condemnation, both ship and cargo; the ruin of individuals, and the destruction of commerce, evidence the rigid execution of these orders.

“ This flagitious conduct of the rulers of Great Britain needs no comment; it is too notorious to be denied, too palpable to be susceptible of explanation, and too atrocious for palliation or excuse. The answers to the reasonable remonstrances of our government have only added insult to injuries, by assuming positions at variance with reason, justice, and the public law; in consequence of which, further negotiation becomes idle and vain. It only remains for the constituted authorities of the Union to guide the destinies of a numerous, brave, and powerful nation, by marking out its future course. That in doing this, they may rely with confidence on the support of New Jersey, be it resolved by the Legislative Council and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey; that at this important crisis in our national concerns, the Government

of New Jersey entertain a full and perfect confidence in the wisdom and integrity of the President, the Senate, and House of Representatives of the United States of America; and hereby most solemnly assure the national government, that New Jersey will readily accord in any measures, which it may in its wisdom think proper to adopt for the redress of national wrongs. That they cordially approve the recommendation of the President of the United States to both Houses of Congress, admonishing them to put the nation in armor. That in case the government of the United States shall eventually determine to resist by force the lawless aggressions committed by the British nation on the persons and property of our citizens, this Legislature, in behalf of themselves and the citizens of New Jersey, whose representatives they are, pledge themselves to the nation, to render to the general Government all the aid, assistance, and support in their power, and will with readiness perform all the duties required of them in the prosecution of a war undertaken for the common defence and general welfare."

These, after considerable debate, were adopted by the House, with two others authorizing copies to be sent to the President of the United States, and to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress. The resolutions were sent to the Council, and on the 17th concurred in by that body.

Thus New Jersey, five months before war was formally declared placed herself on the record in favor of war.

The next Legislature, on the 9th of November of the same year, passed resolutions deprecating the war; but they also resolved, that so long as it shall be the unhappy fate of our country to be involved in war, the people and Legislature of New Jersey will perform all their constitutional duties, embracing all the just means in their power to preserve the Union, defend the State, and advance the safety and honor of their country.

On the 16th of November a general order was issued requiring all uniformed companies, whether of cavalry, artillery, light-infantry, or riflemen, within this State, to hold themselves in readiness to take the field upon a short notice; and to make returns of the present state of their companies, both as to men and munitions.

In response to this, returns were received from sixteen troops of cavalry, amounting to six hundred and forty-four; eleven companies of artillery, amounting to three hundred and six; thirty companies of light infantry, amounting to eleven hundred and ten; and seven companies of riflemen, amounting to three hundred and ten, all exclusive of officers, making a total amount of two thousand three hundred and seventy.

There were several other companies of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, within the State, from whom no returns had been received up to January 31st, 1813, which would swell the whole amount of militia to about three thousand.

These signified a general readiness and anxiety to comply with the wishes of the Commander-in-Chief, to take the field in defence of the State; but they one and all declared that their arms and munitions of war were wholly deficient for active service.

Notwithstanding the numerous insults this country had received from England, when the bill came up in the House of Representatives it did not meet with a unanimous support. Of the seventy-nine members of the House who voted for the declaration of war, forty-six resided south, and thirty-three north of the Delaware; of the nineteen Senators who voted for the war, fourteen resided south and five north of the Delaware. New England opposed the war; Massachusetts (including Maine), New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, with a large part of New York, and the majority of New Jersey deprecated hostilities; the West and South, with the large central States of Virginia and Pennsylvania, warmly supported the declaration; Vermont was the only New England State in favor of the war.

In February, 1813, the Legislature of New Jersey passed an act for the organization of the uniform corps in this State, in which was provided, for its immediate defence and security, and for the aid and support of military posts of the United States, in places immediately in the neighborhood of this State, upon all sudden emergencies.

An effort was made to strike out this clause but it was decided in the negative, fourteen voting for and twenty-one against striking it out. At the same session they voted five thousand

dollars for the protection of the maritime frontier of the State. On the 24th of February, 1806, Congress passed an act for organizing the militia of the States, and on the 18th of April the President issued a proclamation for one hundred thousand men.

July 6th, 1807, the President called on the Executive of this State to take effectual measures for having five thousand two hundred and twelve of its militia (being the quota of the State), detached and duly organized, armed and equipped according to law, and on the 9th of July, Peter Hunt, at that time the Adjutant-General, issued his general order calling upon the militia of this State to fill the quota of men called for.

On the 14th, Captain Colt, of Essex, tendered the services of his company, and on the 20th Captain William Lawson tendered those of the New Brunswick Artillery.

On the 27th the following companies were tendered: Captains John Lambert, Jr., of Amwell; William Geary, Flemington; Samuel Rogers, Allentown; Eli Eldridge, Port Elizabeth, Cumberland County; Daniel Snowhill, Spottswood; Charles Carson, Cranberry; William Voorhees, Hunterdon; John Tuft, Salem; John S. Holmes, Middletown; David Craig, Monmouth; William McGill, Hunterdon; James D. Westcott, Cumberland; William Ray, Salem; — Pissant, Woodbury; Matthias Van Trackle, Middletown Point; Benjamin McCaceny, Chester, Morris County; Benjamin Wardell, Monmouth; Isaiah Harrison, Salem; Henry Bidleman, Sussex; Charles Carmichael, Morristown; William Britton, Baskinridge, and Philip Holmes, Middletown Point.

On the 31st of July, Samuel H. Berry, of Bergen, tendered his band of music, and was accepted.

The order was that no company should be accepted that contained less than thirty-five men, and from that number to fifty.

On the 4th of January, 1808, the quota of New Jersey was organized in three brigades, comprised in one division, under command of Major-General William Helm.

Subsequent to this other companies tendered their services and were accepted and assigned to duty as United States Volun-



teers, and performed service during the war, but mostly in this State, guarding the frontier coasts, of which New Jersey has a large quantity both on her eastern and southern border.

On the 15th of April, 1812, a requisition was made on the State for five thousand men, which were furnished and placed under command of Major-General Ludlow, and on the 31st of August the Adjutant-General reported to the authorities at Washington, that the quota of this State was filled.

On the 20th of August five hundred men of this quota was detailed to Fort Richmond on Staten Island, and on the 8th of September five hundred men were sent to Paulus Hook.

On the 11th of May, 1813, the following companies, comprising two hundred men, were sent to Neversink Heights for service for thirty days or until relieved: Jersey Blues of Trenton, Captain James J. Wilson; Captain Stephen S. Day, of Orange; John I. Plume's Artillery, Newark; Moses F. Davis' Rifles, Bloomfield; William Ten Eyck's Rifles, Freehold, and Lieutenant James Ten Eyck's Rifles, Middletown Point.

July 14, 1814, another call was made when the following were accepted:

*Artillery*—Captains Kilburn, Orange; Golden, Hopewell; Plume, Newark; Neilson, New Brunswick; Vandyke, Horse Artillery, New Brunswick.

*Infantry and Riflemen*—Captains, James J. Wilson's Jersey Blues, Trenton; Stephen S. Day, Orange; Donlevy, Belvidere; Lindsley, Essex; William Ten Eyck's Rifles, Freehold; James Ten Eyck's Rifles, Middletown Point; Holliday's Rangers, Morristown; Mitchell's Rangers, Paterson Landing; Fair's Light Infantry, Hackensack; Garrison, Somerset; Crane's Rifles, Caldwell; Freas, Salem; Garrison, Salem; MacKay's Rifles, New Brunswick; Breese's Light Infantry, Baskinridge; Scott's Light Infantry, New Brunswick; Fell's Light Infantry, New Hampton; Brittin's Fusileers, Chatham; Carter's Rifles, Bottle Hill; McKissack's Rifles, Somerset; Davis' Rifles, Bloomfield, and Ball's Light Infantry, Bloomfield.

On the 31st of August the Adjutant-General reported the following companies organized and ready for duty:

Captains, Daniel Ki'burn's Artillery; Harrison's Rifles;

Lindsley's Rifles; Mitchell's Rangers; Crane's Rifles; Ball's Light Infantry, of the County of Essex. Captains, Halliday's Rangers; Carter's Rifles, and Brittin's Fusileers, of the County of Morris. Captain Freas' Light Infantry, of the County of Bergen. Captains, Garrison's Infantry, Breese's Light Infantry, and McKissack's Rifle Corps, of the County of Somerset. Captains, Fell's Light Infantry, and Donley's Rangers, Sussex.

Captains Neilson, Van Dyke, Scott, and McKay's companies of New Brunswick, were ordered to hold themselves to march under orders from Brigadier-General William Colefax, who was in command at Paulus Hook.

New Jersey early furnished her quota of the troops for the war, in addition to which her militia was sent to Marcus and Paulus Hooks to guard the coasts.

Five hundred of the detachment of the militia of this State were stationed on Staten Island, under the command of Major Isaac Andrus.

The number of men called out and in actual service was about four thousand of non-commissioned officers and privates.

In addition to the pay and allowance of government, the State paid these men three dollars per month. They were in service generally three months, some detachments not quite so long and others longer, all of whom received not less than two months' State pay, the amount being in the aggregate \$36,000.

General Jackson defeated Sir Edward Pakenham, the British commander at New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815, and on the 17th of February, the treaty of peace concluded at Ghent on the 24th of December, was duly ratified, and the next day publicly proclaimed by the authority of the President.

"Late on Saturday evening, February 11th, the British sloop-of-war Favorite, under a flag of truce, arrived at New York, and was the bearer of the treaty of peace. The whole city was soon in a state of joyous excitement, and the following Lord's Day gave fitting opportunity to thousands of pious hearts to offer their devout thanksgivings to the Prince of Peace for the happy return of that inestimable blessing. Everywhere the glad words of congratulation were offered one to another; illuminations lightened up the dark hours of the night; expresses rode

with unabated speed in every direction; PEACE! PEACE! was the exulting cry; and the streaming banners floated on the breeze, the cannons roared, and the mirthful song was poured forth, to testify the universal joy which filled the hearts of all men, to know that the war was now at an end."\*

On the 20th the President communicated copies of the treaty to Congress, and at the request of that body he recommended a day of thanksgiving for the return of peace.

The inauguration of Martin Van Buren, as the eighth President, took place on the 4th of March, 1837, and his course during the first two years of his term not being such as to please many of those who were members of the Democratic party, the elections began to show a falling off, as respected the administration, and an increased efficiency on the part of the opposition. Vigorous efforts were made on both sides to obtain the majority in Congress, and the result showed that the Democrats had a small majority of members elect, leaving out of view the six New Jersey members, whose seats were contested. This question could not but excite much interest, in view of the final settlement of it.

The Twenty-sixth Congress assembled on the 2d day of December, 1839; when in the House, a not very creditable dispute arose, and was protracted for three weeks, as to the right to seats of the New Jersey members. These gentlemen were Whigs, and had certificates of their election from Governor Pennington, under the seal of the State; but it was contended that they were not elected by majorities of the votes, and so were not duly entitled to seats. On the 16th of December, R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia, was elected Speaker, and the House was organized on the 21st. The President's message was received on the 24th. The committee in charge of the New Jersey question made a report in July, 1840, which gave rise to an angry debate. The Whigs refused to vote; but the question was decided by the rest of the House in favor of the Democratic claimants, which gave the administration a majority, though too late in the session to be of any service. This was called Governor Pennington's "broad seal war."

---

\* Spencer's "History of the United States," Vol. III., page 289.

During the Presidency of James K. Polk, in 1846, war was declared with Mexico, and General Zachary Taylor was ordered to the Rio Grande, where he encamped opposite Matamoras. During this campaign New Jersey furnished a large quantity of troops. They were not, however, all raised under State authority, but were formed into companies, and admitted as volunteers in the United States service, and accompanied General Taylor through nearly all his campaigns in that inhospitable clime, enduring the fatigues of the march equal to veterans, and performing good service for the country.

In addition to the companies that were received into the service of the United States by the War Department, a call was made on Governor Stratton on the 22d of May, 1846, for a volunteer corps, to consist of one Regiment of Infantry, whereupon the Governor issued his proclamation calling for that number. Each company to consist of sixty-four men.

In response to which, on the 1st of June, Captains David Pierson, commanding the Lafayette Guards of Newark; George V. Hankins, City Guards, Newark; Midrael McLear, Washington Erina Guards, Newark; Joseph Shipman, Union Blues, Newark; Jersey Blues, Trenton, and Jersey Guards, Burlington. And on the 25th of the same month, the Flemington Grays, of Flemington, I. N. Reading, Commanding; Union Blues, Newark, and City Guards.

Brigadier-General Godwin offered the Passaic Brigade, and on the 29th of May Captain Samuel Colt tendered a Battalion. Captains Joseph A. Yard and Samuel Dickinson, of Trenton, tendered full companies, which were accepted by the War Department.

The command of the army of the West, which was raised principally in Mississippi, was given to Colonel Phil. Kearney, of this State, who, about the end of July, with less than two thousand men, was at Bent's Fort, on the Arkansas, ready to march for New Mexico. Taking in convoy the annual "caravan" of Santa Fé traders, he then set forth across the prairie; and after toils and sufferings on the part of his men quite as great as those endured by the other armies, on August 18th he entered Santa Fé. The Governor, Don Manuel Armijo, had



intended to oppose him, but thought better of the matter, and abandoned the place. Four days afterwards, Kearney issued a proclamation, in which he announced that, the country now having become a part of the United States, the inhabitants were to consider themselves bound to obey the laws and submit to the regulations of the new Government.

The whole of New Mexico having submitted without a stroke, Kearney established a territorial Government, and appointing a Governor and other officers, set out, on the 25th of September, with less than a thousand men, for California. Having advanced nearly two hundred miles, he was met by an express from Captain Fremont, in California, which led to Kearney's sending back most of his troops to Santa Fé.

Commodore Sloat, in command of the squadron of observation, had been ordered at the breaking out of the war, "to take and hold San Francisco;" but before that order reached him, on the 7th of June, he heard of the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and the next day sailed for Monterey. With proclamations in Spanish and English, on July the 7th, just two days after Fremont's proclamation, Monterey was in his hands; and on the 9th San Francisco fell, and Sloat announced "henceforward California will be a portion of the United States." Commodore Robert F. Stockton, of this State, succeeded Sloat in his command, and Fremont having formed a junction with him, entered Ciudad de los Angeles on the 12th of August, the Mexicans having fled. Stockton took possession of the country, and appointed Fremont Governor. Thus the conquest of California, like that of New Mexico, was effected without the loss of a single life in battle.

The administration had now come to the conclusion that a change in the plan of operations against Mexico must be made. Taylor's line of attack was not likely to prove successful; and hence, as our ships had possession of the sea, and an army could be thrown upon any point of the coast which might seem most suitable as a base of operations, it was resolved to seize Vera Cruz, and thence to march directly upon the capital. General Winfield Scott, another Jerseyman, was therefore once more summoned to the councils of the Government, and towards the

close of November was invested with the office of "Commander-in-Chief of the American army in Mexico," for the purpose of carrying out this new programme of attack.

Scott devoted himself energetically to the needful preparations before leaving the United States, and among other measures, wrote immediately to General Taylor, that he should be under the painful necessity of depriving him of the best and most efficient troops under his command.

General Scott hastened at once to take command of the expedition. On the 18th of April, 1847, he routed Santa Anna from his position near Jalapa, captured that place and Perote, which were abandoned to them without a blow; the latter on the 22d of April, and with it a vast accumulation of warlike stores. On the 22d of May Puebla submitted to General Worth, and General Scott fixed his headquarters there, where he remained until the beginning of August. Having been well reinforced, on the 7th of August General Scott took the road to the capital of Mexico; and in four days the advanced division reached Ayotla, about fifteen miles from the city of the Montezumas. By this route, however, it was soon discovered that Mexico was inaccessible; a new road was therefore constructed to the south of that running direct from Vera Cruz; and between the 15th and the 18th of the month, the army had rounded Lakes Chalco and Xochimilco, and reached San Augustin, on the Acapulco road, only eight miles distant from the object of its long journey.

As might have been supposed, the Mexicans made desperate efforts to defend their capital city. Scott captured El Molino del Rey, La Casa Mata, and on the 13th of September, the Fortress of Chapultepec, and on the 14th General Quitman advanced to the great square of the City of Mexico, and hoisted the American flag on the national palace, and about nine o'clock in the morning of the 14th, the Commander-in-Chief, attended by his brilliant staff, rode into the vast area in front of the venerable cathedral and palace, amid the shouts of the exulting army, to whose triumphs his prudence and genius had so greatly contributed.

General Scott had now conquered a peace, and with it the cession not only of Texas, but of New Mexico and Upper Cali-

fornia also, to the United States ; the payment, in consideration of this cession of territory, of \$15,000,000 by the American Government, and of the claims of the citizens of the United States against the Government of Mexico to the extent of \$3,250,000.

The treaty was immediately despatched to Washington, and ratified on the 10th of March, 1848, and by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May ; and during the summer of 1848 our brave troops returned home. Peace was proclaimed by the President on the 4th of July, 1848.

The causes which led to the war with Mexico, and its glorious results and blessings to the country, may be summed up in a few words.

In April, 1833, a convention assembled at San Felipe, on the Brazos, in Texas, and declared the independence of that State or Province. Santa Anna, who had made himself Dictator in 1834, marched into Texas in the spring of 1835 in order to compel the submission of the inhabitants to his rule. In March, 1836, a number of delegates assembled at Washington, and a republican government was established, David G. Burnett being chosen first President. The victory at San Jacinto was gained by General Houston, April 21st, 1836, and application was made to be annexed to the United States. Houston was elected President of Texas. In consequence of the protest of the Mexican Minister at Washington, the question of annexation was postponed. In February, 1837, Congress, by resolution, recognized the independence of Texas, and established diplomatic relations with it. At that time its population was about twenty thousand ; but from that date it rapidly increased.

General William Henry Harrison was inaugurated President on the 4th of March, 1841, and on the 6th of April of the same year he died, when the duties of the office devolved on John Tyler, the Vice-President.

Tyler's administration was not a popular one, and being anxious to distinguish himself by something of moment to the country, he sought with eagerness to bring about the annexation of Texas ; and a treaty to this effect was arranged in April, 1844, between the Secretary of State and the commissioners on the part of the Republic of Texas.

The Senate, however, rejected this treaty on the 8th of June, by a vote of thirty-five to sixteen. Mr. Benton immediately after the rejection of the treaty, introduced into the Senate a bill for the annexation of Texas, provided the consent of Mexico was first obtained.

The scheme of annexation was finally accomplished on the 1st of March, 1845, three days before the inauguration of James K. Polk, his successor.

On the 6th General Almonte, the Mexican Minister at Washington, demanded his passports, and at the beginning of the following month the Mexican Government refused to hold any further communication with the United States Minister, on the ground that the annexation of Texas was an act of war against Mexico, and it was distinctly announced that the rights of Mexico would be maintained by force of arms. Matters remained in this state until the commencement of hostilities in 1846.

Captain Fremont on the 5th of July overthrew the Mexican authority in California, established an independent government there, and proclaimed it a Republic, with himself at the head of its affairs.

In reviewing the acquisition of new regions of country, which had been made during his administration, the President declared that they amounted to more than half as much as the entire territory of the United States at the time of his entrance upon office; and it would be difficult to calculate these immense additions to the area of the country. He said this in part, because he had to announce the discovery of the incalculable gold mines of California,\* and in part,

---

\* The first discovery of gold was made (in digging for a saw-mill) in February, 1848, on the grounds of Captain Suter. The rumors of the finding of El Dorado, about which the early adventurers to the Western world had dreamed so frequently, immediately excited the attention of the whole community, and from not only the older portions of the United States, but from almost every part of the world, the "gold diggings" were sought with an avidity and eagerness which the "*auri sacra fames*" of the poet can hardly adequately express; within six weeks, during December, 1848, and January, 1849, more than a hundred vessels left the ports of the United States for California, and under the spur of excitement and making haste to get rich, a



because it afforded so prodigious a field for the expansion of the population of the States, and gave to the Union so commanding a position upon both the great oceans that extend to both the poles. And with a full sense of the lustre these events must shed upon his administration, the President said:

“The acquisition of California and New Mexico, the settlement of the Oregon boundary, and the annexation of Texas, extending to the Rio Grande, are results which combined are of greater consequence, and will add more to the strength and wealth of the nation than any which have preceded them since the adoption of the Constitution.”

---

population was drawn to the Pacific coast with unexampled rapidity, and more various and extraordinary than had ever before gathered together in one region of country.—*Spencer's History of the United States*, Vol. III., page 458.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

1820—1869.

*Causes which led to the Rebellion of 1861—First companies in the field—First Regiments three months' Militia—Early arrival of New Jersey troops at the Capital—First Regiments three years' Volunteers—Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regiments—Hexamer and Beam's Batteries.*

FROM the time of the admission of Missouri into the Union in 1820, and the agitation of the slave question upon its admission, an irrepressible contest existed until the question was finally settled by the proclamation of President Lincoln, for the emancipation of those held in slavery, to take effect on the first day of January, 1863.

This institution, peculiar to the South, together with the tariff question, upon which there were conflicting interests between the two sections, North and South, were the exciting causes of the late rebellion. The North were opposed to slavery, the South in its favor. The North wanted a high protective tariff to protect their extensive manufacturing interests; the South and West considered their agricultural interests injured by the tariff.

J. T. Headley, in his History of the Great Rebellion, speaking of the exciting cause of the Rebellion, says: "Our government is of a mixed character, and hence (the war) in some respects, unlike all others that have preceded it; but like all civil wars in republics, it sprung from a faction who sought only political power. Those make a great mistake who suppose it grew out of a desire merely to perpetuate slavery. Slavery was used as a means to an end—a bugbear to frighten the timid into obedience and a rallying cry for the ignorant, deluded masses. The accursed lust of power lay at the bottom of it.

"The whole question may be stated thus: Southern politicians saw in the rapid increase of the free States, both in number and population, and the deep hostility to the admission of any more

slave States, that the power they had so long wielded in the government would be broken.

“The only course left them was to set up an independent government. Though they might be weak at first, slave States could be added as circumstances should determine. To effect their purpose they would seize on the tariff, or slavery, or anything else that would unite the South. Calhoun tried the former and failed; they the latter, and succeeded. Thus it will be seen that the perpetuity and extension of slavery is a necessary *consequence* of the present (late) rebellion if successful; not its *first* cause—just as free trade would have followed the attempt of Calhoun to take the South out of the Union, had it succeeded.

“The *great moving cause was the desire of power, slavery the platform* on which they worked their diabolical machinery.”

Hon. Edward Everett, in an address delivered at the Academy of Music, New York, July 4th, 1861, says:

“But the great complaint of the South, and that which is admitted to be the immediate occasion of the present revolt, is the alleged interference of the North in the Southern institution of slavery; a subject on which the sensibilities of the two sections have been so deeply and fearfully stirred, that it is nearly impossible to speak words of impartial truth.

“The Southern theory assumes that, at the time of the adoption of the Constitution, the same antagonism prevailed as now between the North and South, on the general subject of slavery; that although it existed to some extent in all the States but one of the Union, it was a feeble and declining interest at the North, and mainly seated at the South; that the soil and climate at the North were soon found to be unpropitious to slave labor, while the reverse was the case at the South; that the Northern States, in consequence, having, from interested motives, abolished slavery, sold their slaves to the South,\* and that then, although the existence of slavery was recognized, and its protection guaranteed by the Constitution, as soon as the Northern States had acquired a controlling voice in Congress, a persistent and organized system of hostile measures, against

---

\* New Jersey excepted, for theirs were manumitted.

the rights of the owners of slaves in the Southern States, was inaugurated and gradually extended, in violation of the compromises of the Constitution, as well as of the honor and good faith tacitly pledged to the South, by the manner in which the North disposed of her slaves."

On the 20th of December, 1860, a convention of delegates elected under authority of the Legislature of South Carolina, adopted an ordinance of secession declaring the "Union then subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America," to be finally and forever dissolved. Soon others of the slave States followed, and the entire South rang with appeals to arms. The conventions of six seceding States formed an assembly in February, 1861, and without the consent or sanction of the people, formed a Confederacy called the "Confederate States of America."

On the 29th of January, 1861, the Legislature passed a series of joint resolutions, which set forth that it was the duty of every good citizen, in all suitable and proper ways, to stand by and sustain the Union of the States as transmitted to us by our fathers.

That the Government of the United States is a national Government, and the Union it was designed to perfect is not a mere compact or league; and that the Constitution was adopted in a spirit of mutual compromise and concession by the people of the United States, and can only be preserved by the constant recognition of that spirit.

In these resolutions they recommend the resolutions and propositions submitted to the Senate of the United States by the Honorable John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, for the compromise of the questions in dispute between the people of the Northern and Southern States, or any other constitutional method that will permanently settle the question of slavery, as being acceptable to the people of New Jersey, and requested their Senators and Representatives in Congress to earnestly urge and support those resolutions and propositions.

They also recommended the calling of a convention of the States to propose amendments to the Constitution, as a last resort to preserve the Union of the States.



They urged States that have obnoxious laws in force, which interfere with the constitutional rights of citizens of the other States, either in regard to their persons or property, to repeal the same.

They appointed Charles S. Olden, Peter D. Vroom, Robert F. Stockton, Benjamin Williamson, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, Rodman M. Price, William C. Alexander and Thomas J. Stryker, commissioners to confer with Congress and our sister States, and urge upon them the importance of carrying the principles and objects of the resolutions into effect.

The commissioners above named, in addition to their other powers, were authorized to meet with those now or hereafter to be appointed by our sister State of Virginia, and such commissioners of other States as have been or may be hereafter appointed, to meet at Washington on the following fourth day of February.

They resolved that however undoubted may be the right of the General Government to maintain its authority and enforce its laws over all parts of the country, it is equally certain that forbearance and compromise are indispensable at this crisis to the perpetuity of the Union, and that it is the dictate of reason, wisdom and patriotism peaceably to adjust whatever differences exist between the different sections of our country.

On the 12th of April the chivalry of South Carolina made an attack on Fort Sumpter, then garrisoned by Major Robert Anderson, himself a Kentuckian, and his little band of troops, and on the following day it was compelled to capitulate, and the Confederate flag was raised over its shattered walls. This cowardly and treacherous act fired the entire North, and every one capable of bearing arms was ready to fly to the defence of the old flag.

On the 15th of April President Lincoln issued his first proclamation for troops to quell the rebellion. The number called for was seventy-five thousand men for three months' service, the quota of New Jersey being four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each, or an aggregate of three thousand one hundred and twenty men.

Governor Olden was at once notified that a call would be made on the State for her quota, and on the 17th he received

the requisition from the War Department, and at once issued his proclamation, directing all individuals or organizations who were willing to respond to report themselves within twenty days, and orders were issued to the several generals of divisions to furnish each one regiment, and that they fill the regiments severally required to be furnished, so far as practicable, with volunteers; the regiments to be completed by draft from the reserved militia. On the same day that the requisition was received, he notified the War Department that measures would be immediately taken to comply with their request, and that but a few days would be necessary to ascertain when the men would probably be at the place of rendezvous, of which information would be sent as early as possible.

Immediately after the receipt of the President's proclamation, the telegraph line to Cape May (abandoned by the Company) was put in working order at the expense of the State; ammunition was ordered to be placed at the disposal of the generals of the various brigades; a maritime guard was established along the line of the coast, consisting of patriotic citizens living adjacent thereto; and vigorous measures were taken to put the whole State in immediate condition for defence. A company of New Jersey troops, accepted for that duty by Major-General Wool, United States Army, was ordered to garrison Fort Delaware, but the General Government having previously provided for the safety of that fort, their services were not needed, and the order was countermanded.

The first company received under the requisition for the militia was the "Olden Guards." Captain Joseph A. Yard, of Trenton, a veteran of the Mexican War, who raised and equipped a company for that service in 1846 (subsequently Company A of the Third Regiment, Trenton), reported and was mustered into the service of the United States on the 23d day of April, and a sufficient number of companies to compose the four regiments reported and were mustered in, in quick succession, until the 30th of April, on which day the brigade was complete.

From the report of Quartermaster-General Lewis Perrine, we quote the following:

“Very few military companies existed,” at the date of the proclamation of the President, “and our armies were limited and mostly inferior to the improvements of the present day. This was our condition at the date of your Excellency’s proclamation of the seventeenth day of April last. On account of the agitated state of the public mind, and the extent and ramifications of a rebellion, the magnitude of which history does not furnish a parallel, and the exposed situation of the Arsenal, the following order was issued to one of the military companies of this city:\*

‘STATE OF NEW JERSEY,  
*Office of the Adjutant-General,*  
Trenton, April 16th, 1861.

*Capt. William R. Murphy, Capt. Co. A, National Guard, 1st  
Regt. Mercer Brigade.*

SIR: You will consider yourself, and company under your command, detailed for special service. You will report forthwith to the Quartermaster-General of the State, and act under his orders until otherwise directed.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief.

R. F. STOCKTON, *Adjutant-General.*’

“In obedience to this order, Captain Murphy reported himself and command for immediate service. On the same day I directed him to take military possession of the Arsenal, with special instructions to perform guard duty, and to allow no one within the Arsenal walls without special permission.

“The manner in which this corps performed the duties assigned them reflects great credit upon its officers and men. The Arsenal had now become the depot for all of our military operations. The young gentlemen composing this company performed all the duties of a military garrison, and, at the same time, rendered important service in arming and equipping the troops for the field for the period of three months’ service, from the 16th of April to the 16th of July, in which seven regiments,

---

\* Company A, City Battalion, Captain William R. Murphy, afterwards Colonel of the Tenth Regiment.

four of militia and three of volunteer, were fully armed and equipped.

“When the requisition was made for troops, our militia was without a proper practical organization, without suitable arms or equipments, and although the Treasury of the State was by no means embarrassed, it was only in a condition to meet the demands of peace. After the first requisition had been filled the indications were so clear to the mind of the Governor that New Jersey was ready for the emergency, and such was the demand throughout the State for the privilege of serving the Government, and such the indisposition of some of the Southern border States to meet the requisition made on them, that the Governor made the offer of two additional regiments.

“The population of New Jersey in the spring of 1861, amounted to six hundred and seventy-six thousand. Of this number ninety-eight thousand eight hundred and six were liable to military duty, though without military experience, and to a great extent ignorant of the use of arms. But when the call came for men to defend the nation’s capital, great as had been the popular reluctance to believe that war was possible, and all-pervading as was the decay of the martial spirit, there was no hesitation or delay in the people’s response. The whole North rose with glorious unanimity to vindicate the majesty of insulted law. New Jersey, from her Revolutionary battle-fields, answered the nation’s call with eager pledges of help. The old flag, displayed aforetime only on fair holidays when no storms beat, flung out its folds in every town and hamlet, and over secluded country homes, and became a perpetual sign of covenant-keeping faithfulness—a pledge to all the world that the cause it symbolized should be maintained at whatever cost. It had gone down, torn and soiled at Sumpter, but it should be raised again some day, triumphant and with new stars shining in its azure field. In every town and village the people, assembling in public meetings, pledged their utmost resources in behalf of the imperiled Government.”\*

The Governor called an extra session of the Legislature to meet at Trenton on the 30th of April, 1861, who authorized a

---

\* Foster’s “New Jersey Rebellion,” page 25.



loan of \$2,000,000, to furnish the necessary supplies for troops to aid in quelling the rebellion.

On the 28th day of May bids were invited for \$500,000 of the State loan of \$2,000,000 authorized May 10th, and made payable in from four to eight years. At the same time a circular was sent to each bank in the State inviting them to subscribe to the loan; many of the banks responded liberally, as will be seen by the annexed list:

Newark Banking Company . . . . .	\$50,000
State Bank, Newark . . . . .	50,000
Mechanics' Bank, Newark . . . . .	25,000
Newark City Bank . . . . .	25,000
Essex County Bank . . . . .	20,000
State Bank, Elizabeth . . . . .	20,000
Mechanics' and Traders' Bank, Jersey City . . . . .	25,000
Bank of Jersey City . . . . .	10,000
Hoboken City Bank . . . . .	11,000
Sussex Bank, Newton . . . . .	20,000
Union Bank, Dover . . . . .	10,000
Farmers' Bank, Wantage . . . . .	8,000
State Bank, New Brunswick . . . . .	25,000
Trenton Banking Company . . . . .	35,000
Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank, Trenton . . . . .	35,000
Bordentown Banking Company . . . . .	5,000
Mechanics' Bank, Burlington . . . . .	5,000
Farmers' Bank of New Jersey, Mount Holly . . . . .	10,000
Burlington County Bank, Medford . . . . .	5,000
State Bank, Camden . . . . .	26,000
Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, Camden . . . . .	10,000
Gloucester County Bank, Woodbury . . . . .	5,000
Salem Banking Company . . . . .	10,000
Cumberland Bank, Bridgeton . . . . .	5,000
Lambertville Bank . . . . .	5,000
Total . . . . .	\$455,000

Besides this, offers from individuals amounting to \$76,800 were received and taken, and the Treasurer in August effected temporary loans from banks in Newark of \$150,000, and from the Trenton Banking Company the sum of \$100,000, payable in sixty days, making in all the sum of \$781,800.

The four regiments having completed their organizations were now ready for the seat of war. At this time the com-

munication with Washington by the Baltimore route having been cut off by the burning of the bridges and the destruction of the railroad by the rebels, it became necessary that the New Jersey troops should proceed thither by way of Annapolis. The brigade, fully uniformed, armed and equipped and accompanied by a State battery of four brass pieces, was accordingly despatched by that route on the 3d of May, 1861, on board of fourteen propellers, sailing down the Delaware and Raritan Canal to Bordentown, thence down the Delaware River.\*

This was designated the First New Jersey Brigade, and contained an aggregate of three thousand and seventy-five men, including officers and musicians.

At the time the troops reached the Capital of the State to be mustered in, the small-pox prevailed there, and great care had

---

\* The following were the officers of these regiments: Brigadier-General, Theodore Runyon; Brigade Inspector (Major), Alexander V. Bonnell; Aide-de-Camp (Captain), James B. Mulligan.

*First Regiment:* Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, James Peckwell; Major, William W. Michels; Adjutant, Joseph Trawin; Quartermaster, Theodore F. Ketchum; Surgeon, John J. Craven; Surgeon's Mate, Edward A. Pearson; Sergeant-Major, George H. Johnson; Drum-Major, Nathan P. Morris; Fife-Major, Elijah F. Lathrop, and fourteen musicians, with an aggregate of seven hundred and seventy-three men.

*Second Regiment:* Colonel, Henry M. Baker; Lieutenant-Colonel, Abraham Speer; Major, John J. Van Buskirk; Adjutant, Cornelius G. Van Reiper; Quartermaster, Henry H. Brinkerhoff; Surgeon, John C. Quidor; Surgeon's Mate, John Longstaff; Sergeant-Major, Noah D. Taylor; Drum-Major, Edward C. Woodruff; Fife-Major, William K. Van Reiper; nineteen musicians, and an aggregate of seven hundred and forty-five men.

*Third Regiment:* Colonel, William Napton; Lieutenant-Colonel, Stephen Moore; Major, James S. Yard; Adjutant, J. Dallas McIntosh; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Surgeon's Mate, Elias J. Marsh; Quartermaster, Myron H. Beaumont; Sergeant-Major, James Anderson; Drum-Major, Joseph M. Lewis; Fife-Major, Charles A. Anderson; ten musicians, and an aggregate of seven hundred and eighty men.

*Fourth Regiment:* Colonel, Matthew Miller, Jr.; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, Robert C. Johnson; Adjutant, William B. Hatch; Quartermaster, John L. Linton; Surgeon, Elijah B. Woolston; Surgeon's Mate, Alvin Satterthwaite; Sergeant-Major, Samuel Keys; Drum-Major, John V. Johnson; Fife-Major, David S. Bender; seventeen musicians, and an aggregate of seven hundred and seventy-seven men.

to be manifested to prevent the disease from reaching them. They were therefore disembarked above and below the city, and the members of each company vaccinated upon their arrival. But one case occurred in any of the regiments, a young man attached to the Stockton Cadets, Captain Edmund G. Jackson (subsequently Company C, Fourth Regiment), who ultimately recovered and joined his regiment in Washington.

Information having been previously received that the War Department was unable at the time to furnish accoutrements and ammunition, and on that account the New Jersey troops must not yet be moved, it had been determined on account of the exigencies of the case, and the dangers threatening the national capital, that the necessary accoutrements should be furnished at the expense of the State. Efforts were made to procure the requisite ammunition from Major-General Patterson, in command of this department, and from Major-General Wool, then in command at New York. These efforts proving unsuccessful, application was made to Simeon Draper, Esq., Chairman of the Union Defence Committee of New York, who replied that it could be furnished. Captain Charles P. Smith, of Trenton, Clerk of the Supreme Court, was despatched to New York to procure it, who was successful, though at great risk, as it was forbidden to ship any ammunition from the city, and much care had to be manifested in carting it through the city to the dock. It was, however, shipped from New York to Camden, after the brigade had left Trenton, and one of the vessels carrying the troops being detailed to receive it at Camden, it was taken on board and distributed to the troops on the other vessels as they passed down the bay. The State also furnished rifles, with which the flank companies of the several regiments were armed.

The troops reached Annapolis on the 5th of May, and proceeded thence to Washington, where they arrived on the 6th, and reported at once to the President and the War Department for duty.

In a letter to the Executive, referring to the exertions of this State, in aid of the General Government, the Secretary of War used the following language: "For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the General Government, I tender to

yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks;" and in a subsequent letter he says: "Allow me to tender you the thanks of this department for the very prompt and efficient manner in which you, and the people of your State, have responded to the requisitions made upon you."

New Jersey, desirous of caring for the spiritual as well as the temporal concerns of her brave soldiers in the field, and away from the privileges and influences of home, appointed a chaplain for each regiment. Revs. A. St. John Chambre, was appointed for the First Regiment; Matthew B. Ribble, for the Second; John L. Janeway, for the Third; Martin E. Harmsted, for the Fourth, were appointed by the Colonels of the several regiments, and the Governor subsequently appointed Rev. George H. Doane, all of whom joined the brigade in Virginia.

The New Jersey troops being among the earliest to reach the seat of war, and being the only fully organized brigade there, were at once assigned to the important and urgent duty of strengthening the defences of the National Capital, at that time seriously threatened and supposed to be in imminent danger, and their timely services have been repeatedly acknowledged. Upon the expiration of their term of service, the Third and Fourth Regiments were mustered out on the 24th of July, and and the First and Second on the 25th.

On the 31st of July General Runyon reported the return to the State of this brigade, and added: "It is but just to officers and men to say that they performed with alacrity and efficiency every duty to which they were assigned while in the service of the United States, and distinguished the command by their patriotic zeal and assiduity. Much of the service required of them was of acknowledged importance to the nation. Arriving at the capital at an early day, they were employed in protecting its communications with the people and in adding to its defences, in which latter work their industry and devotion reflected especial credit upon the State. The brigade lost by death, from all causes, during its absence from New Jersey, but four men; two of whom were of the First Regiment, and the others of the Fourth."

"General Runyon, before quitting the field, received the



thanks of the President, tendered in the presence of the Cabinet, for his services in connection with the New Jersey Brigade. Subsequently, resolutions complimentary to his patriotism and efficiency as a soldier were passed by the Legislature of this State, and he was made Brevet Major-General of Militia, by appointment of Governor Olden.”\*

On the 18th of March, 1869, upon the passage of the “National Guard Law,” he was appointed by Governor Randolph, Commander of the entire Division of the State, with the rank of Major-General, and upon his appointment of Chancellor, Gershom Mott was appointed Major-General.

The First Regiment was clothed at Newark, by authority from the Quartermaster-General; the Second was mostly clothed at Jersey City, by means advanced by a committee of gentlemen of that city, and which was afterwards reimbursed by the State; the Third and Fourth Regiments were clothed entirely by the State; the entire Brigade was armed and equipped at the Arsenal.

The entire force under General Runyon was recruited, clothed, fully armed, equipped, and transported to Washington within the short space of twenty days from the date of the Governor’s proclamation, at an entire expense of one hundred and ninety-two thousand two hundred and thirty-three dollars and fifteen cents.

In a short time after the first call of the President for military aid, the rapidly increasing proportions of the rebellion rendered it apparent that a greater number of troops, and enlisted for a longer period than those embraced in that call, would be required. Accordingly, on the 3d of May, 1861, the President’s proclamation to the effect was issued, and on the 17th the requisition and general order for three regiments of volunteers for three years or during the war was received, in addition to the four regiments already in the field.

The first regiments were raised under the act of Congress of 1795, and were denominated foot militia, to distinguish them from those who were also numbered First, Second, and Third Regiments, of First Brigade, New Jersey Volunteers.†

---

\* Foster’s “Rebellion,” page 62.

† The organization of these regiments were as follows:

The first company of this call was mustered in on the 21st day of May, 1861, under command of Captain David Hatfield, of Elizabeth City, who received the appointment of Major of the First Regiment upon its organization. These went into camp at Camp Olden, near Trenton, where the various companies comprising these three regiments were also encamped upon being mustered in.

They were uniformed, clothed, equipped, and furnished with camp and garrison equipage by the State, and with arms by the United States Government. They remained in camp until the 28th of June, for instruction in drill and discipline, when they were, in response to an order from Lieutenant-General Scott, despatched to Washington by rail, where they reported at once for duty, and became a part of the army of the republic.

---

*First Regiment*: Colonel, William R. Montgomery, afterwards promoted to Brigadier-General, and appointed Governor of Alexandria, Virginia; Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert McAllister; Major, David Hatfield; Adjutant, William Henry, Jr.; Quartermaster, Samuel Read; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Assistant Surgeon, Charles C. Gordon; Chaplain, Robert B. Yard; Sergeant-Major, Henry C. Warner; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Joseph H. Painter; Commissary-Sergeant, Smith C. Blythe; Hospital Steward, Redford Sharp; Principal musician, Edwin Higginbotham; and twenty privates as musicians, with an aggregate of one thousand and thirty-four men.

*Second Regiment*: Colonel, George W. McLean; Lieutenant-Colonel; Isaac M. Tucker; Major, Samuel L. Buck; Adjutant, Joseph W. Plume; Quartermaster, William E. Sturgis; Surgeon, Gabriel Grant; Assistant-Surgeon Lewis W. Oakley; Chaplain, Robert R. Proudfit; Sergeant-Major, Isaac H. Plume; Quartermaster-Sergeant, John Whitehead; Commissary-Sergeant, Abram N. Mockridge; Hospital Steward, Luther G. Thomas; Principal Musician, John A. Reinhart; Assistant Musician, John Lescher; and twenty privates as musicians, and an aggregate of one thousand and forty-four men.

*Third Regiment*: Colonel, George W. Taylor; Lieutenant-Colonel, Henry W. Brown; Major, Mark W. Collet; Adjutant, Robert T. Dunham; Quartermaster, Francis Sayre; Surgeon, Lorenzo Lewis Cox; Assistant Surgeon, Edward L. Welling; Chaplain, George R. Darrow; Sergeant-Major, Jehu Evans; Quartermaster-Sergeant, William W. Miller; Commissary-Sergeant, Nelson S. Easton; Hospital Steward, William Chard; Principal Musician, William R. Bailey; and twenty-four privates as musicians, and an aggregate of one thousand and forty-two, making a total in the three regiments, of officers and men, of three thousand one hundred and twenty.

These regiments were furnished the necessary clothing, camp and garrison equipage by the State, made under contract with the lowest bidders, and within twenty days the necessary supplies were furnished and delivered to the State Arsenal; and on the 28th of June, the troops were forwarded by rail to Washington, amply provided with everything necessary for service in the field.

The cost of fitting out and equipping these regiments was one hundred and seventy-seven thousand four hundred and seventeen dollars and eighty-nine cents.

On the 3d of August a requisition was received from the President for five additional regiments of infantry, of ten companies each, and one company of artillery, to be organized and equipped upon the same terms that the three last were, each regiment to be furnished by the State with a baggage train, and on the 8th day of September a regiment of riflemen, of twelve companies, and one company of artillery, was added to the last requisition.

These five regiments were armed with State muskets, altered from flint locks to percussion; the Ninth Regiment with the new model Springfield rifle-muskets, furnished by the Government.

The cost of organizing and equipping the five regiments of infantry, one of riflemen of twelve companies, two companies of artillery, and one regiment of cavalry, was five hundred and fifty-seven thousand four hundred and eighty dollars, and eighty-five cents.

This regiment of cavalry was recruited by Honorable William Halsted, an eminent lawyer of Trenton, at that time in his seventieth year, under authority from the President of the United States, and was recruited in twenty days. It was afterwards attached to the State, and became the Sixteenth Regiment or First Cavalry.

These five regiments were numbered respectively, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Regiments, and were uniformed, clothed, armed, equipped, and furnished with camp equipage, horses, ambulances and baggage-wagons, by the State.

These regiments were raised under an order from the War Department of July 29th, 1861. The Fourth Regiment left

Camp Olden, as also the independent regiment organized by Colonel Halsted on the 20th day of August, and arrived in Washington and reported for duty the next day. The Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Regiments, reported at Washington during the months of August, September, and October, and went into camp at Meridian Hill.\*

---

*\* Fourth Regiment:* Colonel, James U. Simpson; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. L. Kirby Smith; Major, William B. Hatch; Adjutant, Josiah S. Studdiford; Surgeon, Alexander N. Dougherty; Assistant-Surgeon, Joseph D. Osborne; Quartermaster, Samuel C. Harbert; Chaplain, Norman W. Camp, D.D.; Sergeant-Major, Thomas W. Mooney; Quartermaster-Sergeant, James E. Sloan; Commissary-Sergeant, Joseph W. Martin; Hospital Steward, Theron N. Vangieson; Principal Musician, Joseph Mills, and seventeen privates as musicians, making an aggregate of nine hundred and eight.

*Fifth Regiment:* Colonel, Samuel H. Starr; Lieutenant-Colonel, Gershom Mott; Major, William S. Truex; Adjutant, Caldwell K. Hall; Surgeon, James C. Fisher; Assistant-Surgeon, Addison W. Woodhull; Quartermaster, James F. Rusling; Chaplain, Thomas Sovereign; Sergeant-Major, William P. Wheeler; Quartermaster-Sergeant, George Sandt; Commissary-Sergeant, Matthew L. Austin; Hospital Steward, Edward P. Berry; Principal Musician, Harry Frankenfield, and eleven privates as musicians. Total strength of the regiment, eight hundred and eleven. This regiment left Camp Olden on the 29th of August, and arrived at Washington on the 30th.

*Sixth Regiment:* Colonel, James T. Hatfield; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, John P. Van Leer; Adjutant, Leonard J. Gerdon; Quartermaster, Joseph Woodward; Surgeon, John Wiley; Assistant-Surgeon, Redford Sharp; Chaplain, Samuel T. Moore; Sergeant-Major, Charles Merriam; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Allen P. Tilton; Hospital Steward, Marshall C. Holmes; Fife-Major, David S. Bender; Drum-Major, Joseph Rogers; Principal Musician, William H. Geiger, and fourteen privates as musicians. Total, eight hundred and forty. This regiment left Camp Olden September 10th, and arrived at Washington on the 11th.

*Seventh Regiment:* Colonel, Joseph W. Revere; Lieutenant-Colonel, Ezra A. Carman; Major, J. Dallas McIntosh; Adjutant, Francis Price, Jr.; Quartermaster, Thomas P. Johnston; Surgeon, D. W. C. Hough; Assistant-Surgeon, Alvin Satterthwaite; Chaplain, Julius D. Rose; Sergeant-Major, Paul Babcock, Jr.; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Samuel R. McClough; Commissary-Sergeant, Anthony A. Hemenover; Hospital Steward, Silas B. Cooper; Drum Major, John Hacker, and a Drum-Corps of twenty-two. Total in the regiment, nine hundred and twenty.

- Seven companies of this regiment left Camp Olden September 19th, and reached Washington and reported for duty on the following day; the re-



The Fourth Regiment was accompanied by a battery of six pieces, furnished by the State, and commanded by Captain William Hexamer, and to the Eighth was attached a battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain John E. Beam.

On the 5th of September the order to organize a regiment of riflemen comprising twelve companies was received from the War Department.

The first muster of this regiment was made at Camp Olden, Trenton, on the 5th of October. It remained at that camp, engaged in continuous drill, under experienced drill sergeants, until December 4th, when it proceeded to Washington, where it arrived on the 6th.

This was raised as a regiment of sharpshooters, and was intended to excel any in the service. It was uniformed, clothed, equipped, and furnished with camp equipage, horses, ambulances, and baggage-wagons by the State.

Arriving at Washington, they encamped on the Bladensburg turnpike, about one mile from the Capital, where it remained until January 4th, 1862, when it proceeded by rail to Annapolis, to join the famous Burnside expedition. They on the 10th

---

maintaining three companies, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, left October 3d for Washington.

*Eighth Regiment:* Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, Thomas L. Martin; Major, Joseph Trawin; Adjutant, Charles W. Johnson; Quartermaster, Ralph Jefferson; Surgeon, Alexander J. McKelway; Assistant-Surgeon, H. Genet Taylor; Chaplain, A. St. John Chambre; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Edwin C. Nichols; Commissary-Sergeant, Charles T. Bowers; Hospital Steward, Samuel Clark; Wagonmaster, John Hay; Drum-Major, Nathaniel P. Morris. This regiment left Camp Olden October 1st, and arrived in Washington on the 2d. To it was attached a battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain John E. Beam.

The following were the officers of Hexamer's Battery (Co. A): Captain, William Hexamer; First Lieutenants, John Fingerlin, Christian Woerner; Second Lieutenants, John J. Hoff, Adolph Valois; Assistant-Surgeon, Emil Ohlenshlager. This company comprised one hundred and fifty non-commissioned officers and privates.

*Beam's Battery* (Co. B) was officered as follows: Captain, John E. Beam; First Lieutenants, John B. Munroe, A. Judson Clark; Second Lieutenants, George T. Woodbury, Samuel H. Baldwin, and one hundred and fifty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates.

embarked on two vessels and sailed for Fortress Monroe, and on the 12th they set sail for Hatteras Inlet, soon after reaching which a violent gale arose, the wind blowing fiercely on shore, rendering the situation of those vessels that remained outside of the inlet extremely hazardous.

On the following day, the 15th, the sea having somewhat calmed, Colonel Allen, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman, Surgeon Weller, Adjutant Zabriskie, and Quartermaster Keys, proceeded in the gig of the Captain of the ship *Ann E. Thompson* to the shore, for the purpose of reporting to General Burnside. Having concluded their interview with the General, they were returning to their ship, when they were struck by a heavy sea and their little craft capsized, throwing them into the angry billows. Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman and Adjutant Zabriskie being expert swimmers, used their utmost endeavors to save Colonel Allen, and Surgeon Weller, and the Mate of the ship, in vain; for they sunk to rise no more, and their bodies were recovered during the day, and though every effort was made to resuscitate them, it was of no avail.

Their bodies were brought home, and lay in state in the Senate Chamber at Trenton, before final interment. The funeral of the Colonel was attended by William H. Seward, Secretary of State, and a son of the President of the United States. This was one of the best regiments raised in the State.\*

That these regiments acquitted themselves nobly, the records of the War Department fully show.†

---

\* *Ninth Regiment*: Colonel, Joseph W. Allen; Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles A. Heckman; Major, James Wilson; Adjutant, Abram Zabriskie; Quartermaster, Samuel Keys; Surgeon, Frederick S. Weller; Assistant-Surgeon, Louis Braun; Chaplain, Thomas Drum; Sergeant-Major, William A. Gulick; Quartermaster-Sergeant, John Bamford; Commissary-Sergeant, Smith Bilderback; Hospital Steward, John W. Lewis; Wagonmaster, Isaac W. Eayre; Drum-Major, John W. Johnston, and eleven privates as musicians. The regiment consisted of twelve companies, and one thousand one hundred and forty-nine men.

† The battles participated in by these regiments were: Bull Run, July 21, 1861; Cold Harbor, May 6, and June 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 1864, ten successive days; Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862; Newberne, March 14; Fort Macon, April 25; Williamsburg, May 5; West Point, May 7; Wilder-

The Tenth Regiment, like the First Cavalry, was recruited under authority of the War Department, without the consent, and even against the wishes of the Governor.

The regiment proceeded to Washington in December, 1861, and in January, 1862, the Secretary of War applied to Governor Olden to take charge of the organization as a part of the quota of New Jersey and place it on a proper footing for service; but this he declined to do, being unwilling to become responsible for the character of an organization raised and officered in contravention of all the rules he had established and observed in organizing other regiments.\*

The command of this regiment was offered to Colonel William R. Murphy, who was willing to accept the command on condition that the Quartermaster-General of the State should be directed to equip and supply the regiment like the others, and that he should be permitted to select the other officers. The Governor having assented to these conditions, Colonel Murphy at once prepared to accept the command, and on the 19th of February, 1862, reported to Brigadier-General Casey, at Washington, was mustered in, and ordered to join the regiment.†

ness, before Richmond, May 8; Fair Oaks, June 1; Gaines' Mill, June 27; Young's Cross Roads, July 27; Antietam, September 16; Crampton's Pass, October 15; Rowell's Mill, November 7; Fredericksburg, December 11; Deep Creek, December 12; Southwest Creek, December 13; before Kinston, December 13; Kinston, December 14; Whitehall, December 16; Goldsborough, December 17; Chancellorsville, May 8, 1863; Gettysburg, July 1; Comfort, July 6; near Winton, July 26; Petersburg, January 29, 1864; Deep Creek, February 7; Cherry Grove, April 14; Port Walthall, May 6 and 7; Swift Creek, May 9 and 10; Drury's Bluff, May 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16, five successive days; Petersburg, from June 20 to August 24; Gardner's Bridge, December 9; Foster's Bridge, December 10; Butler's Bridge, December 11; near Southwest Creek, March 7, 1865; Wise's Fork, March 8, 9 and 10; Goldsborough, March 21; Shenandoah Valley, Deep Bottom, Jerusalem Plank Road, Hatcher's Run, and other places.

\* The first officers of this regiment upon its organization at Beverly, were: Colonel, William E. Bryan; Lieutenant-Colonel, John M. Wright; Major, Matthew Berryman.

† The following were its officers under the new arrangement: Colonel, William R. Murphy; Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles H. Tay; Major, Daniel Lodor, Jr.; Adjutant, Edward E. Kendrick; Quartermaster, Samuel S. Smith;

Colonel Murphy thoroughly reorganized the regiment; such officers as had given evidence of their efficiency were retained, while inefficient ones were discharged from the service, and others appointed to fill the vacancies thus occasioned.\*

The Adjutant-General, in his report to the Legislature of the State, uses the following language in reference to this regiment:

“The regiments† spoken of in my last annual report, as composed of citizens of this State, recruited in the fall of 1861, and accepted by the War Department as independent organizations, were found to be, from various causes, in a partially demoralized condition. On the 29th of January an order was issued from the War Department placing these regiments under the care of the State authorities, and authorizing the appointment of officers in the mode prescribed for the State regiments. Captain William R. Murphy, of Trenton, was appointed Colonel, January 29th, 1862, and immediately took charge of the infantry regiment, then stationed at Georgetown, D. C. The regiment was thoroughly reorganized, such officers as had given evidence of their efficiency being retained, while inefficient ones were discharged from the service, and others appointed to fill the vacancies thus occasioned. The regiment was designated the Tenth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, and under competent officers,

---

Surgeon, Otis R. Freeman; Assistant-Surgeons, Richard Thomas Jr., Pelatiah Fitch; Chaplain, J. B. Graw.

\* The engagements this regiment participated in were, on the 24th of April, 1863, in a skirmish with a portion of Longstreet's men, defeating them on the Edentown road. It shared in all the battles of the Wilderness, and fought with its corps all the way to Petersburg, on every field displaying conspicuous gallantry. On the 6th of May it suffered severely in the assault of the rebel General Gordon on our right; in the engagement resulting from this the regiment lost nearly one entire company. In the fighting along the Po, the Tenth shared with the brigade, and at Cold Harbor again suffered largely. From this time forward until the appearance of the army before Petersburg, the regiment was constantly on duty. On the 15th of August it participated in a sharp picket skirmish near Strasburg, and two days after took part in the battle of Winchester. At the close of this affair, the Tenth, which crossed the Rapidan in May with six hundred men, had only eighty men left for duty, showing better than words could express it, the sad experience this regiment had undergone.

† Tenth Regiment and Halsted's Cavalry (Sixteenth Regiment).



soon attained a commendable degree of discipline and efficiency. During the greater part of the time it has been in service, the regiment has been stationed at Washington, doing duty as provost guard, which duty has been performed in a manner creditable alike to officers and men. One company (G) of this regiment, originally recruited and mustered as a cavalry company, was upon the transfer of the regiment to the care of the State disbanded, and its officers mustered out of service. A company of infantry to fill the vacancy was recruited, and under the command of Captain Charles H. McChesney, of Trenton, forwarded to join the regiment June 12, 1862.

“The regiment of cavalry at the time of its transfer to the care of the State, was also thoroughly reorganized; inefficient officers being discharged and their places filled by careful selections, and the regiment placed under command of Colonel Percy Wyndham. This regiment has been in almost constant service in the field since its reorganization, and has won golden opinions from those under whose command it has been placed. The lamented Bayard spoke in the highest terms of the men and their gallant officers while under his command.”\*

---

\* Report of Adjutant-General R. F. Stockton to the Legislature of New Jersey, December 31, 1862.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1862—1872.

*Location of Camps for recruiting—Eleventh to the Fifteenth Regiments—Premiums to Volunteers—Draft ordered—Quota filled without draft—Sixteenth to the Thirty-First Regiments—Harrisburg threatened—New Jersey troops fly to the rescue—Thirty-second Regiment (Second Cavalry), Battery D—Thirty-third to the Thirty-sixth Regiments—Batteries C and E—Thirty-seventh to the Fortieth Regiments—National Guard Law.*

ON the 7th of July, 1862, the President issued a call for three hundred thousand additional volunteers, to serve for three years or during the war, the quota of New Jersey being five regiments of infantry, of ten companies each, the recruiting, organizing, clothing, and subsisting to be exclusively under the control of the Governor.

Immediately upon the receipt of this call he caused five camps to be located in different parts of the State, in its five different military divisions. Accordingly Camp Perrine was established at Trenton, under command of Major Charles M. Herbert, where the Eleventh Regiment was recruited. Camp Stockton, at Woodbury, under the command of Major Benjamin Acton, where the Twelfth Regiment was recruited. Camp Frelinghuysen, at Newark, under command of Colonel Cornelius Van Vorst, where the Thirteenth Regiment was recruited. Camp Vredenburg, at Freehold, under command of Major William S. Stryker, the present Adjutant-General of the State, where the Fourteenth Regiment was recruited. Camp Fair Oaks, at Flemington, under command of Colonel Charles Scranton, where the Fifteenth Regiment was recruited.

On the same day the call was made for troops the Government issued an order for the payment of a premium of two dollars for each recruit, and each to receive one month's pay in advance, and an additional sum of twenty-five dollars on the

one hundred dollars bounty provided by Congress, to be paid to volunteers upon the expiration of their term of enlistment.

In accordance with this, the Eleventh Regiment received a bounty, amounting to \$5,950, the advance pay to the five regiments, amounted to \$60,278, and the premiums \$7,316.

The Eleventh Regiment was mustered on the 18th of August, 1862, with a total of nine hundred and seven men, and was forwarded to Washington the 25th of August.\*

The Twelfth Regiment was mustered September 4, 1862, and forwarded to Washington September 6th. The strength of this regiment was nine hundred and seventy-nine.†

The Thirteenth Regiment was mustered August 25th, 1862, and forwarded to Washington the 31st. Its strength was eight hundred and eighty men.‡

The Fourteenth Regiment was mustered August 26th, 1862, and forwarded to Washington on the 1st of September. Its strength was nine hundred and sixty-three men.§

The Fifteenth Regiment was mustered August 25th, and forwarded to Washington on the 29th, with a strength of nine hundred and fourteen men.||

\* *Eleventh Regiment*: Colonel, Robert McAllister; Lieutenant-Colonel, Stephen Moore; Major, Valentine Mutchler; Adjutant, John Schoonover; Quartermaster, Garret Schenck; Surgeon, Edward L. Welling; Assistant Surgeons, Edward Byington, Edwin B. Young; Chaplain, Frederick Knighton.

† *Twelfth Regiment*: Colonel, Robert C. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. Howard Willets; Major, Thomas H. Davis; Adjutant, Henry C. Paxson; Quartermaster, Joseph Frank Brown; Surgeon, Alvin Satterthwait; Assistant Surgeons, Samuel T. Miller, Uriah Gilman; Chaplain, William B. Otis.

‡ *Thirteenth Regiment*: Colonel, Ezra A. Carman; Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert S. Swords; Major, Samuel Chadwick; Adjutant, Charles A. Hopkins; Quartermaster, Garret Byrne; Surgeon, John J. H. Love; Assistant Surgeons, J. Addison Freeman, William Wallace Cornell; Chaplain, T. Romeyn Beck.

§ *Fourteenth Regiment*: Colonel, William S. Truex; Lieutenant-Colonel, Caldwell K. Hall; Major, P. Vredenburg, Jr.; Adjutant, F. Lemuel Buckelew; Quartermaster, Enoch L. Cowart; Surgeon, Ambrose Treganowan; Assistant Surgeons, Joseph B. Martin, Joseph S. Martin; Chaplain, Frank B. Rose.

|| *Fifteenth Regiment*: Colonel, Samuel Fowler; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward L. Campbell; Major, James M. Brown; Adjutant, William P. Seymour;

The Adjutant-General says of these regiments: "Soon after reporting for duty to the War Department, these regiments were assigned to important positions in the army of the Potomac, and such of them as have had opportunity, have added new lustre to the fame of the New Jersey Volunteers, in some of the severest battles of the fall and winter campaign. A conspicuous instance of gallantry was furnished by the Thirteenth Regiment, which, within three weeks from the time they left the State, took part in the action of September 17th, near Sharpsburg, Maryland; and although worn out by weary marches went gallantly into action, and by their noble conduct won the praise of all who saw them. The regiment lost in this action in killed, wounded, and missing, one hundred and nine officers and men."\*

On the 4th of August, 1862, the President ordered that a draft of three hundred thousand militia be immediately called into the service of the United States, to serve for nine months, unless sooner discharged.

The order from the War Department directed that an enrollment be immediately made of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, and that the quota of this State is ten thousand four hundred and seventy-eight men. A subsequent order, dated August 14th, directed that "The draft for three hundred thousand militia, ordered by the President, be made on Wednesday, the third day of September, between the hours of 9 o'clock A.M. and 5 o'clock P.M. and continued from day to day, between the same hours, until completed." In pursuance of the several orders the enrollment was ordered in each county of the State, commissioners and examining surgeons were appointed, places of rendezvous for drafted men were designated, and the table of quotas prepared for publication.

At this juncture an order was received from the War Department allowing credits to counties and sub-divisions of counties,

---

Quartermaster, Lowe Emerson; Surgeon, Redford Sharp; Assistant Surgeons, George R. Sullivan, George S. Dearborn; Chaplain, Alanson A. Haines.

\* Report of Adjutant-General Stockton, December 31, 1862.



for all volunteers theretofore furnished by them and mustered into the service of the United States, and whose stipulated term of service had not expired.

“This involved the necessity of ascertaining the number of three years’ volunteers that had been furnished by each county and township.

“A general desire was manifested by our citizens to fill the quota of the State by voluntary enlistment, and thus avoid the draft; but, under the order providing for the enrollment, the time allowed was so short that the returns of the commissioners could not be obtained before the time fixed for the draft, and thus the people be forced to a draft, when, if time was given, New Jersey could raise her quota by voluntary enlistment. More time was requested of the War Department, but denied, and it seemed to be a time for State officials to take responsibility upon themselves and act with promptness and energy; for the people had a right to know what number of men they were required to raise in time to use all endeavor to raise that number without a draft.”\*

On the 19th of August a general order issued from the office of the Adjutant-General, announced the quota for each county, city and township in the State. It was then announced that volunteers in lieu of drafted men would be received up to September 1st, and if any township at that time failed to furnish its quota, that then the draft would positively take place in that township, to make up the balance of the quota not filled up to that time.

The Adjutant-General says: “The result was gratifying beyond all expectation. For several days previous to the time fixed for the draft, men poured into camp by thousands, and by the evening of the 2d of September, the five camps contained ten thousand eight hundred volunteers, which number was subsequently reduced by medical examination to ten thousand seven hundred and fourteen, being two hundred and thirty-six more than the number called for.”

On the morning of the 3d, the day fixed for the draft to

---

\* Report of Adjutant-General for 1862.

commence, Adjutant-General Stockton telegraphed to the Adjutant-General of the United States, that the quota of New Jersey was in camp, without a single drafted man, and claimed as a right that they should be accepted as nine months' volunteers. This claim was denied, although without question a just one, as this was the only State whose quota was in camp.

The camps of rendezvous had been established at five points in the State, and the following commandants appointed: Rendezvous No. 1, at Trenton, Brigadier-General N. Norris Halsted, Commandant.

The Twenty-first and Twenty-second Regiments were quartered at this rendezvous.\*

Rendezvous No. 2, at Beverly, Brigadier-General George M. Robeson, Commandant.

At this Rendezvous were quartered the Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Regiments.†

Rendezvous No. 3, at Newark, Brigadier-General Cornelius Van Vorst, Commandant.

---

\* *Twenty-first Regiment*: Colonel, Gilliam Van Houten; Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac S. Metler; Major, Hiram Van Buskirk; Adjutant, Andrew Van Buskirk; Quartermaster, William Harper; Surgeon, Daniel McNeil; Assistant Surgeon, William S. Janney.

*Twenty-second Regiment*: Colonel, Cornelius Fornet; Lieutenant-Colonel, Alexander Douglass; Major, Abram G. Demarest; Adjutant, John F. Satterthwaite; Quartermaster, Uriel B. Titus; Surgeon, Jacob Quick; Assistant Surgeons, Samuel H. Jones, John E. Cary; Chaplain, Daniel D. Shaler.

† *Twenty-third Regiment*: Colonel, Henry O. Ryerson; Lieutenant-Colonel, E. Burd Grubb; Major, Francis W. Milnor; Adjutant, Jacob Perkins; Quartermaster, Abel H. Nichols; Surgeon, William Cook; Assistant Surgeons, David G. Hetzell, Robert W. Elmer; Chaplain, William T. Abbott.

*Twenty-fourth Regiment*: Colonel, William B. Robertson; Lieutenant-Colonel, Franklin L. Knight; Major, Joel A. Fithian; Adjutant, Thomas F. G. Cooper; Quartermaster, Samuel R. Fithian; Surgeon, William S. Newell; Assistant Surgeons, Alban Williams, Thomas G. Rowand; Chaplain, William C. Stockton.

*Twenty-fifth Regiment*: Colonel, Andrew Derrom; Lieutenant-Colonel, Enoch J. Ayres; Major, John K. Brown; Adjutant, Daniel B. Murphy; Quartermaster, James Inglis, Jr.; Surgeon, James Reiley; Assistant Surgeons, Robert M. Bateman, S. Daily; Chaplain, Francis E. Butler.

At this Rendezvous were quartered the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Regiments.\*

Rendezvous No. 4, at Freehold, Brigadier-Geneneral Charles Haight, Commandant.

At this Rendezvous were quartered the Twenty-cighth and Twenty-ninth Regiments.†

Rendezvous No. 5, at Flemington, Brigadier-General Alexander E. Donaldson, Commandant.

At this Rendezvous were quartered the Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments.‡

“As rapidly as possible after being received into camp, the men were organized into companies and regiments, clothed, uniformed, equipped, and placed under instruction in the duties of the soldier.

---

\* *Twenty-sixth Regiment*: Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward Martindale; Major, William W. Morris; Adjutant, John C. White; Quartermaster, John H. Bailey; Surgeon, Luther G. Thomas; Assistant Surgeon, Thomas S. Osborne; Chaplain, D. T. Morrill.

*Twenty-seventh Regiment*: Colonel, George W. Mindil; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edwin S. Babcock; Major, Augustus D. Blanchet; Adjutant, William H. Lambert; Quartermaster, James B. Titman; Surgeon, John B. Richmond; Assistant Surgeon, J. Henry Stiger; Chaplain, John Faull.

† *Twenty-eighth Regiment*: Colonel, Moses N. Wisewell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward A. S. Roberts; Major, Samuel K. Wilson, Jr.; Adjutant, William A. Gulick; Quartermaster, William Berdine; Surgeon, William D. Newell; Assistant Surgeons, Benjamin N. Baker, Joseph F. Berg; Chaplain, Christian J. Page.

*Twenty-ninth Regiment*: Colonel, Edwin F. Applegate; Lieutenant-Colonel, William R. Taylor; Major, Joseph K. Davison; Adjutant, Edgar Whitaker; Quartermaster, Peter J. Hendrickson; Surgeon, Henry G. Cook; Assistant Surgeons, Judson G. Shackelton, Ezra M. Hunt; Chaplain, Lester C. Rogers.

‡ *Thirtieth Regiment*: Colonel, Alexander E. Donaldson; Lieutenant-Colonel, John J. Cladek; Major, Walter Camman; Adjutant, John W. Mann; Quartermaster, John V. Voorhees; Surgeon, Joseph W. Woolverton; Assistant Surgeons, Alexander Barclay, Jr.; George E. Summers; Chaplain, John S. Janeway.

*Thirty-first Regiment*: Colonel, Alexander P. Berthoud; Lieutenant-Colonel, William Holt; Major, Robert R. Honeyman; Adjutant, Martin Wyckoff; Quartermaster, Israel Wells; Surgeon, Robert B. Browne; Assistant Surgeons, Joseph S. Cook, Nathaniel Jennings; Chaplain, John McNair.

"The several commandants discharged their varied and difficult duties in a highly satisfactory manner. Such a large number of men, from every grade of society, unaccustomed to the hardships of camp life and the restraints of military discipline, thus suddenly leaving their peaceful avocations, coming together in large masses and entering upon a mode of life novel to all, rendered necessary the most careful and judicious action on the part of the commandants to prevent the disorder which would seem inevitable, involving, perhaps, the loss of the whole command. The complete success which attended their efforts proves alike their untiring care and the wisdom of their selection." \*

These regiments, after being mustered, clothed, and armed, left the State for the seat of war.†

The encampments of these regiments were named as follows: Camp Perrine, Trenton; Camp Cadwalader, Beverly; Camp Frelinghuysen, Newark; Camp Vredenburg, Freehold, and Camp Kearney, Flemington.

The several regiments, upon their arrival at the seat of war,

\* Adjutant-General Stockton's Report for 1862.

† *Twenty-first Regiment*, Colonel Van Houten, mustered September 15, 1862, and left the State September 24th. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 928; total, 966. The *Twenty-second Regiment*, Colonel Fornet, mustered September 22d, left the State September 29th. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 899; total, 937. *Twenty-third*, Colonel Ryerson, mustered September 13th, left the State on the 26th. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 955; total, 994. *Twenty-fourth*, Colonel Robertson, mustered September 16th, left the State on the 29th. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 946; total, 985. *Twenty-fifth*, Colonel Derrom, mustered September 29th, left the State October 10th. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 946; total, 984. *Twenty-sixth*, Colonel Morrison, mustered September 18th, left the State the 26th. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 920; total, 958. *Twenty-seventh*, Colonel Mindil, mustered September 19th, left the State October 10th. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 973; total, 1014. *Twenty-eighth*, Colonel Wisewell, mustered September 15th, left the State October 2d. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 881; total, 920. *Twenty-ninth*, mustered September 20th, left the State on the 28th. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 910; total, 949. *Thirtieth*, Colonel Donaldson, mustered September 17th, left the State on the 30th. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 967; total, 1006. *Thirty-first*, Colonel Berthoud, mustered September 17th, left the State on the 26th. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 962; total, 1001.



were attached to the Army of the Potomac, and were engaged in all the principal battles fought during the term of their enlistment; four of them were engaged in the battle of December 13th, on the banks of the Rappahannock, in which terrific conflict they bore themselves with a steadiness and valor worthy of experienced troops.

The Twenty-first Regiment reached Trenton about the 15th of June, was reviewed by Governor Parker, and a few days afterward mustered out of the service.

It was handsomely entertained by a public dinner, which was presided over by the Mayor of Trenton. The Twenty-second Regiment arrived in Trenton on the 22d day of June, and a few days after was finally disbanded, having served out their time of enlistment.

In the month of June, as the Twenty-third Regiment were on their march to Beverly to be finally mustered out, their term of service having expired, they heard at Philadelphia the news of Lee's advance into Pennsylvania, and the supposed danger of Harrisburg, the Capital of the State. Then came the proclamation of Governor Parker a few days afterward, appealing to the people and regiments not yet disbanded, or in process of formation, to hasten to the aid of a sister State. When this appeal was made, less than half of the regiment was in camp, but Colonel Grubb assembled together all who were present, and asked all who would follow him in response to the proclamation of Governor Parker to step two paces to the front, and not a man hesitated.

The only transportation they could get was a coal train, upon which they embarked, and in due time reached Harrisburg, when they were taken to the river, and set to work throwing up rifle pits to prevent the passage of the river, which at this time was very shallow. Here the men worked steadily, from the Colonel down, but before the labor was completed orders were received directing the return of the regiment to Beverly, where they were on the 27th of June mustered out. About the same time the Twenty-fourth was mustered out at Beverly.

The Twenty-fifth reached Beverly on the 8th of June, and on the 20th was mustered out.

The Twenty-sixth reached Newark on the afternoon of the 19th of June, where they were greeted by a grand demonstration of welcome, in which the military, firemen, municipal authorities, and the people participated, and a few days afterward were mustered out.

The morning of the 28th of June found the Twenty-seventh Regiment bivouacked at Elizabethport, from which place they marched to Elizabeth, and early in the afternoon reached Newark, and although their arrival at this place was unexpected, they received a hearty spontaneous welcome, the people greeting them with peals of applause as they marched through the thronged streets to Camp Frelinghuysen, and on the 2d of July they were mustered out.

The Twenty-eighth Regiment arrived at Freehold on the 20th of June, and on the 6th of July was mustered out of service.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment reached Freehold on the 19th of June, and on the 28th was mustered out of service.

The term of service of the Thirtieth Regiment having expired, they proceeded to New Jersey, and in due time were mustered out of service.

Upon the expiration of the term of service of the Thirty-first Regiment, they were returned to New Jersey, and mustered out.

Up to this time there had been five requisitions made in the State for men, all of which had been promptly responded to, and twenty-eight regiments, comprising thirty thousand two hundred and fourteen men had been furnished, twenty-three thousand and forty-two of whom were still in the field, comprised in twenty-four regiments.

The Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, and Twenty-eighth Regiments were engaged in the hottest part of the conflict at Fredericksburg, and each lost heavily in killed and wounded.

The cost to the State of subsisting the eleven nine months' regiments, amounted to fifty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty dollars and thirteen cents, and the sums paid during the year 1862 for organizing, equipping, subsisting and transporting five regiments of infantry, mustered for three years; and ten regiments of ten companies each, and one of eleven companies,

mustered for nine months service, was five hundred and thirty-seven thousand three hundred and thirty-six dollars.

During the summer months while the enrollment under the conscription act of 1863 was being completed, and until the Provost Marshal General should be prepared to commence the draft, it was announced that volunteers, in lieu of drafted men, would be permitted, and the quota for this State was fixed at eight thousand seven hundred and eighty-three men.

Rendezvous were opened simultaneously at Trenton, Beverly, Newark, Freehold, Flemington, and Hudson City, and Post Quartermasters were appointed at each place. The Rendezvous at Trenton was under the command of Colonel William R. Murphy; Post Quartermaster, Captain Joseph Sterling. This Rendezvous was opened on the 3d of August, and closed September 20th. That at Beverly, was under command of Colonel E. Burd Grubb; Captain Benjamin F. Carter, Post Quartermaster. This Rendezvous was opened on the 3d of August, and closed October 3d.

The Rendezvous at Newark was under command of Colonel George W. Mindil; Post Quartermaster, Captain A. B. Baldwin. It was opened on the 3d day of August, and closed September 9th.

The Rendezvous at Freehold was opened on the 3d of August, and closed September 12th. It was under the command of Colonel James S. Yard; Post Quartermaster, Captain James A. Perrine.

The Rendezvous at Flemington was opened on the 3d of August, and closed on the 18th of October. It was under the command of Colonel John J. Cladek; Captain Israel Wells, Post Quartermaster.

The Rendezvous at Hudson City was opened on the 3d of August, and closed September 9th. It was under the command of Colonel J. B. Romar; Post Quartermaster, Captain Garret D. Van Reipen.

The Second Cavalry (Thirty-second Regiment) and Battery D were rendezvoused at Trenton;\* the Thirty-fourth Regiment

---

\* *Thirty-second Regiment*: Colonel, Joseph Kargé; Lieutenant-Colonel, Marcus L. W. Kitchen; Majors, Frederick W. Revere, P. Jones Yorke, Peter

at Beverly;\* the Thirty-third,† except Companies G and F, at Newark. The Thirty-sixth was Rendezvoused at Trenton;‡ the Thirty-fifth at Flemington,§ and Batteries C and E, and Companies G and F of the Thirty-third Regiment at Hudson City.||

The amount expended during the year 1863 for recruiting, subsisting, clothing, and transporting the troops of this State, mustered into the service of the United States, together with ten companies mustered for service in Pennsylvania,¶ was five hun-

D. Vroom, Jr.; Adjutant, J. Lacy Pierson; Quartermaster, James M. Baldwin; Commissary, Wolfgang Mosse; Surgeon, Ferdinand V. Dayton; Assistant Surgeons, John L. Kreuter, John R. Todd; Chaplain, Edwin N. Andrews.

*Battery D*: Captain, George T. Woodbury; First Lieutenants, Charles R. Doane, James B. Morris; Second Lieutenants, Thompson B. Pollard, John H. George.

\* *Thirty-fourth Regiment*: Colonel William H. Lawrence; Lieutenant-Colonel, Timothy C. Moore; Major Gustavus N. Abeel; Adjutant, James Graham; Quartermaster, Able H. Nichols; Surgeon, J. B. Bowen; Assistant Surgeons, Charles H. Suydam, David G. Hetzell; Chaplain, Archibald Beatty.

† *Thirty-third Regiment*: Colonel, George W. Mindil; Lieutenant-Colonel, Enos Fouratt; Major, David A. Peloubet; Adjutant, Stephen Pierson; Quartermaster, James B. Titman; Surgeon, James Reiley; Assistant Surgeons, J. Henry Stiger, Charles W. Stickney; Chaplain, John Faull.

‡ *Thirty-sixth Regiment* (or Third Cavalry): Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison; Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles C. Suydam; Majors, William P. Robeson, Jr., S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, John V. Alstrom; Adjutant, William J. Starks; Quartermaster, John H. Bailey; Commissary, George Patten; Surgeon, William W. Bowlby; Assistant Surgeon, Lawrence O. Morgan; Chaplain, John H. Frazee.

§ *Thirty-fifth Regiment*: Colonel, John J. Cladek; Lieutenant-Colonel, William A. Henry; Major, John B. Sine; Adjutant, J. Augustus Fay, Jr.; Quartermaster, Lemuel R. Young; Surgeon, George E. Summers; Assistant Surgeon, John T. Lanning; Chaplain, Nathaniel L. Upham.

|| *Battery C*: Captain, Christian Woerner; First Lieutenants, John I. Bargfeld, Theodore Tiebel; Second Lieutenants, Julius G. Tuerk, Ernst C. Stahl.

*Battery E*: Captain, Zenas C. Warren; First Lieutenants, Joseph Warren, James Gillen; Second Lieutenants, William Maxwell, Edward Choppell.

¶ These were thirty-day men, under the following commands; Captain William R. Murphy, Company A, National Guard, Trenton; Captain George F. Marshall, Company B, of Trenton; Captain James C. Manning, Company C, Union Light Infantry, of Trenton; Captain Hiram Hughes, Company D, of Lambertville; Captain George Gage, Company E, of Morristown; Captain



dred and ninety-one thousand six hundred and forty dollars and seventy-five cents.

The Thirty-second Regiment having served their full term of enlistment, proceeded to Trenton, and were duly mustered out of service.

The Thirty-third was retained in service until August 2d, 1865, lying near Alexandria, when it was ordered to be mustered out, and proceeded to Newark, where it was mostly raised. The Thirty-fourth was mustered out on the 10th of April, 1866, and reached Trenton on the 30th, where it was paid off and disbanded.

The Thirty-fifth Regiment was continued in service until the 22d of July, 1865, lying near Alexandria, when they were mustered out, and proceeded to Trenton, where their campaigns terminated in a cordial welcome from the populace.

At the surrender of General Lee, and the dissolution of the rebel armies, the Thirty-sixth proceeded to Washington, and thence to Trenton, where it was mustered out.

On the 16th of May, 1864, Governor Parker issued a proclamation in response to a call from the President to raise immediately all the militia force he could, for the period of one hundred days, from the date of muster into the United States service, and to be furnished within fifteen days. No bounty was to be given, neither were their services to be credited upon any draft.

The Thirty-seventh Regiment was organized under this call.\* This regiment left Trenton on the 28th of June, 1864, seven hundred strong, and proceeded direct for Baltimore, from whence they were taken by steamer to City Point. They were mustered out on the 1st of October, 1864.

On the 18th of July, 1864, the President issued a proclama-

---

William J. Roberts, Company F, of Newark; Captain J. Fred. Laumaster, Company G, of Mount Holly; Captain Timothy Colvin, Company H, of Newark; Captain Joseph A. Yard, Company I, of Trenton; Captain John R. Chapin, Rahway Light Artillery, Rahway.

\* *Thirty-seventh Regiment*: Colonel, E. Burd Grubb; Lieutenant-Colonel, John S. Barlow; Major, John Danforth; Adjutant, Peter Grubb; Quartermaster, J. Warren Kinsey; Surgeon, Henry C. Clark; Assistant Surgeons, Morton Robinson, Elwood P. Hancock.

tion for five hundred thousand troops, for one, two, or three years' service, and on the 25th, the Governor issued his proclamation, giving the quota of this State fifteen thousand eight hundred and ninety-one men. The Thirty-eighth Regiment was raised in the summer and fall of 1864. On the 30th of September Colonel William J. Sewell accepted its command and completed the regiment in fifteen days.\* The regiment was sent to Fort Powhattan, about fifteen miles below City Point, where it remained until the surrender of Lee, when it was ordered to City Point, whence it was mustered out, and reached Trenton on the 4th of July, 1865.

The Thirty-ninth Regiment was recruited under the call of July, 1864, for five hundred thousand men, and left Newark early in October of the same year, five companies leaving on the 4th and the others a few days after.†

It joined in the pursuit of General Lee's army at the time they were driven from their stronghold, but was not again actively engaged. After the surrender of the rebels, it proceeded to Alexandria, where it remained in camp until June, when it was ordered to Newark and finally mustered out.

The Fortieth Regiment was organized under General Orders No. 243 (Series of 1864), of the War Department. It was raised under the immediate superintendence of Colonel Stephen R. Gilkyson, who afterwards became its commander, and the last company was mustered in on the 10th of March, 1865.‡

"We have seen that the total number of Regiments furnished by New Jersey during the war was forty, including infantry and

\* *Thirty-eighth Regiment*: Colonel, William J. Sewell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Ashbel W. Angel; Major, William H. Tautum; Adjutant, Edwin G. Smith; Quartermaster, Israel Wells; Surgeon, Richard Thomas, Jr.; Assistant Surgeons, Israel Hart, William S. Combs.

† *Thirty-ninth Regiment*: Colonel, Abram C. Wildrick; Lieutenant-Colonel, James H. Close; Major, William D. Cornish; Adjutant, George S. Smith; Quartermaster, Corra Drake; Surgeon, George R. Sullivan; Assistant Surgeon, George W. Douglass; Chaplain, Edward D. Crane.

‡ *Fortieth Regiment*: Colonel, Stephen R. Gilkyson; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. Augustus Fay, Jr.; Major, Andrew J. Mandeville; Adjutant, George W. Breen; Quartermaster, J. Warner Kinsey; Surgeon, Charles E. Hall; Assistant Surgeons, Harman Heed, Elias Wildman.

cavalry, together with five batteries of artillery. The number of men furnished by the State out of ninety-eight thousand eight hundred and six liable to do military duty, was eighty-eight thousand three hundred and five, being ten thousand and fifty-seven in excess of the number called for by the General Government, and within ten thousand five hundred and one of her entire militia at that time. Of this number seventy-nine thousand three hundred and forty-eight served with State organizations, and the remainder in regiments of other States. The naval and marine enlistments from New Jersey numbered four thousand eight hundred and fifty three."\*

The entire expense to the State for organizing, equipping, subsisting, supplying and transporting her troops, were as follows:

Accoutrements . . . . .	\$16,035 00
Advance pay . . . . .	60,278 00
Arms and ammunition . . . . .	9,701 52
Army transportation . . . . .	74,032 09
Arresting deserters . . . . .	402 85
Barracks and quarters . . . . .	131,593 99
Books and stationery . . . . .	5,438 32
Bounty . . . . .	5,950 00
Camp and garrison equipage . . . . .	161,163 64
Carting and freight . . . . .	19,740 96
Clerk hire . . . . .	135,825 42
Clothing . . . . .	889,448 96
Commandants in charge of Camps of Rendezvous . . . . .	17,718 54
Commissioners to conduct the draft . . . . .	3,974 37
Enrolling the militia preparatory to draft . . . . .	7,363 62
Equipments . . . . .	18,074 03
Examining Surgeons . . . . .	4,364 95
Expenses of volunteer Surgeons and nurses . . . . .	655 84
Forage . . . . .	40,099 61
Horses . . . . .	310,420 00
Hospital expenses . . . . .	17,728 50
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	35,548 72
Ordnance and ordnance stores . . . . .	499,905 37
Organizing the militia preparatory to draft . . . . .	7,018 62
Pay of troops before leaving the State . . . . .	39,577 38
Premiums . . . . .	16,376 00
Printing . . . . .	42,790 87
Postage and telegraphing . . . . .	8,805 75
Recruiting . . . . .	51,618 84
Subsistence . . . . .	174,290 81
Transportation . . . . .	88,442 42
Total . . . . .	\$2,894,384 99

\* "Foster's Rebellion," page 727.

Several companies that had been rejected at home, in consequence of our quotas being filled and the Governor having no authority to accept any more troops, joined a brigade of General Sickles's that was forming in New York, called the Excelsior Brigade, which was placed to the credit of the State of New York, although the men composing it were recruited from all parts of the country. In its first regiment alone (Seventieth New York), three entire companies were recruited in this State, while two others were in great part from this State, and in three other companies there were a number of men from this State; and, in fact, throughout the entire brigade, the men, with the exception of the Fourth Regiment (which was recruited exclusively from the City of New York), were recruited from the States of Pennsylvania, Michigan, and Massachusetts. At the headquarters of the brigade, in December, 1861, it was computed that more than twelve hundred of our citizens were serving in it.

Two companies of the Harris Light Cavalry, of New York (A and B), were raised in Sussex County by General Judson Kilpatrick.

Company A, of the Twentieth New York Volunteers, was also composed of citizens of this State, who served with eminent distinction.

The nucleus of Bramball's Battery, of the same State, was also formed by a company of men from Rahway. This company originally went out as Company K, of the Ninth Regiment, New York State Militia, and at Poolesville, Maryland, they were organized as a six-gun battery, receiving recruits from New Jersey and New York.

In Serrill's Engineers, there were two companies from New Jersey, both of which achieved distinction by their gallant and faithful services, though they never received the credit to which they were entitled, as this was invariably accorded to New York.

The Forty-eighth New York Regiment had two companies from New Jersey. These were Companies D and H. This regiment was raised by Rev. James Perry, D.D., pastor of the Pacific Methodist Episcopal Church of Brooklyn, who was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican War. Company



D, recruited mainly in Trenton, was commanded by Captain D. C. Knowles, Professor in Pennington Seminary, with James O. Paxson, as First, and John Bodine as Second Lieutenants. Company D was known as "The Dic-no-Mores," from the burden of its favorite hymn. Captain Knowles and Lieutenant Paxson, both being men of eminent piety, and many of their command being professors of religion, had infused the same spirit in the entire company, and they were constantly singing devotional songs, the principal one being that above mentioned. During the storming of Fort Wagner they formed a part of the storming party, singing their favorite song during the engagement. It was here that their gallant leader, Captain Paxson, was killed.

Quite a large number of Jerseymen were identified with Pennsylvania Regiments. A company raised at Belvidere by Charles W. Butz, who upon finding our quota filled, proceeded to Philadelphia, and on the 13th of September, 1861, was mustered in as Company I, of Harlan's Independent Cavalry, afterwards designated as the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Many individuals from this State served in organizations of other States, or in the field at large, and there were many of them who achieved distinction. There are, however, only a few of whom we have any account, and can render them justice. Among these we mention Captain William E. Sturges, of Newark, who entered the service as Quartermaster of the Second Regiment, but developing superior executive qualities, was early advanced to a position on the staff of General Kearny. At Williamsburg, as well as other places, in subsequent engagements, he nobly sustained his reputation as a true soldier.

Captain George B. Halsted, also of Newark, was among the earliest volunteers in the National service. On the 16th of April, 1861, he was made Secretary of Commodore Stringham, commanding the Home Squadron, and subsequently of that of his successor, Commodore Goldsborough, with whom he remained until November 9th. On the 31st of August, General Kearny offered him a staff appointment as First Lieutenant, and he reported to that officer on the 11th of November for duty as Aid-de-camp, and remained with him until appointed by Gene-

ral C. C. Augur to the position of Assistant Adjutant-General on his staff, with the rank of Captain of Calvary ; he joined General Augur at Upton Hill, Virginia, in January, 1862. In July, 1863, he was assigned to duty as Assistant Adjutant-General of the Corps d'Afrique, Brigadier-General George L. Andrews commanding, with headquarters at Port Hudson. He remained here until the spring of 1864, when he was ordered North, and assigned to duty in Tennessee with Brigadier-General Augustus L. Chetlain, with headquarters at Memphis. Captain Halsted remained in this department, engaged in organizing colored troops, until late in the summer, when he was ordered to Washington, and subsequently to his home in New Jersey to await orders. He was next assigned to duty with Major-General G. K. Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, then actively besieging Petersburg. Here he remained until the close of the war, participating in all the movements of the corps, and sharing in the battles of Quaker Road, White Oak Road (where he was wounded, but remained on the field), Five Forks and Appomattox Court House. After the dissolution of the armies he was ordered to duty with Brigadier-General John Ely, at Trenton, where he remained until he received his honorable discharge, March 12, 1864, having been in the nation's service, on sea and land, for a period of nearly five years. He was breveted Major, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services.

George Arrowsmith, a native of Middletown, Monmouth County, entered the service as Captain of the Twenty-sixth New York Regiment, May 26, 1861. This regiment was assigned to Brigadier-General McDowell's Division, where, in a short time, the intrepidity of Arrowsmith soon procured him universal favor. In the fight at Culpepper, his gallantry was so conspicuous as to lead to his promotion by General Towers, to be Assistant Adjutant-General of his brigade. In the second battle of Bull Run he again distinguished himself, and when General Towers was wounded, led his command. He was afterwards made Lieutenant-Colonel, in which capacity he distinguished himself at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg.

Company A, National Guard, of Trenton, then under com-

mand of Captain William R. Murphy, was, as previously stated, the first to offer their services to the Governor.

The Adjutant-General in his report to the Legislature, says of this company: "Company A, National Guard, of Trenton, was organized November 30, 1860, and at the time the war broke out was in a fine state of discipline. It had in its ranks the best young men of the city. It was the first company under arms in the North, and it is claimed, as I think with truth, that Captain Murphy issued the first military order which was promulgated after the publication of the President's proclamation. From the hour when the company was detailed for service at the State Arsenal, the most vigorous discipline commenced, and Captain Murphy became the great drill-master of the organization. Of the fifty-six men on constant duty there, forty-five enlisted in the army, or received commissions therein. The company boasts to-day, with none to challenge it, that it sent, for its size, more men to the war than any organization in the North. On the 19th of June, 1863, having recruited their depleted ranks, under the call of Governor Curtin "for the emergency," they hurried to Harrisburg, passing on the route Pennsylvania companies organizing, and were the first to report to Governor Curtin for assignment to duty. As men of another State they were warmly complimented by him for their alacrity and splendid discipline.\*

---

\* The main facts connected with the above are taken from Foster's "New Jersey Rebellion," published by authority of the State.

From the Roll of Honor of Company A we have been permitted to make the following extracts of the subsequent career of some of the men connected with their organization:

Captain William R. Murphy, Colonel Tenth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers. Corporal George Heisler, Second Lieutenant United States Marines, afterward First Lieutenant of same; injured by concussion of a shell at the attack on New Orleans, assisted for two hours on flag-ship Hartford in the bombardment of Vicksburg, and afterward died in the hospital at Memphis, Tennessee. Corporal James W. Mc Neely, First Lieutenant Company G, Tenth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers; Captain Company G; Major Second New Jersey Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second and afterward Colonel. Corporal Henry R. Clark, Second Lieutenant Company A, Fifth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; killed at the battle of Gettys-

During the entire war, New Jersey had ample reason to be proud of her citizen soldiery, for on every battle-field that their services were called into requisition, they acquitted themselves

---

burg. Joseph Abbott, Jr., First Lieutenant Company B., Seventh Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; aid to General Hooker; Provost-Marshall of Hooker's Division, with the rank of Captain; Captain Company B, Seventh Regiment, and killed at the second battle of Bull Run. Caldwell K. Hall, Adjutant Fifth Regiment; Chief of Ordnance, General Hooker's Staff; aid to General Patterson; wounded at the battle of Williamsburg; Major, Fourteenth Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourteenth; Brevet Brigadier-General United States Volunteers. James C. Hunt, First Lieutenant Company I, First New Jersey Cavalry; Second Lieutenant Second Cavalry (Regulars); Adjutant Second Cavalry; First Lieutenant Second Cavalry; Captain Second Cavalry; Brevet Major. De Klyn Lalor, First Lieutenant Company E, Fifth New Jersey; killed at the battle of Williamsburg. Daniel Lodor, Jr., First Lieutenant Company A, Sixth New Jersey; aid to General Peck; Major Tenth New Jersey. William C. McCall, First Lieutenant Company B, Sixth Regiment; Captain Fourteenth Infantry (Regulars). Charles J. McConnell, Third Assistant Engineer, United States Navy; Second Assistant Engineer, United States Navy, and First Assistant Engineer. John C. McLaughlin, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; Fourth Sergeant in the same; Third Sergeant in same; taken prisoner in hospital at Savage's Station, Virginia; released, and died soon after in the hospital at Philadelphia. Charles V. C. Murphy, First Lieutenant Company A, Tenth Regiment; Provost Marshal of Washington; aid to General Wadsworth; prisoner at Richmond. T. Malcolm Murphy, Sergeant-Major Second New Jersey Cavalry; Captain Company A, Third Cavalry; Major Third Cavalry. William Sloan, Sergeant Company A, Fifteenth New Jersey; Captain United States Colored Troops; Second Lieutenant Eleventh United States Infantry. John Steele, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; Second Sergeant of Twenty-third; First Sergeant of same; First Lieutenant Company K, Third New Jersey Cavalry. William S. Stryker, private in three months' militia; Paymaster United States Army; aid to General Gillmore, with the rank of Major, in the siege of Charleston; breveted Lieutenant-Colonel, and at present Adjutant-General of the State. Caleb C. Van Syckel, enlisted in Company G, Fourth Regiment; First Sergeant Company C, same regiment; Second Lieutenant Company C: prisoner at Richmond; First Lieutenant Company F; Captain Company H. Peter D. Vroom, Jr., Adjutant First Regiment; wounded in the battle at South Mountain; Major Second Cavalry; First Lieutenant, Third United States Cavalry (Regulars); breveted Captain and Major. Edgar Whitaker, enlisted in Company C, Fourth Regiment; Second Sergeant Company C; First Sergeant; Second Lieutenant; Adjutant Twenty-ninth Regiment; aid-de-



nobly, and ably sustained the reputation of Jersey Blues. In some of the most difficult enterprises of the war, the Jersey troops occupied a prominent position, and from the first battle at Bull Run to the final surrender at Appomattox, they were constantly in service, and in almost all engagements were complimented for their bravery and valor by their general officers.

We have always felt justly proud of them, for no troops could have behaved better when their services were called into requisition than they did, and the State owes them a debt of gratitude they can never pay. The best provision within the power of the State was made for them, and their families during their absence, all of which was highly appreciated by the men themselves, who felt while they were absent fighting their country's battles, their wives and little ones at home were well cared for by the munificence of a State that well appreciated their services and the hardships endured in the camp and on the field of battle, and used every means in their power to add to their comfort.

And when, by reason of their time of service having expired, or the war had closed and they returned to their homes, they were received with every demonstration within the power of their fellow citizens to bestow upon them, in which all classes joined to do them honor and show their appreciation of their noble services.

On the 9th of March, 1869, the Legislature passed the National Guard Law, enrolling the militia of the State under said law. The act specifies that the "National Guard of the State of New Jersey" shall consist of not more than sixty companies of infantry,\* and such batteries not more than two, and such cavalry companies not more than six, as may be authorized by the commander-in-chief, to be organized into brigades, in num-

camp to General G. B. Paul. John J. Willis, Captain Company C, Eleventh Regiment; Aaron Wilks, Second Lieutenant Company B, Sixth Regiment; First Lieutenant Company B; Adjutant Sixth Regiment; killed at the battle of Williamsburg. Samuel K. Wilson, Jr., Captain Company I, Twenty-eighth Regiment; Major of same. James C. Hillman, Third Assistant Engineer, United States Navy. Frank V. Paxson, Assistant Surgeon, Seventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers.

\* Amended March 21, 1872, allowing ten additional companies of colored infantry. This was repealed by act of March 9, 1877, and the number reduced to forty-eight companies of infantry and one battery of artillery.

ber not more than three, and to be comprised in one division. The officers to be as follows: the Governor to be commander-in-chief, with the following staff: four aides-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, whose term of office should expire with that of the Governor; one adjutant-general, and one quartermaster-general, with the rank of brigadier-general; one surgeon-general, with the rank of brigadier-general; one inspector-general, one judge-advocate general, one assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel of cavalry; the quartermaster-general to be acting commissary-general, and the inspector-general to be acting paymaster-general.

The division was to be officered by one major-general, with the following staff: three aides-de-camp, with the rank of major; one inspector, one assistant adjutant-general, and one surgeon, with the rank of colonel; one paymaster, and one quartermaster, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. There was also to be one brigadier-general to each brigade, with the following staff: one inspector and one assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel; one quartermaster, one surgeon, and one paymaster, with the rank of major; two aides-de-camp, with the rank of captain. To each regiment, one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, and one major; to each battalion, one major; the regiment or battalion staff to consist of one adjutant, one quartermaster, and one paymaster, with the rank of first lieutenant; one surgeon, with the rank of major; one assistant surgeon, with the rank of first lieutenant; one chaplain, to rank as captain; one sergeant-major, one quartermaster-sergeant, one commissary-sergeant, and one principal musician; and to each company there shall be one captain, one first, and one second lieutenant, five sergeants, five corporals, two musicians, and not less than forty nor more than eighty privates.

That part of the act of 1869 empowering the Governor to order an encampment of all the National Guard once in three years was repealed in 1877, except in cases where it was necessary to repel invasion, or subdue insurrection or riot, or when called to aid the civil authority in the preservation of the public peace or the enforcement of law, or when called into active service by the President of the United States.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

1870—1876.

*Centennial Exhibition—Appropriations—State Centennial Board—Coöperation of the women of the State—Individual subscriptions—State Buildings—State days—Governor Bedle's reception by New Jersey residents of Philadelphia—Address of welcome by E. C. Knight—Address of Hon. Abram Browning—Number of exhibits from New Jersey—Agricultural exhibits—Geological—Educational—Awards for exhibits.*

AS early as 1870 the American people seemed to demand that some public exhibition of the growth and prosperity of our country should be made, at the close of the Centennial year of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence.

At this early day no definite plan had been fixed upon, and it was undetermined as to whether it should be a national exhibition of the products of the country or an international one, many of our people advocating the former, but still more the latter.

After having determined to make it an international exhibition, in which all nations could compete in their arts and manufactures, all eyes seemed instinctively to turn to Philadelphia, the place where the Declaration of Independence was considered and adopted, and where, from Independence Hall, it was proclaimed, the place where Washington received his commission as Commander-in-Chief of the American army; the place in which the articles of confederation and perpetual union were agreed to in Congress, November 15th, 1777; and from which they were declared adopted, July 9th, 1778; in it the Constitution of the United States was formed, September 17th, 1787. In this edifice, and in this city, almost every name and every incident connected with the birth of the nation is associated. In Carpenters' Hall the first Congress assembled September 5th, 1774, and in it Patrick Henry poured forth his passionate appeals for liberty which so electrified the colonies.

The place around which so many associations of Revolutionary history clustered, seemed to be the most appropriate and fitting in which to hold the greatest exhibition of modern times; added to this, they had one of the handsomest parks for the purpose, a thing that no other city could present within their corporate limits. All these things combined rendered Philadelphia the most appropriate place for the Exhibition.

Congress taking these things in view, passed an act, which was approved by the President of the United States on the 3d of March, 1871, entitled "An act to provide for celebrating the One Hundredth Anniversary of American Independence, by holding an International Exhibition of Arts, Manufactures, and Products of the Soil and Mine, in the City of Philadelphia and State of Pennsylvania, in the year Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-six."

And on the 1st of June, 1872, "An act relative to the Centennial International Exhibition to be held in the City of Philadelphia, State of Pennsylvania, in the year Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-six," was approved. This act created a body corporate, to be known as the Centennial Board of Finance, and named the corporators from the several States; those from New Jersey were: At large, Joel Parker, Charles S. Olden, Marcus L. Ward, Theodore F. Randolph. First District: Thomas H. Whitney, Thomas R. McKeen. Second District: Charles Hewitt, Gershom Mott. Third District: James Bishop, Amos Clark, Jr. Fourth District: William Cowen, Charles Sitgreaves. Fifth District: Louis B. Cobb, Abram S. Hewitt. Sixth District: Thomas B. Peddie, George Peters. Seventh District: Benjamin G. Clark, Aeneas Fitzpatrick.

On the 5th of June, 1875, an act was approved authorizing the President of the United States to extend a cordial invitation to the Governments of other nations to be represented and take part in the International Exposition to be held at Philadelphia, under the auspices of the Government of the United States.

On the 4th of March, 1874, "An act relating to the Centennial Celebration of American Independence" was approved. This act authorized the Governor, Comptroller and Treasurer to subscribe on behalf of and in the name of the State of New



Jersey, for ten thousand shares of the Centennial stock, at the par value of ten dollars each, making the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, to aid in the erection of the buildings and for other general purposes incident to the Exhibition.

On the 8th of April, 1875, the act authorizing the Governor to nominate, to be confirmed by the Senate, seven persons, residents of the State, to constitute "The New Jersey State Centennial Board," to coöperate with the United States Centennial Commissioner and Alternate Commissioners, was approved. The duty of this board was to coöperate with the United States Centennial Commission in encouraging and forwarding the objects of the International Exhibition, and especially to organize, prepare, superintend and have the general management of the New Jersey department of the Centennial Exhibition; to disseminate throughout this State information regarding said proposed Exhibition; to take measures to secure the coöperation of scientific, agricultural, mechanical, manufacturing and other associations in the several counties; to appoint coöperative local committees (where the people of the locality do not appoint), representing the respective industries of the State; to stimulate local action designed to make the New Jersey department of the Exhibition worthy of the State; to encourage the production of articles suitable for the Exhibition; to render assistance in furthering the finance and other interests of the Exhibition, and furnish information to the United States Centennial Commission, and to the people of the State, on all subjects connected with the success thereof.

The board was to be continued until such time after the close of the Exhibition as would be necessary to complete and settle the business connected therewith, not later than the 1st day of January, 1877.

The services of this board were to be rendered gratuitously, but their necessary expenses attending and consequent upon the discharge of their duties, were to be paid.

That to pay the necessary expenses attending and consequent upon the discharge of their duties, and to enable the State Geologist to prepare and arrange for exhibition specimens of the minerals of the State and other articles belonging to his depart-

ment; and for such aid and assistance as shall be necessary to carry out the objects of the act, the sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated.

By a supplementary act approved February 15, 1876, the further sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated, and by act approved March 15, 1876, in order to enable the State Board of Education to secure a proper exhibit of the educational interests of the State, the sum of four thousand dollars was appropriated, making in all the sum of one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars. This was more than was appropriated by any other State except Pennsylvania.

Governor Parker was from the first an unwavering friend and efficient advocate of the Centennial celebration. He briefly referred to it in his message of 1873, and in 1874 very forcibly and at considerable length urged the Legislature and citizens of New Jersey to prompt and vigorous measures in the interest of the Exhibition.

“The members of both Houses in 1874 were largely in accord with the Governor, and the people generally throughout the State, upon that subject. At this juncture, however, there was not entire unanimity evinced in reference to the propriety of a legislative appropriation in behalf of the enterprise. But the conviction was becoming daily more universal that, as a State, we were not at liberty to withhold our approval of the scheme, nor our hearty and substantial coöperation in the patriotic endeavor to render the Centennial year conspicuous and memorable for all time.

“The proposed Philadelphia jubilee was now everywhere the topic of thought and conversation, and was to take prominence in all legislative deliberations that winter, with the view to secure donations or some other form of State aid to the undertaking.

“The Governor’s spirited utterances to the two Houses were responded to with encouraging promptness. A bill was introduced as soon as the two Houses were ready for work, authorizing an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars, to be invested in Centennial stock. Ours being the pioneer State to proffer aid in this way and for this purpose, the amount proposed was thought by some to be too large, and by others at least

wholly inexpedient or unconstitutional. There were honest differences of opinion upon the subject which did not necessarily betoken an unfriendly feeling towards the celebration.”\*

Governor Bedle, in his Inaugural Message, in speaking of the approaching Centennial, referred to it in the following language: “The people ought not to overlook the importance of securing to our State a representation in the National Centennial commensurate with her dignity, her history and growth, and to encourage and arrange for it. It is desirable that provision be made at this session for the appointment of a suitable commission.”

As a committee on Centennial Celebration, the Senate appointed William J. Sewell, of Camden; Samuel Hopkins, of Gloucester, and George Dayton, of Bergen, and the House of Assembly appointed Levi French, of Burlington; William W. Gill, of Union; George W. Patterson, of Monmouth; Josephus Shann, of Middlesex, and John J. Toffey, of Hudson.

On the 8th of April, 1875, the Governor gave his approval to the bill entitled “An act to authorize the appointment of a Centennial Board for this State, and to define its duties.” The bill provided that the Governor should appoint seven persons, residents of the State, to be confirmed by the Senate, and on the 9th he nominated Thomas H. Whitney, First Congressional District; Samuel C. Brown, Second District; Henry L. Janeway, Third District; John T. Bird, Fourth District; Thomas N. Dale, Fifth District; Sanford B. Hunt, Sixth District; Nathan W. Condict, Seventh District.

The above-named persons were duly confirmed. Subsequently, Edward N. Bettie was appointed for the First Congressional District, in the place of Thomas H. Whitney, who declined to serve.

Governor Bedle was earnest and anxious to have our State, and every interest connected with it, well displayed in the Exhibition, and in his annual message of 1876, he again urged the attention of the Legislature to the subject, that ample provision might be made to complete the preparations in a proper manner. He said: “The Commissioners have been very dili-

---

\* Report of Centennial Commissioners, pages 38, 39.

gent in providing for a proper representation of the State at the Centennial in Philadelphia. No State will reap a more durable benefit from the Exhibition than this."

The Commissioners "thought it desirable to secure the coöperation of the women of the United States in the great work of celebrating the One Hundredth Anniversary of American Independence." Mrs. E. P. Gillespie, of Philadelphia, and twelve other ladies and their associates were constituted the "Woman's Branch of the United States Centennial Commission," with authority to appoint associates and agents throughout the States and Territories. The central bureau of this organization was very properly located in Philadelphia.

Mrs. William L. Dayton and Mrs. John G. Stevens were appointed on behalf of this State, with power to select county committees. The amount of money realized by this commission was \$16,384.68, which was disbursed as follows: Invested in Centennial Stock, \$4,670; donated to Mrs. Gillespie, for general purposes connected with the Woman's Department, \$3,156.29; donated to State Building, \$8,558.39.

Besides the above, the individual subscriptions from our State to the Stock of the Exhibition amounted to \$6,574, making a total amount from all sources, of \$146,958.68, or 56½ per cent. of the whole amount of State and individual stock subscriptions received from all the States and Territories of the Union, excepting Pennsylvania and New York. The former subscribed to the stock \$1,749,468, and the latter, \$262,922. Of the latter, \$10,000 was from the Legislature, for the use of the New York Board of Commissioners; the remaining sum was from individual sources.

The honor is claimed by the Commissioners from this State of having originated the erection of State buildings. These were found to be of vast importance to visitors from the State they represented; for as the season advanced, and the heat became oppressive, it was found that these resting-places were of great advantage, and become more and more a recognized necessity.

The Commissioners, in their report to the Legislature, speak as follows upon this point: "It was assumed that a larger ratio



of our State population would frequent the Exhibition than possibly any other State except Pennsylvania. This expectation was fully realized, and both our location and building admirably met the requirements of the occasion.

“The total number of registered names at the ‘Headquarters’ was one hundred and six thousand, and the largest registry on a single day was, of course, that of ‘Jersey Day,’ August 24th, when it numbered one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six

“Frequent daily estimates were made by those in charge to ascertain as nearly as possible what proportion of the visitors took the time and trouble to register, and it seemed to be fairly assumed that about one in ten, thus indicating a total of not less than one million of visitors, or a daily average of about 6,400. As a matter of course, every State and nation was represented in this mass, attracted thither, some by the propensity to follow the crowd, and others by the striking exterior of the building. Of the 106,000 registered names, it was found that about ten per cent., were not citizens of New Jersey.”

This building was purchased and reërected, substantially in its original form, at Haaddonfield, Camden County, for the purposes of a town hall.

The New Jersey Commissioners also claim the credit of having been the originators of the State days, one of the attractive features of which was historical addresses relating to the particular State represented. The Governors of each were to announce by proclamation the days selected, and invite a general participation on the part of their citizens.

Governor Bedle selected August 24th for the reunion of the citizens of New Jersey. The authorities of the cities and towns were called upon to interest themselves, with a view to secure a very general representation at the Governor’s reception at the State Building, which was to be one of the prominent ceremonies of the day.

“In the cities public meetings were held, and committees were appointed to make the necessary arrangements with railroad companies for cheap transportation. It was the signal for an outpouring of the people from the remotest corners of our State, and it was estimated that not less than thirty thousand

of our own State's people gathered to take part in the ceremonies of the day.

"The Centennial authorities and the citizens of Philadelphia were alive and anxious that the first State Day should be a success. A reception committee, composed of New Jersey residents in Philadelphia, had been appointed, consisting of E. C. Knight, chairman; the Hon. Morton McMichael, Richard J. Dobbins, Hon. B. H. Brewster, Dr. Joseph Pancoast, Samuel Bishop, S. E. Stokes, J. B. Lippincott, Furman Sheppard, Edward Browning, James H. Stevenson, John W. Stokes, Louis A. Godey, Dr. E. C. Jayne, and Joseph H. Chapman.

"At eleven o'clock the above committee met Governor Bedle and a large party of his friends at the Centennial railroad depot, when the chairman, E. C. Knight, addressed the Governor as follows: 'On behalf of the citizens of Philadelphia we greet you and your friends and all the visitors from New Jersey to the Centennial with a hearty welcome. New Jersey, for her liberal subscription and many other good acts, is entitled to our warmest thanks and consideration.'

"Governor Bedle responded by an expression of his hearty thanks, in the name of the people and commonwealth he represented, for the welcome thus extended. He said the day was a proud one for Jersey and Jerseymen, and would be ever memorable to them, and expressed his special gratification in being received on the part of the city of Philadelphia by a delegation of gentlemen, of whom, as he had been informed, all were native Jerseymen.

"At the conclusion of the outside reception, the committee led the Governor and party across the avenue into the grounds, where they were met by members of the Board of Finance, with President John Welsh at the head, President J. R. Hawley and Director-General Goshorn, and the New Jersey Board of Commissioners."\*

The Governor was then escorted to the Judges' Hall to hear the address of Hon. Abram Browning, who had been selected for that purpose.

Mr. Browning spoke of the growth of New Jersey in popula-

---

\* Centennial Commissioners' Report, pages 55, 56.

tion and wealth, during the one hundred years of her existence as a State, as comparing favorably with that of her twelve sister States, with which, on the memorable fourth day of July, 1776, she commenced her career.

“On that day, now consecrated to civil liberty—in this country, at least—with a heroism almost without a parallel, she joined her sister colonies in the solemn Declaration which absolved them from all allegiance to the British Crown, and proclaimed them ‘*free and independent States.*’

“The names of New Jersey’s representatives—Stockton, Witherspoon, Hopkinson, Hart, and Clark—are signed to that august declaration, which now challenges and receives the admiration of the civilized world. With them she vowed. With them she bled. Her sons and soil bared their bosoms to the strife. The fields of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth were the hinges of the Revolution; on them despondency turned to hope. There courage took, afresh, the energy and endurance which crowned with laurels that eventful contest. We point to those names and to those fields with pride. They are ours.”

He then gave a history of the first English title to the territory of which New Jersey is a part, in 1497, five years after the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, and of the claim subsequently laid by the Dutch, to that portion of New Jersey lying on the Hudson north of New York; and, in connection with the Swedes, who had also taken possession of the lands on the Delaware from Cohansey to Gloucester.

After giving an account of the first settlement by the English, Mr. Browning proceeded to the growth of New Jersey in population during the first one hundred years of her existence. Having ascertained from “Smith’s History,” published in 1765, that the population at that time was *one hundred thousand*, he computed for the ensuing eleven years to 1776, an increase of twenty-five thousand, making on the fourth day of July, 1776, as the total population of New Jersey *one hundred and twenty-five thousand*.

This computation was made for the reason that no United States census was made until 1790, fourteen years after the Declaration of Independence, seven years after the close of the

war, and three years after the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. In 1826, at the close of the first fifty years, the population of New Jersey was three hundred thousand. This shows an increase during the first half-century of one hundred and seventy-five thousand, or *one hundred and forty per cent.*

"In 1875, one year before the close of the second half-century, the population was 1,019,413. Add *one and one-fifth per cent.* for the ensuing year, and we have at the close of the second half-century a population of 1,200,000; showing an increase of nine hundred thousand during the last fifty years, or *three hundred per cent.* instead of *one hundred and forty per cent.* during the preceding period of fifty years.

"In the first century, then, of her existence, New Jersey grew from one hundred and twenty-five thousand to one million two hundred thousand. Her population to-day is nearly, if not quite, ten times what it was in 1776. At this rate of increase during the coming century, New Jersey will contain on the fourth day of July, 1976, *twelve millions* of people, nearly equal to *one-third* of the entire population of the United States in 1870, and more than the aggregate populations of England, Ireland and Scotland one hundred years ago.

"The *location* of New Jersey, between the two great cities of the Union, favors her continued growth. It was not, however, so considered at the first. Those cities drew largely on the talent and enterprise of the State. Her bright young men especially, sought wealth and position in them. This led the philosophic but facetious Dr. Franklin, at his neighbor's expense to perpetuate the witticism, *that New Jersey resembled a beer barrel tapped at both ends, with all the live beer running into Philadelphia and New York.*

"This may have been so then; but the reverse is true now. They are paying us back with usury. '*The taps are spiled.*' The overflow is from the cities into the State. Their wealth and refinement are fast building rival cities on our shores, and ornamenting our hills and valleys with palatial residences and sloping lawns. And our whole seacoast, from Sandy Hook to Cape May, is becoming brilliant with hotels and cottages for summer resort.



“The growth of New Jersey in population compares favorably with that of the other twelve original States.

“In making the comparison I assume that at the Declaration of Independence the population of the *thirteen* States was *two and a half millions*. In verification of this, fourteen years afterwards, according to the census of 1790, their population was a fraction less than four millions.

“In 1776, as already stated, New Jersey had a population of 125,000; leaving for the other twelve States 2,375,000. In 1870, ninety-four years after, the population of New Jersey had increased to 906,096; while that of the others had become 15,992,096. New Jersey had increased her population *seven and a quarter times*; while the other twelve States had increased theirs but *six and three-quarter times*. And this, notwithstanding the area of the twelve States is *some forty times greater than that of New Jersey*.

“While New Jersey has thus grown in population—more than keeping pace with her twelve sister States—the United States as a whole, have grown much more. From thirteen States, skirted along the Atlantic, they have become thirty-eight States, stretching across the Continent to the Pacific. From a population of two and a half millions, their population has become forty millions—*sixteen times* their original. At this rate of increase, a century hence the United States will contain a population of *six hundred and forty millions*—more than half the present population of the entire globe!”

In speaking upon the wealth of the State, Mr. Browning, among other things, said: “New Jersey has an area of about eight thousand square miles—equal to five million acres. These lands, with the improvements upon them, must have been the main wealth of the colonists a century ago.”

“In order to liquidate New Jersey’s quota of the expenses of the then late French War, by annual payments of forty thousand dollars, currency, to be assessed mainly on the lands of the several counties, it was, in substance, enacted in 1769, ‘that all profitable tracts of land, held by deed, patent, or survey, whereon an improvement is made, the whole tract shall be valued, at the discretion of the assessors in each respective county of this

colony,' not exceeding one dollar per acre, and not less than twenty-five cents.

"At this estimate 5,000,000 acres at \$1 per acre would be . . . \$5,000,000

"Improvements, including towns and villages . . . . . 5,000,000

"Personalty, now less than half, then certainly not more . . . 5,000,000

"Making a total value of real and personal estate . . . . . \$15,000,000

"The population of New Jersey then (1776) was one hundred and twenty-five thousand. This total wealth, distributed, would be \$120 for each inhabitant; or \$600 for each family of five persons.

"According to the census of 1870, the real and personal property of the people of New Jersey was then (omitting fractions) *nine hundred and forty-one million* dollars, more than sixty times their wealth a century before. Her population has now become 1,200,000; their individual wealth \$800 instead of \$120; and for each family of five persons, \$4,000, instead of \$600.

"In wealth New Jersey has kept pace with her sister States. Taking the census of 1870, the true value of all the property, real and personal, of the people of the United States was, in round numbers, *thirty thousand million dollars*. This amount distributed equally to forty millions of people would give to each *seven hundred and fifty dollars*. The per capita shares of the people of New Jersey, in a distribution of their own wealth, is *eight hundred dollars*."

In speaking of soils he says: "In size, New Jersey is the *thirty-third* State of the Union. Thirty-two are each, except Massachusetts, very much larger. Omitting fractions, by the census of 1870 the farm lands of the United States, amounting to 408,000,000 acres, are valued at \$9,263,000,000, and their annual product at \$2,448,000,000. The average value is twenty-three dollars, and their annual product is six dollars per acre.

"New Jersey farms head the list. Her three million acres in farms (nearly two-thirds of the whole) are valued at \$258,000,000; their annual products at \$43,000,000. In value, therefore, eighty-six dollars per acre, nearly four times the general average; and in product fourteen dollars and thirty cents, more than double the general average.

"It is thus proved that, either by superior culture or local

advantages, or both, the farms of New Jersey are largely more valuable and productive than those of the other States."

In mining, taking the census of 1870, as heretofore, as the basis, he says: "While the capital invested in mining in New Jersey is, in actual amount, the *twelfth* of all the States of the Union, yet, in the ratio of its territory, it is the *first* of all the States of the Union, except Pennsylvania and Maryland. The net profits of mining throughout the country, simply as an industry, were *eighteen* per cent.; the profits in New Jersey at the same time were *twenty-eight* per cent., ten per cent. over the general average, and confining the estimate of profits to the twenty-three States in which mining constitutes a leading industry, New Jersey is the *seventh* on the list."

Upon the subject of manufacturing, Mr. Browning said: "While New Jersey is but the *seventeenth* in population, she is yet the *eighth* in the amount of capital invested in manufactures. Of the seven States having each a larger capital than New Jersey, six of them have severally populations ranging from one and a-half to five times that of hers. Connecticut only is less populous.

"There is one branch of manufacture in New Jersey comparatively new and growing in this country, which will justify, I think, particular mention. I refer to the manufacture of silk. In this our State occupies an advanced position.

"It appears by the census of 1870 that but seven States had then any capital invested in this manufacture; combined, it amounted to only about six million dollars, viz.:

New Jersey capital invested	.....	\$2,166,500
Pennsylvania	" .....	1,429,000
Connecticut	" .....	1,414,130
New York	" .....	800,500
Massachusetts	" .....	412,000
New Hampshire	" .....	5,000
Vermont	" .....	4,000
Total		..... \$6,231,130

"Of this capital, New Jersey had then invested a fraction over one-third.

"Since 1870 this industry has seemingly been concentrating

itself at Paterson, in this State. Omitting fractions, the capital then invested at Paterson in silk manufacture was two millions; in 1875 it was six millions. The number of operatives was then twenty-eight hundred; now, eight thousand.

"Smith, in his History published in 1765, particularly enumerates the church edifices of each county and of each sect. He made the number *one hundred and sixty-nine*. According to the census of 1870, there were then 1,384 church edifices in New Jersey, valued at \$18,347,150. The average of each church was \$13,379; for each inhabitant, \$20; and for each family of five persons, \$100. And between 1765 and 1870 the number of church edifices had increased eight-fold, their average value four-fold, their gross value six-fold, and their *per capita* value five-fold."

Mr. Browning dwelt extensively on the admirable school-system of New Jersey. In consequence of the great length of the address, we have only indulged in random extracts. From that part of his address on common schools we can only make a few extracts.

He says, "the true value of all the property of the people of the United States, according to the estimate of the census of 1870, was a small fraction over \$30,000,000,000. This was our national capital. Safely invested at four per cent., clear of all taxes and expenses, the national income would be \$1,200,000,000. In that year the several States, through their common-school organizations, raised for common-school purposes \$81,277,686, a fraction less than seven per cent. of the entire national income. That is, the people of the United States contribute seven per cent. of their entire income to common-school education alone.

"What a magnificent charity is here! This great nation, considered as a whole, annually raises by voluntary taxation of her citizens and contributes an amount equal to seven per cent. of the entire net income of their property for the education of the children of the poor.

"Upon a carefully-prepared *per capita* list of the annual contributions of the several States to common-school education, and of the values of common-school property in the several



States, I find that New Jersey stands number thirteen on the contribution list, and number eleven on the property list. Twelve States are above her, and twenty-five below. She has not been *rash*, nor yet *slow*, in well-doing. She was not the first, by any means, to abstract by taxation the property of one for the use of another. She stood long and firm in the *ancient way* that private property was sacred, except for actual public use, and then only upon just compensation to the *owner*, and not to the *public*. At length yielding to the *necessity* demanded by our peculiar institutions, she consented, on conviction, to make this great *public charity* the exception which proves the rule."

At the conclusion of the address, Mr. S. C. Brown, President of the State Board, invited the vast assemblage to visit the New Jersey State Building and take part in the Governor's reception ceremonies.

A long line was formed, headed by Governors Bedle and Hartranft, General J. R. Hawley, President John Welsh, Director-General Goshorn, the orator of the day, Hon. Abram Browning, ex-Governors Parker and Newell, ex-Senator Stockton, the State officers, members of the State Senate and House of Assembly, with hundreds of other prominent citizens.

Having arrived at the New Jersey State Building, Commissioner Brown delivered an address of welcome to his Excellency the Governor and all Jerseymen. Governor Bedle made an appropriate response in which he referred to the fact of their reception in Philadelphia on that occasion by native Jerseymen.

Addresses were then made by General Hawley and Mr. Welsh, President of the Board of Finance.

After which the party dined at the American Restaurant, where addresses were made by Governors Bedle and Hartranft, Samuel C. Brown, of Trenton, Furman Sheppard, District Attorney of the City of Philadelphia, ex-Senator Bettie, of Camden, Hon. Orestes Cleveland, of Jersey City, and Thomas H. Dudley, of Camden, member of the Centennial Finance Board.

As near as could be ascertained the total number of exhibitors from New Jersey was five hundred and two. Of the above number two hundred and sixty were located in the Main Build-

ing, Machinery Hall, and their annexes. The number of articles embraced in these exhibits is stated at thirty-two thousand eight hundred and sixteen, their estimated value \$198,852, and the cost of placing them on exhibition \$88,013.

In the Agricultural Exhibit from this State, there were seventy-one different kinds of native woods growing wild in the State.

This first effort to collect the native woods of New Jersey was heartily seconded by all those who had opportunity to contribute. The specimens were all given by the owners of the lands where they grew.

E. H. Wright, of Stockholm, Passaic County, collected forty species and varieties—all these coming from Sussex and Passaic Counties. Nearly all of them were got in Vernon Township, Sussex County, and West Milford Township in Passaic County.

N. N. Crane & Co., of Caldwell, Essex County, collected ten species. These were from the valley of the Passaic River, near Caldwell.

George W. Mettler, of New Brunswick, gave three species.

E. F. Roberts, of South Amboy, gave two specimens.

Samuel W. Jones, Atlantic Township, Monmouth County, collected thirty-one species, most of them from his own farm.

I. G. Smock, Atlantic Township, Monmouth County, gave locust and sassafras, and collected five species.

Garret S. Luyster, of Middletown, Monmouth County, gave the box tree.

Hon. William I. James, of Toms River, Ocean County, furnished the holly and magnolia.

H. A. Green, of Atco, Camden County, contributed ten species.

J. H. & M. M. Cook, of Hanover, gave a pin oak and a river birch.

In this department was also exhibited the various marls and fertilizers of the State; soils and subsoils, consisting of Gneiss, Magnesian Limestone, Slate Soil, Triassic, Greensand Marl, Tertiary Formation, Drift, and Post-Tertiary Formations.

Of the State Geological Survey, there were on exhibition one thousand and thirty-eight specimens, and there were one hundred and ninety-three others intended for exhibition, but which

were not placed there, for want of room. These comprised Azoic, Silurian, Devonian, Triassic, Cretaceous, Tertiary and Recent Formations; Minerals, Building Materials, Magnetic Iron Ores, Hematite, Zinc Ores, Ores of Copper, Lead and Arsenic, Clays (unclassified), Glass Sand, Sand for Casting, Moulding, etc., and miscellaneous products. Besides these, there were Metal lurgical Products, consisting of Zinc, both in the ore and manufactured into Statuettes, etc.; Iron, in all its different forms and varieties; Fire Bricks, Bricks, Pottery, Tile and Glass Ware; Fossils; Geodetic, Geological, Topographical, Mine and Drainage Maps; Mine Model, and the various publications of the Geological Survey of the State from 1868 to 1875 inclusive.

The Educational Department made a display of which our State may well feel proud.

The exhibits were from the State Normal, Model, and Farnam Preparatory Schools, from the Public Schools in every county in the State, to the number of one thousand four hundred and twenty-two; from the College of New Jersey and Rutgers College, and from thirty-three of the principal private schools of the State.

The exhibit made by the College of New Jersey consisted of a collection of books written by Alumni and Officers of the College, numbering 730 bound volumes and several hundred pamphlets, including one thousand one hundred and sixteen titles. Their authors number 260. The contents are largely theological. The other professions, however, are creditably represented. This collection contains more than forty single Biographies. Contributions in Poetry, Fiction, Travels and Literary History will also be found on the Princeton shelves.

The exhibit made by Rutgers College consists of the following:

*Photographic Views of College Buildings.*—General view of College Buildings and Campus; Queen's (now Rutgers) College, erected in 1776; Rutgers College, 1809; President's House, 1842; Van Nest Hall, 1845; Astronomical Observatory, 1865; Geological Hall, 1872; Kirkpatrick Chapel, 1873; College Farm Dwelling and Buildings, 1865.

*Portraits of Faculty of 1776.*—General Frederick Frelinghuysen, Colonel John Taylor.

*Chart* showing the number of Students, Graduates, and Faculty each year since the founding of the College.

*Students' Work*.—Map and section of an old Tunnel north of the College, cut through from Mile Run to the Raritan River, for the purposes of copper mining, date about 1760; Map of New Brunswick in 1876, showing the location of the College Buildings and of Agricultural College Farm.; Map showing the extension of the Goedetic Survey of New Jersey; Model of the College Campus, in horizontal layers of colored woods, showing the inequalities of surface and planes of level.

*Instruments and Apparatus for Illustration*.—Surveyor's Compass used by General Washington in 1748; Surveyor's Instrument, 1876, with needle, telescope, double circle, and solar attachment; Constant Battery, set in operation on closed circuit May 17, and without renewal or change, still in operation August 10; Model of Laboratory Desk, designed to secure protection from draughts of air, dust and interference; Model of a Filter Pump, simple construction and satisfactory performance; Collection from students' Herbarium of five hundred species of plants; Musci et Lichens Nova Cæsariensis, in four large folio volumes; Collection of choice and beautiful crystalized Minerals, twenty-five specimens; Selection of Geological specimens found near the College, boulders with diluvial scratches, fossil fishes, mosasaurus jaw with teeth in three stages of growth, mastadon teeth perfect and immature, mastadon tusks ground down by glacial action.

In reviewing the Educational Exhibit, we find the following summary for the State:

*In Volumes:*

Drawings, number of specimens . . . . .	1,190
Maps, number of specimens . . . . .	2,607
Mathematics, number of specimens . . . . .	1,602
Penmanship, number of specimens . . . . .	1,808
Grammar, number of specimens . . . . .	714
Composition, number of specimens . . . . .	630
Spelling, number of specimens . . . . .	2,821
Primary Work, number of specimens . . . . .	3,147
Miscellaneous Work, number of specimens . . . . .	340
Total number of volumes . . . . .	43 <sup>8</sup> —
Number of specimens in volumes . . . . .	14,859



*In Frames :*

Drawings, number of specimens . . . . .	106
Maps, number of specimens . . . . .	99
Penmanship, number of specimens . . . . .	32
Number of specimens in frames . . . . .	237

*In Portfolios :*

Drawings, number of specimens . . . . .	132
Maps, number of specimens . . . . .	57
Number of specimens in portfolios . . . . .	189

*Miscellaneous :*

Number of Photographs of School Buildings . . . . .	333
Number of Stereoscopic Views . . . . .	69
Number of Decennial Exhibits in Manuscript . . . . .	21
Number of School Histories . . . . .	27

A complete set of State Educational Reports from 1839 to 1875, inclusive, bound in seven volumes.

A full set of Blanks and Forms used in conducting school business.

Copies of the School Law, containing blanks, forms, and directions.

Large Pen Drawing, 48x32 inches, representing the progress made in the United States during the past century, executed by D. T. Ames, of Elizabeth.

Cryptogamia of New Jersey, arranged by Coe F. Austin, including :

Species of Musci . . . . .	526
Species of Hepaticæ . . . . .	168
Species of Lichens . . . . .	214
Total number of specimens of Miscellaneous . . . . .	865
Total number of Books exhibited by the Colleges . . . . .	730
Total number of Minerals, etc., exhibited by the Colleges . . . . .	62
Total number of specimens of Pupils' Work furnished by the Private Schools . . . . .	720
Number of Colleges represented . . . . .	2
Number of Private Schools represented . . . . .	33
Number of Public Ungraded Schools represented . . . . .	1,184
Number of Public Graded Schools represented . . . . .	230
Number of High Schools represented . . . . .	8
Number of Public Schools unrepresented . . . . .	120
Total number of Public Schools in State . . . . .	1,542
Number of Public School Teachers in the State . . . . .	2,810
Number of Public School Teachers who furnished work . . . . .	2,690
Percentage of School Teachers who furnished work . . . . .	95
Number of Pupils who furnished work . . . . .	14,000
Number of specimens from Public Schools . . . . .	16,150
Number of specimens from Colleges and Private Schools . . . . .	1,512
Total number of specimens exhibited . . . . .	17,662

The Agricultural, Geological and Educational exhibits have been arranged in cases and are on exhibition in the Geological rooms at the State Capitol.

The State Centennial Commissioners placed in competition the State Building of New Jersey, and the judges, after a careful examination of all its parts, awarded it a medal of honor and diploma, with the following report:

“For a State Building erected on the Centennial Grounds for the use of State Commissioners and visitors, constructed in the old English style of Queen Anne’s time, and covered with tiles manufactured in New Jersey. It is conceded to be the most unique, striking and picturesque building of its class on the grounds, and especially well adapted to its designed use, and costing about \$12,000. It has been visited by not less than one million of people; one hundred and six thousand of them registered their names, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six having registered in one day.

“Also for an excellent and interesting exhibit of cereals, soils, stones, iron, zinc and copper of the State, and the complete Geological report of the Survey of the State, with a large wall map, showing in detail all its geological formations.”

Medals and diplomas were awarded to thirty-one manufacturers of machinery; twenty of cutlery, castings, brass, steel, silver, etc.; six for saddlery hardware; five for carriages, wagons and wheels; twenty-three for silk, cotton, woolen and fur goods; twelve for boots, shoes, leather and rubber work; four for harness and harness trimmings; eight for agricultural implements; eleven for pottery, pipes and earthenware; twelve for fine arts, drawing, sketching and educational; ten for cattle, horses and swine; fifteen for horticultural exhibits; four for paperware; ten for domestic goods, including preserved vegetables, meat choppers, products of the bakery, etc.; twenty for miscellaneous manufactured goods; twenty-two for poultry, and thirty-one for dogs; making an aggregate of two hundred and forty-five medals and diplomas awarded to the State and its citizens.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE I.

### CENSUS.

THE first census of the State, of which we have any official record, was taken in 1737. At that time there were ten counties, and the State was divided into East and West Jersey.

The population was as follows :

West Jersey.	{ Burlington County . . . . .	4,895
	{ Cape May County. . . . .	962
	{ Gloucester County . . . . .	3,145
	{ Hunterdon County . . . . .	5,288
	{ Salem County . . . . .	5,700
East Jersey.	{ Bergen County. . . . .	3,289
	{ Essex County . . . . .	6,644
	{ Middlesex County . . . . .	4,261
	{ Monmouth County . . . . .	5,431
	{ Somerset County . . . . .	3,773
Total . . . . .		63,388

The first United States census of 1790, fifty-three years afterward, shows the following population :

Bergen County . . . . .	12,601
Burlington County. . . . .	18,095
Cape May County. . . . .	2,571
Cumberland County. . . . .	8,248
Essex County. . . . .	17,785
Gloucester County. . . . .	13,363
Hunterdon County . . . . .	20,153
Middlesex County. . . . .	15,956
Monmouth County . . . . .	16,918
Morris County . . . . .	16,216
Salem County . . . . .	10,437
Somerset County . . . . .	12,296
Sussex County . . . . .	19,500
Total . . . . .	184,139

## COUNTIES IN NEW JERSEY.

COUNTIES.	WHEN FORMED	POP. IN 1870.	COUNTY TOWNS.
Salem . . . . .	1675	23,940	Salem.
Gloucester . . . . .	1677	21,562	Woodbury.
Bergen . . . . .	1682	30,122	Hackensack.
Middlesex . . . . .	1682	45,029	New Brunswick.
Somerset . . . . .	1688	23,510	Somerville.
Burlington . . . . .	1694	53,639	Mount Holly.
Essex . . . . .	1710	143,839	Newark.
Monmouth . . . . .	1710	46,195	Freehold.
Cape May . . . . .	1710	8,349	Cape May Court House.
Hunterdon . . . . .	1714	36,963	Flemington.
Morris . . . . .	1739	43,137	Morristown.
Cumberland . . . . .	1748	34,665	Bridgeton
Sussex . . . . .	1753	23,168	Newton.
Warren . . . . .	1824	34,336	Belvidere.
Passaic . . . . .	1837	46,416	Paterson.
Atlantic . . . . .	1837	14,093	May's Landing.
Mercer . . . . .	1838	46,386	Trenton.
Hudson . . . . .	1840	129,067	Jersey City.
Camden . . . . .	1844	46,193	Camden.
Ocean . . . . .	1850	13,628	Toms River.
Union . . . . .	1857	41,859	Elizabeth.
Total population in 1870 . . . . .		906,096	



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

469

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS FOR THE YEAR 1870. ATLANTIC COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Absecon . . . . .	305	298	. . . . .	. . . . .	14	9	. . . . .	. . . . .	59	75	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	626
*Atlantic City . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	1043
Buena Vista . . . . .	294	310	9	5	133	86	. . . . .	. . . . .	115	121	1	. . . . .	2	837
*Egg Harbor City . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	1311
Egg Harbor Township . . . . .	1736	1754	16	12	16	6	. . . . .	. . . . .	534	589	4	5	14	3540
Galloway . . . . .	996	928	5	3	127	121	. . . . .	. . . . .	288	286	1	1	3	2180
Hamilton . . . . .	631	651	8	10	31	25	. . . . .	. . . . .	189	182	1	1	4	1356
Hammonton . . . . .	606	668	10	7	130	124	. . . . .	. . . . .	188	195	3	4	1	1545
*Mullica . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	862
Weymouth . . . . .	329	334	1	1	1	1	. . . . .	. . . . .	98	81	1	1	. . . . .	667
Total . . . . .	4,897	4,943	49	38	452	372	. . . . .	. . . . .	1,471	1,529	11	11	24	13,967

\* Townships from which no returns have been received. The figures given are as reported by census of 1870.

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## BERGEN COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Englewood . . . . .	1267	1337	108	121	475	624	.	.	404	439	13	23	4	3932
Franklin . . . . .	1333	1310	55	33	279	290	.	.	403	381	9	9	11	3300
Harrington . . . . .	982	999	109	121	242	223	.	.	318	306	29	34	6	2676
Hobokus . . . . .	1292	1254	109	100	131	129	.	.	376	350	30	31	5	3615
Lodi . . . . .	1036	983	48	63	816	736	.	.	516	515	15	19	5	3682
Mulland . . . . .	601	597	103	87	123	108	1	.	202	168	23	26	7	1620
New Barbadoes . . . . .	1582	1746	86	120	404	413	1	.	451	469	15	18	5	4352
Palisade . . . . .	708	696	71	79	173	167	.	.	258	247	16	18	1	1894
Ridgefield . . . . .	1226	1224	22	26	534	532	.	.	509	469	2	1	6	3504
Saddle River . . . . .	515	459	31	27	191	201	.	.	180	153	7	4	3	1424
Union . . . . .	978	1097	36	28	501	417	.	.	313	353	9	4	1	3057
Washington . . . . .	1289	1273	112	88	127	111	.	.	344	328	33	26	12	3000
Total . . . . .	12,809	12,975	890	893	3996	3951	2	.	4274	4178	201	213	66	35,516

# BURLINGTON COUNTY.

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

471

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Ethnol. Deaf & Dumb.
Bass River . . . . .	519	453	6	6	12	7	.	.	147	145	1	4	.	1003
Beverly . . . . .	1017	1123	4	4	102	111	.	.	276	279	.	.	.	2301
Bordentown . . . . .	2095	2238	111	108	284	274	.	.	530	507	31	27	7	5110
Burlington—First ward	2857	3210	269	342	276	341	1	1	847	841	60	71	10	7297
Burlington—Second ward														
Chester . . . . .	976	1142	42	43	102	107	.	.	290	292	3	7	2	2412
Chesterfield . . . . .	689	692	42	40	31	26	.	.	261	237	13	12	.	1520
Cinnaminson . . . . .	1347	1339	68	64	267	273	.	.	483	499	19	17	10	3358
Evesham . . . . .	655	628	76	61	73	60	.	.	193	161	22	20	2	1553
Florence . . . . .	770	651	7	7	59	43	.	.	238	190	2	3	.	1534
Little Egg Harbor . . . . .	901	877	1	3	11	7	.	.	284	282	.	2	3	1800
Lumberton . . . . .	722	739	14	15	64	61	.	.	172	195	4	5	4	1615
Manfield . . . . .	747	744	16	15	40	35	.	.	172	169	1	4	2	1597
Medford . . . . .	1022	1003	27	29	38	29	.	.	202	235	5	5	2	2208
Mount Laurel . . . . .	710	631	87	86	81	78	.	.	221	182	13	21	1	1673
New Hanover . . . . .	1151	1128	103	82	37	41	.	.	342	304	39	21	5	2542
Northampton . . . . .	1543	2076	103	129	116	141	.	.	356	396	22	23	5	4108
Pemberton . . . . .	1472	1397	23	18	53	45	.	.	346	320	5	3	.	3008
Ranolph . . . . .	237	212	1	1	5	4	.	.	50	40	1	1	.	400
Shamong . . . . .	524	493	19	17	29	15	.	.	131	131	7	6	1	1007
Southampton . . . . .	1189	1162	2	3	38	36	.	.	315	276	.	.	3	2430
Springfield . . . . .	861	792	16	20	33	25	.	.	251	232	4	6	1	1747
Washington . . . . .	238	236	4	5	10	6	.	.	60	80	.	.	2	499
Washington . . . . .	516	495	60	66	32	31	.	.	139	145	11	19	2	1200
Willingboro' . . . . .	317	312	11	4	24	22	.	.	94	84	6	1	1	600
Woodland . . . . .	152	147	3	1	16	14	.	.	39	48	.	.	.	333
Total . . . . .	23,227	23,980	1115	1169	1830	1832	1	1	6520	6342	269	280	62	58,155

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## CAMDEN COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf & Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
Camden—First ward . . . . .	2399	2755	21	39	324	394	.	.	687	839	2	.	.	5932
“ Second ward . . . . .	1560	1709	6	35	319	317	.	.	431	462	1	1	.	3946
“ Third ward . . . . .	1292	1441	2	.	156	140	.	.	333	361	.	.	2	3031
“ Fourth ward . . . . .	2270	2504	.	15	232	240	.	.	637	658	.	.	.	5261
“ Fifth ward . . . . .	2044	2030	273	333	289	296	2	.	539	574	55	52	3	5267
“ Sixth ward . . . . .	1440	1507	61	70	213	188	.	1	448	449	13	10	.	3480
“ Seventh ward . . . . .	1184	1226	351	407	305	286	.	1	423	402	71	77	1	3760
“ Eighth ward . . . . .	907	898	544	584	122	117	3	.	271	247	130	136	4	3175
	13,096	14,070	1258	1483	1960	1978	5	2	3769	3992	272	276	10	33,852
Centre . . . . .	346	351	244	270	29	18	3	.	93	92	65	94	3	1261
Delaware . . . . .	574	530	46	35	95	78	.	.	190	163	16	9	6	1358
Gloucester . . . . .	1193	1009	93	77	75	53	1	.	273	282	28	18	18	2501
Gloucester City . . . . .	1865	1995	6	5	553	680	.	1	716	743	2	3	3	5105
Haddon . . . . .	947	1054	169	160	94	116	.	1	226	257	41	41	2	2541
Merchantville . . . . .	162	154	13	18	13	20	.	.	59	37	3	5	1	380
Stockton . . . . .	655	580	337	326	115	89	4	.	208	184	97	60	.	2106
Waterford . . . . .	925	844	16	8	111	99	.	.	294	264	5	1	6	2003
Winslow . . . . .	894	828	7	7	78	73	.	.	333	267	3	3	2	1887
Total . . . . .	20,657	21,415	2189	2389	3123	3204	13	4	6161	6281	532	510	51	52,994



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

473

## CAPE MAY COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Cape May City . . . . .	487	511	63	54	44	42	.	.	147	127	16	10	2	1201
Dennis . . . . .	769	793	1	.	14	8	.	.	239	230	.	.	4	1585
Lower . . . . .	644	659	70	81	12	13	1	1	174	138	16	23	2	1480
Middle . . . . .	1105	1176	35	26	7	6	.	.	385	379	11	9	6	2355
Upper. . . . .	764	797	1	.	4	3	.	.	207	194	1	.	6	1569
Total . . . . .	3769	3936	170	161	81	72	1	1	1152	1068	44	42	20	8190



ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

475

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 10 YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.		Colored Males.		White Males.		Colored Females.		White Females.		Colored Females.			Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Belleville.....	671	936	27	20	373	47	.....	.....	20	4	3	4	2795	
Belmont.....	1835	2043	70	81	670	70	.....	.....	61	16	13	5	5425	
Calwell.....	1000	1081	100	8	210	147	.....	.....	37	17	2	4	2077	
Clinton.....	1991	1085	100	18	305	200	.....	.....	30	4	3	1	2657	
East Orange.....	2345	2670	47	79	534	70	.....	.....	718	774	3	7	6477	
Farmington.....	322	411	1	3	289	27	.....	.....	181	167	.....	.....	1536	
Irvington.....	8	484	10	9	115	8	.....	.....	24	10	2	1	1200	
Madison.....	527	594	6	8	106	209	1	.....	20	200	3	1	1341	
Manclair.....	1434	1517	65	79	336	592	1	.....	422	376	18	11	4234	
Newark—First ward.....	2392	2774	83	97	681	961	.....	.....	659	834	9	4	7000	
“ Second ward.....	2469	2909	204	200	1200	1342	.....	.....	841	977	3	3	8010	
“ Third ward.....	1044	1010	164	167	578	792	.....	.....	60	60	33	29	5771	
“ Fourth ward.....	1012	1076	78	77	108	1105	.....	.....	616	573	3	6	6216	
“ Fifth ward.....	1779	1863	14	10	617	794	.....	.....	615	591	2	1	4000	
“ Sixth ward.....	4061	4076	15	17	2672	266	.....	.....	2001	2056	4	5	11804	
“ Seventh ward.....	2477	2506	55	61	1455	1561	1	.....	1181	1408	18	13	8111	
“ Eighth ward.....	3347	3045	44	7	1448	1649	.....	.....	1249	1460	2	4	7043	
“ Ninth ward.....	2216	2016	92	134	479	602	.....	.....	579	685	16	31	6122	
“ Tenth ward.....	3691	2780	133	141	1442	1471	.....	.....	1802	1471	32	38	10322	
“ Eleventh ward.....	1772	1701	13	31	643	721	.....	.....	100	608	1	6	114	
“ Twelfth ward.....	3315	3415	15	20	2659	2440	2	.....	2202	1637	5	7	11258	
“ Thirteenth ward.....	4254	4472	213	243	3200	3060	3	.....	2285	2015	47	54	13713	
“ Fourteenth ward.....	1169	1334	21	27	200	281	.....	.....	300	388	3	15	1773	
“ Fifteenth ward.....	2052	2105	21	47	973	1041	.....	.....	807	845	7	1	647	
Orange—First ward.....	3805	4180	1105	1378	1940	2040	3	.....	15912	16070	217	237	123310	
“ Second ward.....	989	960	64	94	414	480	1	.....	301	088	9	8	3000	
“ Third ward.....	1449	1405	51	50	479	56	.....	.....	47	11	11	1	2049	
South Orange.....	3487	3390	165	176	1077	1021	1	.....	611	547	3	3	4181	
West Orange.....	1105	1120	11	7	308	405	.....	.....	402	353	3	1	3052	
Total.....	54089	58401	1034	1000	25035	26737	60	.....	5160	4711	1	1	20085	
									21851	21600	200	208	102012	

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
Clayton . . . . .	1729	1685	22	14	160	134	.	.	562	489	8	5	8	3744
Deptford . . . . .	552	543	72	58	45	34	.	.	150	134	14	13	1	1304
Franklin . . . . .	905	918	37	39	95	75	.	.	290	258	9	16	2	2159
Greenwich . . . . .	1075	1031	43	36	87	68	.	.	268	245	12	11	.	2340
Harrison . . . . .	1324	1255	32	21	141	112	.	.	391	347	9	5	7	2885
Mantua . . . . .	817	766	4	1	59	63	.	.	210	209	.	.	4	1710
Monroe . . . . .	824	750	6	8	59	49	.	.	287	258	.	2	.	1696
Washington . . . . .	641	575	17	13	42	29	.	.	174	158	6	2	1	1317
West Deptford . . . . .	630	612	46	42	74	58	.	.	201	169	18	14	5	1462
Woodbury . . . . .	767	832	137	141	85	67	.	.	205	193	51	39	3	2029
Woolwich . . . . .	1696	1587	124	113	181	139	.	.	517	479	36	34	6	3840
Total . . . . .	11,050	10,554	540	486	1028	828	.	.	3255	2939	163	141	37	24,486



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

477

## HUDSON COUNTY.

### TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.

	NATIVE.						FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16 YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.		
Bayonne—First ward.....	1909	1999	30	39	918	940	1	.....	734	728	4	4	4	5836	
"    Second ward.....															
"    Third ward.....															
"    Fourth ward.....															
Harrison—First ward.....	416	417	.....	.....	399	357	.....	.....	222	217	.....	.....	2	1499	
"    Second ward.....	248	267	8	2	161	170	.....	.....	110	135	3	.....	.....	856	
"    Third ward.....	301	344	2	6	155	136	.....	.....	140	144	.....	1	.....	944	
"    Fourth ward.....	416	402	.....	.....	327	321	.....	.....	243	267	.....	.....	1	1466	
Hoboken—First ward.....	1381	1430	10	8	952	984	.....	.....	715	702	3	1	3	4765	
"    Second ward.....															
"    Third ward.....															
"    Fourth ward.....															
Jersey City—First district.....	4424	4486	21	20	2554	2916	.....	.....	1575	1646	1	.....	7	14,421	
"    Second district.....	6604	6528	66	67	6105	6122	.....	.....	3190	3298	14	17	3	25,492	
"    Third district.....	6098	6188	121	134	2344	2615	.....	.....	1979	2127	20	24	18	17,564	
"    Fourth district.....	6699	7082	12	21	4811	4303	.....	.....	2830	2801	.....	.....	13	22,669	
"    Fifth district.....	4685	4495	74	96	1546	1731	.....	.....	1458	1495	13	21	3	11,958	
"    Sixth district.....	5454	5601	92	140	2631	2856	.....	.....	2101	2079	14	20	6	16,265	
Kearney.....	33,364	34,350	386	478	19,991	20,653	2	3	13,133	13,416	62	82	50	149,227	
North Bergen.....	427	408	10	4	287	265	.....	.....	162	157	2	.....	2	1401	
Town of Union.....	1129	1029	35	38	941	756	.....	.....	588	530	8	14	152	3923	
Union.....	1271	1295	1	.....	1666	1042	.....	.....	699	682	.....	.....	2	4676	
Weehawken.....	768	757	1	.....	501	401	.....	.....	438	421	.....	.....	4	2380	
West Hoboken.....	174	162	3	1	122	130	.....	.....	58	56	1	.....	.....	602	
West Hoboken.....	1372	1455	12	15	1222	1130	8	5	832	740	4	3	2	5219	
Total.....	48,164	49,445	501	631	31,877	32,378	12	10	20,566	20,547	84	105	230	163,000	

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## HUNTERDON COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16 YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.		Colored Females.		White Males.		Colored Females.		White Males.		Colored Females.			Blind, Deaf and Pebbly, Idiots or Insane.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Alexandria.....	75	67	16	19	15	17	.....	.....	101	15	.....	.....	4	1416
Beethlem.....	1534	1351	16	19	159	127	.....	.....	389	376	1	5	7	2846
Clinton.....	937	966	17	11	72	42	.....	.....	243	269	2	1	4	2043
Delaware.....	157	1461	22	17	56	32	.....	.....	384	319	8	5	2	3076
Last Amwell.....	784	786	41	38	25	15	.....	.....	209	201	10	7	2	1074
Franklin.....	680	627	3	2	13	8	.....	.....	267	185	.....	.....	2	1333
Frenchtown.....	435	516	2	3	3	1	.....	.....	95	90	.....	.....	5	966
High Bridge.....	947	942	1	2	78	66	.....	.....	312	249	.....	.....	2020	2020
Holland.....	877	922	11	12	19	11	.....	.....	282	223	4	4	6	1882
Kingwood.....	857	892	3	5	14	8	.....	.....	201	213	1	2	5	1777
Lambertville—First ward.....	524	64	.....	.....	165	16	.....	.....	202	269	.....	.....	1	1456
“ Second ward.....	47	57	5	8	6	87	.....	.....	13	150	1	2	2	1227
“ Third ward.....	62	74	2	4	51	5	.....	.....	109	101	1	1	7	1451
Lebanon.....	1044	1034	7	12	283	302	.....	.....	416	601	2	3	10	4134
Raritan.....	1211	1288	11	12	119	110	.....	.....	362	424	6	3	15	2769
Readington.....	1272	1674	59	62	111	68	.....	.....	479	431	10	8	4	3546
Tewksbury.....	1442	1499	15	29	45	22	.....	.....	376	368	2	8	5	3513
Town of Clinton.....	369	915	27	27	18	11	.....	.....	267	243	11	8	1	1983
Trenton.....	469	415	9	19	32	33	.....	.....	91	102	4	3	1	990
Union.....	469	425	5	5	58	27	.....	.....	131	154	.....	.....	4	1680
West Amwell.....	477	473	5	9	27	20	.....	.....	112	112	.....	.....	1	1013
Total.....	17,174	17,794	255	275	1144	921	.....	.....	4583	4681	61	591	91	37,473

# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

479

## MERCER COUNTY.

TOWN-SHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.					
	White Males.		White Females.		Colored Males.		Colored Females.		White Males.		White Females.			Colored Males.		Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf & Lame, Idiots or Insane.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	(Colored) Males.	(Colored) Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.						
Chambersburg . . . . .	1328	1316	2	4	572	546	.	.	591	521	.	1	1	3768				
East Windsor . . . . .	998	1055	40	48	45	44	.	.	307	288	14	13	2	2230				
Ewing . . . . .	656	626	98	87	206	132	.	.	177	189	26	21	3	1805				
Hamilton . . . . .	1490	1488	76	73	182	141	.	.	464	469	18	18	11	3450				
Hopewell . . . . .	1809	1807	153	144	146	133	.	.	401	438	36	34	9	4372				
Lawrence . . . . .	928	898	100	90	350	307	.	.	325	313	15	17	5	2679				
Princeton . . . . .	1379	1494	242	297	210	288	6	7	455	442	66	56	11	3923				
Trenton—First ward . . . . .	1403	1679	15	20	279	294	.	.	418	436	.	.	.	3699				
“ Second ward . . . . .	887	1013	128	120	155	204	5	2	344	330	57	36	.	2520				
“ Third ward . . . . .	1705	1971	3	13	635	602	.	.	669	682	3	3	1	5022				
“ Fourth ward . . . . .	1437	1320	3	5	474	470	.	.	623	633	2	1	2	3909				
“ Fifth ward . . . . .	1473	1536	77	128	422	377	.	.	433	477	16	28	1	4013				
“ Sixth ward . . . . .	447	433	1	1	165	169	.	.	174	178	.	.	.	1215				
“ Seventh ward . . . . .	1048	1672	161	183	496	493	.	.	623	502	29	22	16	4053				
Washington . . . . .	9090	9824	391	484	2626	2609	5	2	3284	3318	107	90	20	25031				
West Windsor . . . . .	577	530	35	33	45	44	.	.	188	180	15	12	1	1264				
“ . . . . .	637	571	46	27	41	40	.	.	191	168	13	5	1	1302				
Total . . . . .	18,982	19,699	1183	1287	4429	4284	11	9	6443	6206	310	264	64	49,884				

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Blind, Deaf & Dumb, Idiots or Insane.	Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Cranbury. . . . .	708	762	53	41	39	42	1	.	214	184	11	5	7	1651
East Brunswick. . . . .	1138	1199	43	26	317	221	.	.	386	367	18	7	19	2944
* Madison . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2944
Monroe . . . . .	1140	1008	49	24	134	95	.	.	502	380	16	10	6	1637
New Brunswick—First ward. . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2450
“ Second ward. . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
“ Third ward. . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
“ Fourth ward. . . . .	6055	6525	266	334	1637	1841	1	1	2136	2035	68	76	6	16,660
“ Fifth ward. . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
“ Sixth ward. . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
North Brunswick. . . . .	476	424	26	19	116	94	.	.	161	138	7	7	9	1155
Perth Amboy. . . . .	1325	1331	12	14	630	458	.	.	408	415	1	2	1	3770
Piscataway. . . . .	1157	1178	51	42	214	100	.	.	340	305	5	8	5	2802
Raritan. . . . .	1503	1429	42	44	325	304	.	.	499	414	13	8	5	3647
South Amboy. . . . .	1755	1802	3	4	969	600	.	.	662	574	2	2	1	5193
South Brunswick. . . . .	1162	1152	94	59	128	104	.	.	315	330	26	12	4	2699
Woodbridge. . . . .	1275	1238	30	37	651	474	.	.	465	417	6	6	6	3705
Total. . . . .	17,694	18,048	674	644	5160	4453	2	1	6088	5559	173	143	69	48,313

\* Townships from which no returns have been received. The figures given are as reported by census of 1870.



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

481

## MONMOUTH COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.		
	White Males.		Colored Males.		White Females.		Colored Females.		White Males.		Colored Males.			Colored Females.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.	
Atlantic . . . . .	604	612	84	85	140	127	1	1	210	226	29	21	6	1653	
Eatontown . . . . .	1015	1118	133	115	78	77	1	1	287	286	30	22	2	2573	
Freehold . . . . .	1463	1574	123	128	138	145	1	1	435	430	28	26	8	3571	
Holmdel . . . . .	533	579	24	36	84	82	1	1	174	183	13	13	1	1338	
Howell . . . . .	1028	1551	51	4	66	46	1	1	536	461	1	1	5	3300	
Manalapan . . . . .	843	892	58	62	128	111	1	1	247	259	19	18	4	2194	
Marlboro . . . . .	925	936	49	37	166	161	1	1	330	298	11	11	4	2274	
Matawan . . . . .	1065	1169	92	116	210	223	1	1	322	401	21	31	7	2875	
Middletown . . . . .	1734	1870	176	166	281	290	1	1	577	584	47	48	5	4517	
Millstone . . . . .	973	920	50	35	60	53	1	1	312	302	18	13	15	2091	
Ocean . . . . .	2773	2715	106	93	219	201	2	2	791	845	19	15	5	6109	
Raritan . . . . .	1553	1630	30	45	140	166	1	1	417	439	2	6	5	3564	
Shrewsbury . . . . .	2268	2484	377	375	423	402	1	1	645	670	110	86	18	6330	
Upper Freehold . . . . .	1575	1507	169	139	75	73	1	1	467	398	29	36	3	3393	
Wall . . . . .	1281	1270	7	7	24	24	1	1	390	300	3	4	9	2013	
Total . . . . .	20,269	20,887	1483	1443	2232	2181	4	2	6140	6148	380	351	96	48,500	

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## MORRIS COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored.		White Males.	Colored.		White Males.	Colored.		Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.		
			Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.			
Boonton . . . . .	1426	1433	19	22	326	350	1	491	459	14	19	4	3576
Chatham . . . . .	1590	1702	62	84	423	577	1	483	442	14	19	12	4440
Chester . . . . .	645	666	5	5	74	72		194	215		1		1467
*Hanover . . . . .													3624
Jefferson . . . . .	774	734	1		134	97		271	218				1740
Mendham . . . . .	720	735	11	10	79	65		216	187	1	2	3	1620
Montville . . . . .	680	646	14	16	47	39	1	212	190	2	4	11	1443
Morris . . . . .	2531	2784	115	170	613	734		797	867	14	27	7	6950
Mount Olive . . . . .	813	744	3		113	87		303	258			3	1700
Passaic . . . . .	732	722	5	5	138	116		224	184			7	1718
Pequannock . . . . .	785	794	29	15	46	24		226	213	5	1	2	1693
Randolph . . . . .	2408	2381	17	25	1438	1307		802	787	4	7	11	7576
Rockaway . . . . .	2419	2371	12	14	1086	924		1076	971			7	6826
Roxbury . . . . .	902	903	3	5	183	161		276	279			3	2157
Washington . . . . .	1199	1179	3	6	24	21		366	362		2	2	2429
Total . . . . .	17,624	17,794	299	377	4724	4574	12	5937	5632	40	63	72	49,019

\* Townships from which no returns have been received. The figures given are as reported by the census of 1870.

# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

483

## OCEAN COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
Berkeley . . . . .	357	355	1	2	1	1	1	1	107	113	1	1	8	716
Brick . . . . .	1502	1351	4	6	58	45	1	1	429	370	1	1	1	2666
Dover . . . . .	1107	1054	1	1	59	62	1	1	364	344	1	1	1	2282
Eagleswood . . . . .	290	232	1	1	1	1	1	1	84	54	1	1	2	524
Jackson . . . . .	775	708	1	1	10	9	1	1	253	217	1	1	1	1503
Lacey . . . . .	380	337	1	1	7	6	1	1	110	110	1	1	1	730
Manchester . . . . .	426	420	2	3	65	61	1	1	139	184	1	1	1	977
Plumsted . . . . .	763	698	26	24	32	25	1	1	230	198	3	7	4	1568
Stafford . . . . .	533	480	4	2	16	10	1	1	142	128	1	1	1	1045
Union . . . . .	661	727	1	1	6	2	1	1	147	182	1	1	1	1396
Total . . . . .	6794	6362	37	38	255	221	1	1	2011	1900	5	8	16	13,707

**PASSAIC COUNTY.**

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.					Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.		White Females.		Colored Males.		Colored Females.		White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	Blind, Deaf & Dumb.		Idiot or Insane.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.							
Acquackanonk. . . . .	522	508	19	9	272	301	.	.	230	205	5	1	1	1631	
Little Falls . . . . .	503	511	2	1	221	219	.	.	212	206	.	1	1	1457	
Manchester . . . . .	484	488	20	21	162	169	.	.	196	229	6	5	2	1344	
Passaic—First ward. . . . .	815	846	10	11	653	575	.	.	321	352	1	3	.	2910	
“ Second ward. . . . .	402	445	44	53	184	194	.	.	127	156	6	5	.	1322	
“ Third ward . . . . .	206	248	5	6	89	97	.	.	93	91	.	.	.	651	
Paterson—First ward. . . . .	1423	1539	59	70	926	866	.	.	541	599	7	8	.	4883	
“ Second ward. . . . .	1380	1557	16	24	541	532	.	.	539	548	3	6	4	4050	
“ Third ward. . . . .	1440	1543	29	34	770	720	.	.	600	632	8	7	37	4536	
“ Fourth ward. . . . .	1704	1860	105	113	875	905	1	.	690	687	18	22	5	5623	
“ Fifth ward. . . . .	1444	1677	28	41	593	668	1	.	498	564	5	5	6	4482	
“ Sixth ward. . . . .	1497	1626	22	18	1176	1181	.	.	743	770	6	8	.	5520	
“ Seventh ward. . . . .	915	987	6	9	733	668	.	.	411	417	2	2	4	3318	
“ Eighth ward . . . . .	1196	1294	.	.	943	1082	.	.	612	648	.	.	5	4515	
“ . . . . .	1806	2044	.	.	1434	1486	.	.	899	1103	.	.	9	6770	
Pompton . . . . .	11,382	12,588	206	239	7065	7332	2	.	5052	5369	42	50	70	38,814	
Wayne . . . . .	702	647	39	36	71	49	.	.	262	217	14	14	9	1544	
West Milford . . . . .	676	630	20	15	175	114	.	.	213	190	4	4	6	1630	
“ . . . . .	1197	1173	26	21	32	23	.	.	381	379	7	6	7	2472	
Total. . . . .	16,899	18,084	391	412	8924	9073	2	.	7087	7394	85	88	95	53,775	



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

485

## SALEM COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.	Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Elsinboro' . . . . .	251	233	63	69	12	7	80	78	17	15	1	1	635	
Lower Alloways Creek. . . . .	619	609	84	57	16	11	244	243	25	28	2	2	1396	
Lower Penns Neck . . . . .	602	551	101	74	22	15	189	172	18	29	7	7	1365	
Mannington . . . . .	550	453	425	432	33	33	180	136	147	149	2	2	1930	
Pilesgrove . . . . .	1295	1418	237	221	59	46	304	338	70	47	10	10	3276	
Pittsgrove . . . . .	872	732	3	3	45	32	284	213	1	1	1	1	1684	
Quinton . . . . .	466	447	101	91	22	19	125	124	31	21	3	3	1146	
Salem—East ward . . . . .	888	997	77	98	65	54	229	245	16	14	2	2	2179	
“ West ward . . . . .	973	1052	25	53	81	96	276	273	14	10	2	2	2280	
Upper Alloways Creek. . . . .	1861	2049	102	151	146	150	505	518	30	24	4	4	4459	
Upper Penns Neck . . . . .	864	841	45	32	18	16	215	227	14	7	8	8	1816	
Upper Pilesgrove . . . . .	1509	1344	17	14	32	26	435	400	2	2	2	2	2942	
Upper Pittsgrove . . . . .	993	947	20	19	46	27	255	235	4	5	3	3	2052	
Total . . . . .	9882	9624	1108	1160	451	382	2816	2684	358	327	43	43	22,701	

## ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

## SOMERSET COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	
Bedminster	921	887	98	90	38	23	.	.	257	241	31	24	2057
Bernards	1153	1162	16	15	155	117	.	.	338	327	6	5	2618
Branchburg	585	574	42	42	36	36	.	.	164	137	13	6	1288
Bridgewater	2933	2729	215	263	738	636	.	.	880	815	36	21	7514
Franklin	1552	1505	217	208	253	245	.	.	468	464	48	40	4040
Hillsborough	1424	1505	125	98	321	94	2	.	414	416	30	18	3509
Montgomery	875	858	114	88	435	82	.	.	231	249	33	26	2452
North Plainfield	1142	1173	29	28	215	231	.	.	324	308	5	5	2818
Warren	432	444	5	2	121	93	.	.	168	165	.	.	1097
Total	11,017	10,870	861	834	2312	1557	2	.	3244	3122	202	145	27,453

# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

487

## SUSSEX COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN FIVE AND SIXTEEN YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
Andover . . . . .	565	592	1	1	16	10	1	1	155	161	1	1	1	1184
Byram . . . . .	728	647	8	4	50	31	1	1	195	164	1	1	1	1468
Frankford . . . . .	837	876	10	8	38	14	1	1	214	218	1	36	36	1784
Greene . . . . .	412	408	1	1	15	4	1	1	105	101	1	1	3	840
Hardyston . . . . .	1067	1064	9	9	156	114	1	4	366	337	1	4	2	2419
Hampton . . . . .	458	514	1	1	14	3	1	1	146	164	1	1	2	990
Lafayette . . . . .	391	426	3	1	21	11	1	1	99	110	1	1	1	853
Montague . . . . .	452	432	7	6	10	11	1	1	136	114	2	1	1	918
Newton . . . . .	1036	1178	10	9	124	126	1	1	313	309	2	1	14	2483
Sandyston . . . . .	583	566	15	13	13	10	1	1	153	148	1	2	2	1200
Sparta . . . . .	908	969	6	8	90	84	1	3	351	297	1	3	2	2155
Stillwater . . . . .	703	716	2	1	27	11	1	1	204	203	1	1	4	1460
Vernon . . . . .	951	905	1	4	54	26	1	1	285	263	1	1	1	1941
Walpack . . . . .	327	298	2	5	1	1	1	1	84	63	1	2	1	632
Wantage . . . . .	1737	1856	9	4	39	28	1	1	432	448	2	1	7	3683
Total . . . . .	11,245	11,457	83	74	667	483	1	1	3292	3180	11	14	77	24,010

## UNION COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16 YEARS OF AGE.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Township.	
	White Males.		Colored Males.		White Males.		Colored Males.		White Males.		Colored Males.			Blind, Deaf and Dumb, Idiots or Insane.
	White Females.	White Males.	Colored Females.	Colored Males.	White Females.	White Males.	Colored Females.	Colored Males.	White Females.	White Males.	Colored Females.	Colored Males.		
Clark.....	111	110	1	1	51	46	.....	.....	41	43	.....	.....	.....	329
Cranford.....	400	425	15	19	142	109	.....	.....	112	130	2	4	1	1110
Elizabeth—First ward.....	1514	1491	28	36	771	666	.....	.....	683	685	6	7	5	4500
Second ward.....	1338	1283	.....	.....	1067	901	.....	.....	600	638	.....	.....	.....	4046
Third ward.....	1131	1153	113	108	768	724	1	2	595	498	29	25	10	3995
Fourth ward.....	699	773	7	9	167	232	.....	.....	189	221	.....	.....	.....	1737
Fifth ward.....	1748	2085	79	98	432	667	.....	.....	562	576	6	8	2	5016
Sixth ward.....	739	839	19	20	159	266	.....	.....	192	179	4	1	.....	1974
Seventh ward.....	575	653	25	31	141	228	.....	.....	179	161	8	.....	.....	1683
Eighth ward.....	765	817	13	13	303	408	.....	.....	266	302	4	5	7	2314
Clark.....	8404	9091	284	315	3799	4026	1	3	3227	3211	57	48	30	25,923
Linden.....	586	679	38	43	222	188	.....	.....	177	195	5	5	.....	1757
New Providence.....	398	334	12	0	87	83	.....	.....	111	88	2	1	5	838
Plainfield.....	2571	2383	155	193	647	770	.....	.....	678	687	28	17	11	7216
Rahway—First ward.....	503	525	41	51	114	166	.....	.....	200	176	9	13	.....	1340
Second ward.....	696	683	17	28	206	215	.....	.....	231	219	2	3	8	1766
Third ward.....	949	1110	48	82	173	215	.....	.....	277	258	7	2	2	2577
Fourth ward.....	479	575	32	39	56	82	.....	.....	129	164	9	5	2	1264
Springfield.....	2567	2872	149	200	549	618	.....	.....	828	857	27	47	12	6947
Summit.....	303	338	22	17	67	61	.....	.....	102	105	6	2	2	810
Union.....	538	583	7	2	166	173	.....	.....	185	168	.....	.....	.....	1483
Westfield.....	1150	924	34	36	236	210	.....	.....	224	205	7	5	2	2313
Westfield.....	1150	1234	61	59	253	263	.....	.....	274	287	10	17	3	3026
Total.....	17,837	19,479	769	894	6221	6532	1	5	5954	5976	144	144	66	51,758



# ABSTRACT OF THE CENSUS.

489

## WARREN COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS AND WARDS.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Blind, Deaf & Dumb, Idiots or Insane.	Total No of Inhabitants in Township.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.		
Allamuchy.....	741	841	34	38	10	43	10	...	50	90	...	...	1	700
Bethlehem.....	712	791	9	8	15	47	10	...	214	332	12	7	2	1744
Franklin.....	863	791	9	7	10	10	9	...	172	167	1	4	...	1483
Franklinship.....	574	575	5	3	10	10	5	...	204	202	2	1	9	1687
Greenwich.....	1708	1217	15	12	48	38	5	...	136	125	1	...	...	1175
Hackett town.....	1205	1209	6	10	105	76	76	...	415	332	4	4	4	2708
Hardwick.....	312	279	...	...	...	...	...	...	308	337	...	...	4	2706
Harmony.....	696	643	5	4	25	12	1	...	73	87	...	...	...	592
Hope.....	706	716	2	3	13	8	8	...	202	169	...	...	1	1384
Independence.....	805	47	3	3	27	24	...	...	217	164	1	1	1	1588
Knowlton.....	814	778	1	1	49	29	29	...	149	112	...	1	1	1009
Lopatcong.....	606	641	1	...	139	143	...	...	214	195	1	...	6	1672
Munshel.....	801	844	17	18	64	21	...	...	205	101	...	...	1	1109
Oxford.....	1624	1570	22	15	575	360	...	...	212	280	3	2	5	1817
Pahapiarty.....	210	193	...	...	...	...	4	...	597	509	6	5	...	4186
Phillipsburg—First ward.....	793	777	6	10	78	56	...	...	81	75	...	...	...	411
“ Second ward.....	778	771	...	...	198	178	...	...	107	181	1	2	...	1780
“ Third ward.....	833	911	5	5	198	134	...	...	206	295	...	...	...	1907
“ Fourth ward.....	589	499	...	...	195	157	...	...	204	208	...	...	...	2153
Town of Washington.....	1605	1001	66	61	86	67	...	...	304	280	11	14	2	2500
Washington.....	678	64	1	1	51	41	...	...	172	18	1	...	...	1417
Total.....	16,097	16,577	206	199	1044	1466	...	...	4340	4738	45	41	43	37,359

## RECAPITULATION.

COUNTIES.	NATIVE.				FOREIGN.				CHILDREN BETWEEN 5 AND 16.				Total No. of Inhabitants in Counties.
	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Colored Females.	
Atlantic. . . .	4,897	4,943	49	38	452	372	.	.	1,471	1,529	11	11	13,967
Bergen. . . .	12,809	12,975	890	893	3,996	3,951	2	.	4,274	4,178	201	213	35,516
Burlington. . .	23,227	23,080	1,115	1,169	1,830	1,832	1	1	6,520	6,342	269	280	53,155
Camden. . . .	20,657	21,415	2,189	2,389	3,123	3,204	13	4	6,161	6,281	532	510	52,994
Cape May. . . .	3,769	3,936	170	161	81	72	.	.	1,152	1,068	44	42	8,190
Cumberland. . .	16,158	15,822	877	855	861	733	1	4	4,675	4,278	249	253	35,311
Essex. . . . .	54,989	58,453	1,634	1,899	25,035	26,787	6	9	21,551	21,699	296	304	168,812
Gloucester. . . .	11,050	10,554	540	486	1,028	828	.	.	3,255	2,939	163	141	24,486
Hudson. . . . .	48,164	49,445	501	613	31,877	32,378	12	10	20,366	20,547	84	105	103,000
Hunterdon. . . .	17,174	17,704	255	275	1,144	921	.	.	4,583	4,681	61	58	37,473
Mercer. . . . .	18,982	19,699	1,183	1,287	4,429	4,284	11	9	6,443	6,266	310	264	49,884
Middlesex. . . .	17,694	18,048	674	644	5,160	4,453	2	1	6,088	5,559	173	143	48,313
Monmouth. . . .	20,269	20,887	1,483	1,443	2,232	2,181	4	1	6,140	6,148	380	351	48,500
Morris. . . . .	17,624	17,794	299	377	4,724	4,574	1	2	5,937	5,632	40	63	49,019
Ocean. . . . .	6,794	6,362	37	38	255	221	.	.	2,011	1,900	5	8	13,707
Passaic. . . . .	16,889	18,084	391	412	8,924	9,073	2	.	7,087	7,394	85	88	53,775
Salem. . . . .	9,882	9,624	1,108	1,160	451	382	3	1	2,816	2,681	358	327	22,701
Somerset. . . . .	11,017	10,870	861	834	2,312	1,557	2	.	3,244	3,122	202	145	27,453
Sussex. . . . .	11,245	11,457	83	74	667	483	1	1	3,292	3,180	11	14	24,010
Union. . . . .	17,837	19,479	769	894	6,221	6,552	1	5	5,954	5,976	144	144	51,758
Warren. . . . .	16,907	16,577	206	199	1,944	1,466	.	.	4,940	4,738	45	41	37,389
Total. . . . .	378,124	388,108	15,404	16,140	106,746	106,304	61	49	127,960	126,141	3663	3505	1,019,413

## POPULATION.

1790. . . . .	184,139 . . . . .	11,423 slaves.
1800. . . . .	211,149 . . . . .	12,422 slaves.
1810. . . . .	245,502 . . . . .	10,851 slaves.
1820. . . . .	277,575 . . . . .	7,357 slaves.
1830. . . . .	320,823 . . . . .	2,254 slaves.
1840. . . . .	373,306 . . . . .	674 slaves.
1850. . . . .	489,555 . . . . .	236 slaves.
1860. . . . .	672,035 . . . . .	30 slaves.
1870. . . . .	906,096 . . . . .	

Total valuation of real estate in 1876, in the State of New Jersey, \$445,918, 221; personal estate, \$160,497,340; total real and personal estate, \$606,415,561; total taxable valuation, \$596,934,707.70; State tax, General, \$814,738.63, School, \$814,752.30; County tax, \$3,034,474.30; bounty tax, \$100,355.08; road tax, \$195,539.62; poor tax, \$45,000. Total debts, \$52,163,830.70.\*

The State of New Jersey is entirely free of debt, except her war debt, which, on the 31st of October, 1877, was . . . \$2,296,300 00

For the liquidation of this debt, the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund report on hand . . . . . 1,453,435 12

Net war debt, which is amply provided for by the Sinking Fund, as fast as the same falls due . . . . . \$842,864 88

The following consolidated statements show the aggregate amount of money received and disbursed by the treasury in 1877:

	Disbursements.	Receipts.
State Fund . . . . .	\$1,649,487 59	\$1,664,428 68
War Fund . . . . .	226,766 53	225,919 37
School Fund . . . . .	1,404,837 48	1,488,440 13
Agricultural College Fund . . . . .	6,960 00	6,960 00
State Library Fund . . . . .	1,946 67	1,150 00
Bank Note Redemption Fund . . . . .	21 61	
Balance in Bank, November 1st, 1876 . . . . .		118,076 01
	\$3,290,019 88	\$3,504,974 19

TABLE II.

## ELECTORAL VOTE OF NEW JERSEY FOR PRESIDENT AND VICE-PRESIDENT, FROM MARCH 4th, 1789, TO MARCH 4th, 1876.

1789.	George Washington, of Virginia . . . . .	6
	John Adams, of Massachusetts . . . . .	1
	John Jay, of New York . . . . .	5
1793.	George Washington, of Virginia . . . . .	7
	John Adams, of Massachusetts . . . . .	7
1797.	John Adams, of Massachusetts . . . . .	7
	Thomas Pinckney, of South Carolina . . . . .	7
1801.	John Adams, of Massachusetts . . . . .	7
	C. C. Pinckney, of South Carolina . . . . .	7
1805.	Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia . . . . .	8
	George Clinton, of New York . . . . .	8
1809.	James Madison, of Virginia . . . . .	8
	George Clinton, of New York . . . . .	8

\* County, Township, and City debts.

1813.	De Witt Clinton, of New York. . . . .	8
	Jared Ingersoll, of Pennsylvania . . . . .	8
1817.	James Monroe, of Virginia. . . . .	8
	Daniel D. Tompkins, of New York. . . . .	8
1821.	James Monroe, of Virginia. . . . .	8
	Daniel D. Tompkins, of New York. . . . .	8
1825.	Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee . . . . .	8
	John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. . . . .	8
1829.	John Q. Adams, of Massachusetts. . . . .	8
	Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania. . . . .	8
1833.	Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee. . . . .	8
	Martin Van Buren, of New York. . . . .	8
1837.	William H. Harrison, of Ohio. . . . .	8
	Francis Granger, of New York. . . . .	8
1841.	William H. Harrison, of Ohio. . . . .	8
	John Tyler, of Virginia. . . . .	8
1845.	Henry Clay, of Kentucky. . . . .	7
	Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey. . . . .	7
1849.	Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana. . . . .	7
	Millard Fillmore, of New York. . . . .	7
1853.	Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire. . . . .	7
	William R. King, of Alabama. . . . .	7
1857.	James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania. . . . .	7
	John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky. . . . .	7
1861.*	Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois. . . . .	4
	Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine. . . . .	4
	Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. . . . .	3
	Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia. . . . .	3
1865.	George B. McClellan, of New Jersey. . . . .	7
	George H. Pendleton, of Ohio. . . . .	7
1869.	Horatio Seymour, of New York. . . . .	7
	Francis P. Blair, of Missouri. . . . .	7
1873.	Ulysses S. Grant, of Illinois. . . . .	7
	Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts. . . . .	7
1876.	Samuel J. Tilden, of New York. . . . .	9
	Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana. . . . .	9
Total vote for President in 1828, 45,708; 1832, 47,249; 1836, 51,729;		
1840, 64,385; 1844, 76,944; 1848, 77,765; 1852, 83,283; 1856, 99,396;		
1860, 121,125; 1864, 130,048; 1868, 163,122; 1872, 169,065; 1876,		
220,245.		

TABLE III.

## UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Jonathan Elmer, from March 4, 1789, to March 3, 1791.  
 William Paterson, from March 4, 1789, to November 23, 1790.  
 Philemon Dickerson, from November 23, 1790, to March 3, 1793.  
 John Rutherford, from March 4, 1791, to December 5, 1798.  
 Frederick Frelinghuysen, from March 4, 1793, to November 12, 1796.  
 Richard Stockton, from November 12, 1796, to March 3, 1799.  
 Franklin Davenport, from December 5, 1798, to February 14, 1799.  
 James Schureman, from February 14, 1799, to February 26, 1801.  
 Jonathan Dayton, from March 4, 1799, to March 3, 1805.  
 Aaron Ogden, from February 26, 1801, to March 3, 1803.  
 John Condit, from September 1, 1803, to March 3, 1809.

\* Vote divided.



# CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF GOVERNORS. 493

Aaron Kitchell, from March 4, 1805, to March 21, 1809.  
 John Lambert, from March 4, 1809, to March 3, 1815.  
 John Condit, from March 21, 1809, to March 3, 1817.  
 James Jefferson Wilson, from March 4, 1815, to January 26, 1821.  
 Mahlon Dickerson, from March 4, 1817, to March 3, 1829.  
 Samuel L. Southard, from January 26, 1821, to November 12, 1823.  
 Joseph Mellyvaine, from November 12, 1823, to November 10, 1829.  
 Ephraim Bateman, from November 10, 1826, to January 30, 1829.  
 Theodore Frelinghuysen, from March 4, 1829, to March 3, 1835.  
 Mahlon Dickerson, from January 30, 1829, to March 3, 1833.  
 Samuel L. Southard, from March 4, 1833, to June 26, 1842.  
 Garret D. Wall, from March 4, 1835, to March 3, 1841.  
 Jacob W. Miller, from March 4, 1841, to March 3, 1853.  
 William L. Dayton, from July 2, 1842, to March 3, 1851.  
 Jacob W. Miller, from January 4, 1841, to March 3, 1853.  
 Robert F. Stockton, from March 4, 1851, to March 3, 1857.  
 William Wright, from March 4, 1853, to March 3, 1859.  
 John R. Thomson (died), from February 11, 1853, to March 3, 1862.  
 Richard S. Field (vacancy), from 1862 to —.  
 John C. Ten Eyck, from March 17, 1859, to March 3, 1865.  
 James W. Wall (vacancy), from January 14, 1863, to —.  
 William Wright, from February 26, 1863, to March 3, 1869.  
 John P. Stockton (vacancy), from March 15, 1865, to —.  
 Frederick T. Frelinghuysen (vacancy), from January 23, 1867, to —.  
 John P. Stockton, from March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1875.  
 Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, from March 4, 1871, to March 4, 1877.  
 Theodore F. Randolph, from March 4, 1875, to March 4, 1881.  
 John R. McPherson, from March 4, 1877, to March 4, 1883.

## TABLE IV.

### CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF GOVERNORS.

Carstianson (first Dutch Governor) . . . . .	1614
Peter Minuit (Governor of New Netherlands) . . . . .	1624
Wouter Van Twiller (Governor of New Netherlands) . . . . .	1633-1638
William Kieft (Governor of New Netherlands) . . . . .	1638-1646
Colonel John Printz (Governor of New Sweden) . . . . .	1642-1653
Peter Stuyvesant (Governor of New Netherlands) . . . . .	1646-1664
Philip Carteret (first English Governor) . . . . .	1664-1676
Major Edmund Andross (appointed by the Duke of York) . . . . .	1674-1676

### GOVERNORS OF EAST JERSEY.

Philip Carteret . . . . .	1677-1682
Robert Barclay (Proprietary Governor in England) . . . . .	1682-1690
Thomas Rudyard (Deputy Governor) . . . . .	1682-1683
Gawen Lawrie (Deputy Governor) . . . . .	1683-1686
Lord Neil Campbell (Deputy Governor) . . . . .	1686-1687
Andrew Hamilton (Deputy Governor) . . . . .	1687-1688
Major Edmund Andross (Royal Governor of New York) . . . . .	1688-1689
John Tatham (Proprietary Governor; rejected by Province) . . . . .	1690
Col. Joseph Dudley (Proprietary Governor; rejected by Province) . . . . .	1691
Colonel Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	1692-1697
Jeremiah Basse . . . . .	1698-1699
Andrew Bowne (Deputy Governor) . . . . .	1699
Colonel Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	1699-1702

## 494 CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF GOVERNORS.

### GOVERNORS OF WEST JERSEY.

Board of Commissioners . . . . .	1676
Edward Byllinge (Governor) . . . . .	1679-1687
Samuel Jennings (Deputy Governor). . . . .	1679-1684
Thomas Ollive . . . . .	1684-1685
John Skene. . . . .	1685-1687
Daniel Coxe . . . . .	1687-1690
Edward Hunloke (Deputy Governor). . . . .	1690
West Jersey Society of Proprietors. . . . .	1691
Colonel Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	1692-1697
Jeremiah Basse (both Provinces). . . . .	1697-1699
Colonel Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	1699-1702

### GOVERNORS OF EAST AND WEST JERSEY UNITED.

Edward Lord Cornbury* . . . . .	1702-1708
John Lord Lovelace* (died in office) . . . . .	1708-1709
Col. Richard Ingolsby (Lieutenant-Governor). . . . .	1709-1710
Col. Robert Hunter*. . . . .	1710-1720
William Burnett*. . . . .	1720-1727
John Montgomerie*. . . . .	1728-1731
Lewis Morris (President of Council). . . . .	1731-1732
William Cosby*. . . . .	1732-1736
John Anderson (President of Council) . . . . .	1736
John Hamilton (President of Council) . . . . .	1736-1738

### GOVERNORS SEPARATE FROM NEW YORK.

Lewis Morris. . . . .	1738-1746
John Hamilton (President of Council) . . . . .	1746
John Reading (President of Council). . . . .	1746-1747
Jonathan Belcher . . . . .	1747-1757
John Reading (President of Council). . . . .	1757-1758
Francis Bernard. . . . .	1758-1760
Thomas Bowne. . . . .	1760-1761
Josiah Hardy. . . . .	1761-1763
William Franklin. . . . .	1763-1776

### GOVERNORS UNDER REVOLUTIONARY AND STATE GOVERNMENTS.

William Livingston . . . . .	1776-1790
William Paterson . . . . .	1791-1793
Richard Howell. . . . .	1794-1801
Joseph Bloomfield. . . . .	1801-1802
John Lambert (Vice-President of Council) . . . . .	1802-1803
Joseph Bloomfield. . . . .	1803-1812
Aaron Ogden. . . . .	1812-1813
William S. Pennington. . . . .	1813-1815
Mahlon Dickerson. . . . .	1815-1817
Isaac H. Williamson. . . . .	1817-1829
Garret D. Wall (declined) . . . . .	
Peter D. Vroom. . . . .	1829-1832
Samuel L. Southard. . . . .	1832-1833
Elias P. Seeley . . . . .	1833-1834
Peter D. Vroom. . . . .	1835-1836
Philemon Dickerson. . . . .	1836-1837
William Pennington. . . . .	1837-1843
Daniel Haines . . . . .	1843-1844

\*Also Governors of New York at the same time.

## GOVERNORS UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION.

Charles C. Stratton . . . . .	1845-1848
Daniel Haines . . . . .	1848-1851
George F. Fort . . . . .	1851-1854
Rodman M. Price . . . . .	1854-1857
William A. Newell . . . . .	1857-1860
Charles S. Olden . . . . .	1860-1863
Joel Parker . . . . .	1863-1866
Marcus L. Ward . . . . .	1866-1869
Theodore F. Randolph . . . . .	1869-1872
Joel Parker . . . . .	1872-1875
Joseph D. Bedle . . . . .	1875-1878
George B. McClellan . . . . .	1878-1881

## TABLE V.

## LEGISLATURE OF 1776.

## COUNCIL.

Bergen . . . . .	John Fell.
Burlington . . . . .	Richard Smith.
Cape May . . . . .	Jonathan Hand.
Cumberland . . . . .	Theophilus Elmer.
Essex . . . . .	Stephen Crane.
Gloucester . . . . .	John Cooper.
Hunterdon . . . . .	John Stephens, <i>Vice-President</i> .
Middlesex . . . . .	John Wetherill.
Monmouth . . . . .	Nathaniel Scudder.
Morris . . . . .	Silas Condict.
Salem . . . . .	Andrew Sinnickson.
Somerset . . . . .	William Paterson.
Sussex . . . . .	John Cleves Symmes.

## ASSEMBLY.

Bergen—Peter Zabriskie, Theunis Dey, David Board.  
 Burlington—Peter Tallman, Caleb Shreve, Joseph Newbold.  
 Cape May—Eli Eldridge, Joseph Savage, Hugh Hathorne.  
 Cumberland—Ephraim Harris, Jonathan Bowen, John Buck.  
 Essex—Abraham Clark, Caleb Camp, Henry Garritse.  
 Gloucester—Richard Somers, Robert F. Price.  
 Hunterdon—John Hart (*Speaker*), John Mehelem, Charles Coxe.  
 Middlesex—John Combs, Daniel Moores, Benjamin Manning.  
 Monmouth—John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes, Jr., James Mott, Jr.  
 Morris—Jacob Drake, Ellis Cook, William Woodhull.  
 Salem—Edmund Wetherby, Samuel Dick, Elisha Bassett, Jr.  
 Somerset—Jacob Bogart, Alexander McEowen, Reoloff Vandike.  
 Sussex—Caspar Shaver, Abia Brown, Thomas Peterson.

## TABLE VI.

## NEW TOWNSHIPS.\*

Florence Township, Burlington County, was formed from Mansfield township, March 7, 1872.

Mount Laurel Township, Burlington County, was formed from Evesham township, March 7, 1872.

Allamuchy Township, Warren County, was formed from Independence township, April 4, 1873.

Eatontown Township, Monmouth County, was formed from Ocean and Shrewsbury townships, April 4, 1873.

Commercial Township, Cumberland County, was formed from Downe township, February 27, 1874.

Holland Township, Hunterdon County, was formed from Alexandria township, March 27, 1874.

Eagleswood Township, Ocean County, was formed from Stafford township, March 17, 1874.

Berkeley Township, Ocean County, was formed from Dover township, March 31, 1875.

Ocean Township, Ocean County, was formed from Union and Lacey townships, April 13, 1876.

Ringwood Township, Bergen County, was formed from Franklin township, March 30, 1876.

West Woolwich Township, Gloucester County, was formed from Woolwich township, March 7, 1877.

Sayreville Township, Middlesex County, was formed from South Amboy township, April 6, 1876.

Chambersburg Borough, Mercer County, was constituted a Township, March 27, 1874.

---

\* See Vol. I., Chapters XI. and XII.





















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 224 783 5

